

**The Project Gutenberg eBook of Experiments and Considerations Touching Colours (1664), by Robert Boyle**

This ebook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this ebook or online at [www.gutenberg.org](http://www.gutenberg.org). If you are not located in the United States, you'll have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

Title: Experiments and Considerations Touching Colours (1664)

Author: Robert Boyle

Release date: December 28, 2004 [EBook #14504]

Most recently updated: April 8, 2021

Language: English

\*\*\* START OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK EXPERIMENTS AND CONSIDERATIONS TOUCHING COLOURS (1664) \*\*\*

**EXPERIMENTS**  
AND  
**CONSIDERATIONS**  
Touching  
**COLOURS.**

First occasionally Written, among some other  
*Essays*, to a Friend; and now suffer'd to  
come abroad as

THE  
BEGINNING  
Of An  
**Experimental History**  
OF  
**COLOURS.**

---

By the Honourable *ROBERT BOYLE*,  
Fellow of the ROYAL SOCIETY.

---

*Non fingendum, aut excogitandum, sed inveniendum,  
quid Natura faciat, aut ferat.* Bacon.

---

**LONDON.**

Printed for *Henry Herringman* at the  
*Anchor* on the Lower walk of the *New*  
*Exchange*. MDCLXIV.



## P R E F A C E .



*Having in convenient places of the following Treatise, mention'd the Motives, that induc'd me to write it, and the Scope I propos'd to my self in it; I think it superfluous to entertain the Reader now, with what he will meet with hereafter. And I should judge it needless, to trouble others, or my self, with any thing of Preface: were it not that I can scarce doubt, but this Book will fall into the hands of some Readers, who being unacquainted with the difficulty of attempts of this nature, will think it strange that I should publish any thing about Colours, without a particular Theory of them. But I dare expect that Intelligent and Equitable Readers will consider on my behalf: That the professed Design of this Treatise is to deliver things rather Historical than Dogmatical, and consequently if I have added divers new speculative Considerations and hints, which perhaps may afford no despicable Assistance, towards the framing of a solid and comprehensive Hypothesis, I have done at least as much as I promis'd, or as the nature of my undertaking exacted. But another thing there is, which if it should be objected, I fear I should not be able so easily to answer it, and that is; That in the following treatise (especially in the Third part of it) the Experiments might have been better Marshall'd, and some of them deliver'd in fewer words. For I must confess that this Essay was written to a private Friend, and that too, by snatches, at several times, and places, and (after my manner) in loose sheets, of which I oftentimes had not all by me that I had already written, when I was writing more, so that it needs be no wonder if all the Experiments be not rang'd to the best Advantage, and if some connections and consecutions of them might easily have been mended. Especially since having carelessly laid by the loose Papers, for several years after they were written, when I came to put them together to dispatch them to the Press, I found some of those I reckon'd upon, to be very unseasonably wanting. And to make any great change in the order of the rest, was more than the Printers importunity, and that, of my own avocations (and perhaps also considerabler solicitations) would permit. But though some few preambles of the particular Experiments might have (perchance) been spar'd, or shorten'd, if I had had all my Papers under my View at once; Yet in the most of those Introductory passages, the Reader will (I hope) find hints, or Advertisements, as well as Transitions. If I sometimes seem to insist long upon the circumstances of a Tryall, I hope I shall be easily excused by those that both know, how nice divers experiments of Colours are, and consider that I was not barely to relate them, but so as to teach a young Gentleman to make them. And if I was not sollicitous, to make a nicer division of the whole Treatise, than into three parts, whereof the One contains some Considerations about Colours in general. The Other exhibits a specimen of an Account of particular Colours, Exemplifi'd in Whiteness and Blackness. And the Third promiscuous Experiments about the remaining Colours (especially Red) in order to a Theory of them. If, I say, I contented my self with this easie Division of my Discourse, it was perhaps because I did not think it so necessary to be Curious about the Method or Contrivance of a Treatise, wherein I do not pretend to present my Reader with a compleat Fabrick, or so much as Modell; but only to bring in Materials proper for the Building; And if I did not well know how Ingenious the Curiosity and Civility of Friends makes them, to perswade Men by specious allegations, to gratifie their desires; I should have been made to believe by persons very well qualify'd to judge of matters of this nature, that the following Experiments will not need the addition of accurate Method and speculative Notions to procure Acceptance for the Treatise that contains them: For it hath been represented, That in most of them, as the Novelty will make them surprizing, and the Quickness of performance, keep them from being tedious; so the sensible changes, that are effected by them, are so manifest, so great, and so sudden, that scarce any will be displeas'd to see them, and those that are any thing Curious will scarce be able to see them, without finding themselves excited, to make Reflexions upon Them. But though with me, who love to measure Physical things by their use, not their strangeness, or prettiness, the partiality of others prevails not to make me over value these, or look upon them in themselves as other than Trifles: Yet I confess, that ever since I did divers years ago shew some of them to a Learned Company of Virtuosi: so many persons of differing Conditions, and ev'n Sexes, have been Curious to see them, and pleas'd not to Dislike them, that I cannot Despair, but that by complying with those that urge the Publication of them, I may both gratifie and excite the Curious, and lay perhaps a Foundation whereon either others or my self may in time superstruct a substantial theory of Colours. And if Aristotle, after his Master Plato, have rightly observ'd Admiration to be the Parent of Philosophy, the wonder, some of these Trifles have been wont to produce in all sorts of Beholders, and the access they have sometimes gain'd ev'n to the Closets of Ladies, seem to promise, that since the subject is so pleasing, that the Speculation appears as Delightful! as Difficult, such easie and recreative Experiments, which require but little time, or charge, or trouble in the making, and when made are sensible and surprizing enough, may contribute more than others, (far more important but as much more difficult) to recommend those parts of Learning (Chymistry and Corpuscular Philosophy) by which they have been produc'd, and to which they give Testimony ev'n to such kind of persons, as value a pretty Trick more than a true Notion, and would scarce admit Philosophy, if it approach'd them in another Dress: without the strangeness or endearments of pleasantness to recommend it. I know that I do but ill consult my own Advantage in the consenting to the Publication of the following Treatise: For those things, which, whilst men knew not how they were perform'd, appear'd so strange, will, when the way of making them, and the Grounds on which I devis'd them, shall be Publick, quickly lose all that their being Rarities, and their being thought Mysteries, contributed to recommend them. But 'tis*

*fitter for Mountebanks than Naturalis to desire to have their discoveries rather admir'd than understood, and for my part I had much rather deserve the thanks of the Ingenious, than enjoy the Applause of the Ignorant. And if I can so farr contribute to the discovery of the nature of Colours, as to help the Curious to it, I shall have reach'd my End, and sav'd my self some Labour which else I may chance be tempted to undergo in prosecuting that subect, and Adding to this Treatise, which I therefore call a History, because it chiefly contains matters of fact, and which History the Title declares me to look upon but as Begun: Because though that above a hundred, not to say a hundred and fifty Experiments, (some loose, and others interwoven amongst the discourses themselves) may suffice to give a Beginning to a History not hitherto, that I know, begun, by any; yet the subject is so fruitfull, and so worthy, that those that are Curious of these Matters will be farr more wanting to themselves than I can suspect, if what I now publish prove any more than a Beginning. For, as I hope my Endeavours may afford them some assistance towards this work, so those Endeavours are much too Vnfinish'd to give them any discouragement, as if there were little left for others to do towards the History of Colours.*

*For (first) I have been willing to leave unmention'd the most part of those Phænomena of Colours, that Nature presents us of her own accord, (that is, without being guided or over-ruld by man) such as the different Colours that several sorts of Fruites pass through before they are perfectly ripe, and those that appear upon the fading of flowers and leaves, and the putrifaction (and its several degrees) of fruits, &c. together with a thousand other obvious Instances of the changes of colours. Nor have I much medled with those familiar Phænomena wherein man is not an Idle spectator; such as the Greenness produc'd by salt in Beef much powder'd, and the Redness produc'd in the shells of Lobsters upon the boyling of those fishes; For I was willing to leave the gathering of Observations to those that have not the Opportunity to make Experiments. And for the same Reasons, among others, I did purposely omit the Lucriferos practise of Trades-men about colours; as the ways of making Pigments, of Bleaching wax, of dying Scarlet, &c. though to divers of them I be not a stranger, and of some I have myself made Tryall.*

*Next; I did purposely pass by divers Experiments of other Writers that I had made Tryall of (and that not without registring some of their Events) unless I could some way or other improve them, because I wanted leasure to insert them, and had thoughts of prosecuting the work once begun of laying together those I had examin'd by themselves in case of my not being prevented by others diligence. So that there remains not a little, among the things that are already published, to imploy those that have a mind to exercise themselves in repeating and examining them. And I will not undertake, that none of the things deliver'd, ev'n in this Treatise, though never so faithfully set down, may not prove to be thus farr of this Sort, as to afford the Curious somewhat to add about them. For I remember that I have somewhere in the Book it self acknowledged, that having written it by snatches, partly in the Countrey, and partly at unseasonable times of the year, when the want of fit Instruments, and of a competent variety of flowers, salts, Pigments, and other materials made me leave some of the following Experiments, (especialy those about Emphatical Colours) far more unfinish'd than they should have been, if it had been as easie for me to supply what was wanting to compleat them, as to discern. Thirdly to avoyd discouraging the young Gentleman I call Pyrophilus, whom the less Familiar, and more Laborious operations of Chymistry would probably have frighted, I purposely declin'd in what I writ to him, the setting down any Number of such Chymicall Experiments, as, by being very elaborate or tedious, would either require much skill, or exercise his patience. And yet that this sort of Experiments is exceedingly Numerous, and might more than a little enrich the History of Colours, those that are vers'd in Chymical processes, will, I presume, easily allow me.*

*And (Lastly) for as much as I have occasion more than once in my several Writings to treat either porposely or incidentally of matters relating to Colours; I did not, perhaps, conceive my self oblig'd, to deliver in one Treatise all that I would say concerning that subject.*

*But to conclude, by summing up what I would say concerning what I have and what I have not done, in the following Papers; I shall not (on the one side) deny, that considering that I pretended not to write an accurate Treatise of Colours, but an Occasional Essay to acquaint a private friend with what then occurrd to me of the things I had thought or try'd concerning them; I might presume I did enough for once, if I did clearly and faithfully set down, though not all the Experiments I could, yet at least such a variety of them, that an attentive Reader that shall consider the Grounds on which they have been made, and the hints that are purposely (though dispersedly) couched in them, may easily compound them, and otherwise vary them, so as very much to increase their Number. And yet (on the other side) I am so sensible both of how much I have, either out of necessity or choice, left undone, and of the fruitfullness of the subject I have begun to handle; that though I had performed far more then 'tis like many Readers will judge I have, I should yet be very free to let them apply to my Attempts that of Seneca, where having spoken of the Study of Natures Mysteries, and Particularly of the Cause of Earth-Quakes, he subjoins.<sup>1</sup> Nulla res consummata est dum incipit. Nec in hac tantum re omnium maxima ac involutissimá, in quâ etiam cum multum actum erit, omnis ætas, quod agat inveniet; sed in omni alio Negotio, longè semper à perfecto fuere Principia.*



# The Publisher to the R E A D E R .

Friendly Reader,



Here is presented to thy view one of the Abstrusest as well as the Gentilest Subjects of Natural Philosophy, the *Experimentall History of Colours*; which though the Noble Author be pleased to think but *Begun*, yet I must take leave to say, that I think it so well begun, that the work is more than half dispatcht. Concerning which I cannot but give this advertisement to the Reader, that I have heard the Author express himself, that it would not surprise him, if it should happen to be objected, that some of these Experiments have been already published, partly by Chymists, and partly by two or three very fresh Writers upon other Subjects. And though the number of these Experiments be but very small, and though they be none of the considerablest, yet it may on this occasion be further represented, that it is easie for our Author to name several men, (of whose number I can truly name my self) who remember either their having seen him make, or their having read, his Accounts of the Experiments delivered in the following Tract several years since, and long before the publication of the Books, wherein they are mentioned. Nay in divers passages (where he could do it without any great inconvenience) he hath struck out Experiments, which he had tryed many years ago, because he since found them divulged by persons from whom he had not the least hint of them; which yet is not touched, with design to reflect upon any Ingenious Man, as if he were a Plagiary: For, though our Generous Author were not reserved enough in showing his Experiments to those that expressed a Curiosity to see them (amongst whom a very Learned Man hath been pleased publickly to acknowledge it several years ago<sup>2</sup>; yet the same thing may be well enough lighted on by persons that know nothing of one another. And especially Chymical Laboratories may many times afford the same *Phænomenon* about Colours to several persons at the same or differing times. And as for the few *Phænomena* mentioned in the same Chymical writers, as well as in the following Treatise, our Author hath given an account, why he did not decline rejecting them, in the Anotations upon the 47<sup>th</sup> Experiment of the third part. Not here to mention, what he elsewhere saith, to shew what use may be Justifiably made of Experiments not of his own devising by a writer of Natural History, if, what he employes of others mens, be well examined or verified by himself.

In the mean time, this Treatise is such, that there needs no other invitation to peruse it, but that tis composed by one of the Deepest & Most indefatigable searchers of Nature, which, I think the World, as far as I know it, affords. For mine own part, I feel a Secret Joy within me, to see such beginings upon such *Themes*, it being demonstratively true, *Mota facilius moveri*, which causeth me to entertain strong hopes, that this Illustrious *Virtuoso* and Restless Inquirer into Nature's Secrets will not stop here, but go on and prosper in the Disquisition or the other principal Colours, *Green, Red, and Yellow*. The Reasoning faculty set once afloat, will be carried on, and that with ease, especially, when the productions thereof meet, as they do here, with so greedy an Entertainment at home and abroad. I am confident, that the **ROYAL SOCIETY**, lately constituted by his **MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY** for *improving Natural knowledge*, will Judge it their interest to exhort our Author to the prosecution of this Argument, considering, how much it is their design and business to accumulate a good stock of such accurate Observations and Experiments, as may afford them and their Offspring genuine Matter to raise a Masculine Philosophy upon, whereby the Mind of Man may be enobled with the Knowledge of solid Truths, and the Life of Man benefited with ampler accommodations, than it hath been hitherto.

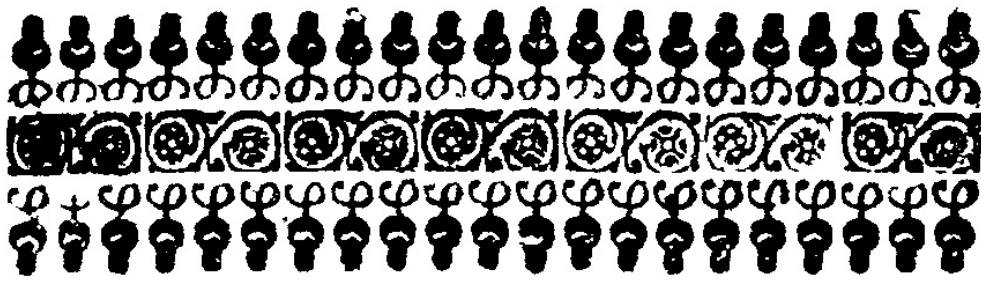
Our Great Author, one of the Pillars of that Illustrious Corporation, is constantly furnishing large *Symbola*'s to this work, and is now falln, as you see, upon so comprehensive and important a theme, as will, if insisted on and compleated, prove one of the considerablest peeces of that structure. To which, if he shall please to add his Treatise of *Heat and Flame*, as he is ready to publish his Experimental Accounts of *Cold*, I esteem, the World will be obliged to Him for having shewed them both the *Right and Left Hand* of Nature, and the Operations thereof.

The considering Reader will by this very Treatise see abundant cause to sollicit the Author for more; sure I am, that of whatever of the Productions of his Ingeny comes into *Forein parts* (where I am happy in the acquaintance of many intelligent friends) is highly valued; And to my knowledge, there are those among the French, that have lately begun to learn English, on purpose to enable themselves to read his Books, being impatient of their Traduction into Latin. If I durst say all, I know of the Elogies received by me from abroad concerning Him, I should perhaps make this Preamble too prolix, and certainly offend the modesty of our Author.

Wherefore I shall leave this, and conclude with desiring the Reader, that if he meet with other faults besides those, that the Errata take notice of (as I believe he may) he will please to consider both the weakness of the Authors eyes, for not reviewing, and the manifold Avocations of the Publisher for not doing his part; who taketh his leave with inviting those, that have also considered this Nice subject experimentally, to follow the Example of our Noble Author, and impart such and the like performances to the now very inquisitive world. *Farewell*.

H. O.





THE  
CONTENTS.

---

CHAP. I.

*The Author shews the Reason, first of his Writing on this Subject (1.) Next of his present manner of Handling it, and why he partly declines a Methodical way (2.) and why he has partly made use of it in the History of Whiteness and Blackness. (3.)*

Chap. 2. *Some general Considerations are premis'd, first of the Insignificancy of the Observasion of Colours in many Bodies (4, 5.) and the Importance of it in others (5.) as particularly in the Tempering of Steel (6, 7, 8.) The reason why other particular Instances are in that place omitted (9) A necessary distinction about Colour premis'd (10, 11.) That Colour is not Inherent in the Object (11.) prov'd first by the Phantasms of Colours to Dreaming men, and Lunaticks; Secondly by the sensation or apparition of Light upon a Blow given the Eye or the Distemper of the Brain from internal Vapours (12.) The Author recites a particular Instance in himself; another that hapn'd to an Excellent Person related to him (13.) and a third told him by an Ingenious Physician (14, 15.) Thirdly, from the change of Colours made by the Sensory Disaffected (15, 16.) Some Instances of this are related by the Author, observ'd in himself (16, 17.) others told him by a Lady of known Veracity (18.) And others told him by a very Eminent Man (19.) But the strange Instances afforded by such as are Bit by the Tarantula are omitted, as more properly deliver'd in another place. (20.)*

Chap. 3. *That the Colour of Bodies depends chiefly on the disposition of the Superficial parts, and partly upon the Variety of the Texture of the Object (21.) The former of these are confirm'd by several Persons (22.) and two Instances, the first of the Steel mention'd before, the second of melted Lead (23, 24.) of which last several Observables are noted (25.) A third Instance is added of the Porousness of the appearing smooth Surface of Cork (26, 27.) And that the same kind of Porousness may be also in the other Colour'd Bodies; And of what kind of Figures, the Superficial reflecting Particles of them may be (28.) and of what Bulks, and closeness of Position (29.) How much these may conduce to the Generation of Colour instanc'd in the Whiteness of Froth, and in the mixtures of Dry colour'd Powders (30.) A further explication of the Variety that may be in the Superficial parts of Colour'd Bodies, that may cause that Effect, by an example drawn from the Surface of the Earth (31.) An Apology for that gross Comparison (32.) That the appearances of the Superficial asperities may be Varied from the position of the Eye, and several Instances given of such appearances (33, 34, 35.) That the appearance of the Superficial particles may be Varied also by their Motion, confirm'd by an Instance of the smoaking Liquor (35.) especially if the Superficial parts be of such a Nature as to appear divers in several Postures, explain'd by the variety of Colours exhibited by the shaken Leaves of some Plants (36.) and by changeable Taffities (37, 38, 39.) The Authors wish that the Variety of Colours in Mother of Pearl were examin'd with a Microscope (40.) And his Conjectures, that possibly good Microscopes might discover those Superficial inequalities to be Real, which we now only imagine with his reasons drawn partly from the Discoveries of the Telescope, and Microscope (41.) And partly also from the Prodigiously strange example of a Blind man that could feel Colours (42.) whose History is Related (43, 44, 45.) The Authors conjecture and thoughts of it (46, 47, 48, 49.) and several Conclusions and Corollaries drawn from it about the Nature of Blackness and Black Bodies (50, 51, 52.) and about the Asperities of several other Colour'd Bodies (53.) And from these, and some premis'd Considerations, are propos'd some Conjectures; That the reason of the several Phænomena of Colours, afterwards to be met with, depends upon the Disposition of the Seen parts of the Object (54.) That Liquors may alter the Colours of each other, and of other Bodies, first by their Insinuating themselves into the Pores, and filling them, whence the Asperity of the Surface of a Body becomes alter'd, explicated with some Instances (55, 56.) Next by removing those Bodies, which before hindred the appearance of the Genuine Colour, confirm'd by several examples (57) Thirdly, by making a Fissure or Separation either in the Contiguous or Continued Particles of a Body (58.) Fourthly, by a Union or Conjunction of the formerly separated Particles; Illustrated with divers Instances of precipitated Bodies (59.) Fifthly, by Dislocating the parts, and putting them both into other Orders and Postures, which is Illustrated with Instances (60, 61.) Sixthly, by Motion, which is explain'd (62.) And lastly, and chiefly, by the Union of the Saline Bodies, with the Superficial parts of another Body, whereby both their Bigness and Shape must necessarily be alter'd (63, 64.) Explain'd by Experiments (65, 66.) That the Colour of Bodies may be Chang'd by the concurrence of two or more of these ways (67.) And besides all these, Eight Reflective causes of Colours, there may be in Transparent Bodies several Refractive (68, 69) Why*

*the Author thinks the Nature of Colours deserves yet a further Inquiry (69.) First for that the little Motes of Dust exhibited very lovely Colours in a darkned Room, whilst in a convenient posture to the Eye, which in other Postures and Lights they did not (70.) And that though the smaller Parts of some Colour'd Bodies are Transparent, yet of others they are not, so that the first Doubt's, whether the Superficial parts create those Colours, and the second, whether there be any Refraction at all in the later (71, 72, 73.) A famous Controversie among Philosophers, about the Nature of Colour decided. (74. 75.)*

Chap. 4. *The controversie stated about Real and Emphatical Colours (75, 76.) That the great Disparity between them seems to be, partly their Duration in the same state, and partly, that Genuine Colours are produc'd in Opacous Bodies by Reflection, and Emphatical in Transparent by Refraction (78.) but that this is not to be taken in too large a Sense, the Cautionary instance of Froth is alleged and insisted on (78, 79.) That the Duration is not a sufficient Characteristick, exemplify'd by the duration of Froth, and other Emphatical Colours, and the suddain fading of Flowers, and other Bodies of Real ones (80.) That the position of the Eye is not necessary to the discerning Emphatical Colours, shew'd by the seeing white Froth, or an Iris cast on the Wall by a Prism, in what place of the Room soever the Eye be (81.) which proceeds from the specular Reflection of the Wall (82.) that Emphatical Colours may be Compounded, and that the present Discourse is not much concern'd, whether there be, or be not made a distinction between Real and Emphatical Colours. (83.)*

Chap. 5. *Six Hypotheses about Colour recited (84, 85) Why the Author cannot more fully Speak of any of these (86.) nor Acquiesce in them (87, 88.) What Pyrophilus is to expect in this Treatise (88, 89.) What Hypothesis of Light and Colour the Author most inclines too (90.) Why he thinks neither that nor any other sufficient; and what his Difficulties are, that make him decline all Hypotheses, and to think it very difficult to stick to any. (91, 92.)*

---

## Part the Second.

*Of the Nature of Whiteness and Blackness.*

### CHAP. I.

*The reason why the Author chose the Explication of Whiteness and Blackness (93.) Wherein Democritus thought amiss of these (94.) Gassendus his Opinion about them (95.) What the Author approves, and a more full Explication of White, makinig it a Multiplicity of Light or Reflections (96, 97.) Confirm'd first by the Whiteness of the Meridian Sun, observ'd in Water (98.) and of a piece of Iron glowing Hot (99.) Secondly, by the Offensiveness of Snow to the Travellers eyes, confirm'd by an example of a Person that has Travell'd much in Russia (100.) and by an Observation out of Olaus Magnus (100.) and that the Snow does inlighten and clear the Air in the Night, confirm'd by the Mosco Physician, and Captain James (101.) But that Snow has no inherent Light, prov'd by Experience (102.) Thirdly, by the great store of Reflections, from white Bodies observ'd in a darkned Room, and by their unaptness to be Kindled by a Burning-glass (103.) Fourthly, the Specularness of White Bodies is confirm'd by the Reflections in a dark Room from other Bodies (104.) and by the appearance of a River, which both to the Eye and in a darkned Room appear'd White (105, 106.) Fifthly, by the Whiteness of distill'd Mercury, and that of the Galaxie (107, 108.) and by the Whiteness of Froth, rais'd from whites of Eggs beaten; that this Whiteness comes not from the Air, shew'd by Experiments (109, 110.) where occasionally the Whiteness of Distill'd Oyls, Hot water, &c. are shew'd (111.) That it seems not necessary the Reflecting Surfaces should be Sphaerical, confirm'd by Experiments (112, 113.) Sixthly, by the Whiteness of the Powders of transparent Bodies (114.) Seventhly, by the Experiment of Whitening and Burnishing Silver. (115, 116.)*

Chap. 2. *A Recital of some Opinions about Blackness, and which the Author inclines to (117.) which he further insists on and explicates (118, 119.) and shews for what reasons he imbrac'd that Hypothesis (120.) First, from the contrary Nature of Whiteness and Blackness, White reflecting most Beams outwards, Black should reflect most inward (120.) Next, from the Black appearance of all Bodies, when Shadow'd; And the manner how this paucity of Reflection outwards is caus'd, is further explicated, by shewing that the Superficial parts may be Conical and Pyramical (121.) This and other Considerations formerly deliver'd, Illustrated by Experiments with black and white Marble (122, 123.) Thirdly, from the Black appearance of Holes in white Linnen, and from the appearance of Velvet stroak'd several ways, and from an Observation of Carrots (124, 125.) Fourthly, from the small Reflection from Black in a darkned Room (125, 126.) Fifthly, from the Experiment of a Checker'd Tile expos'd to the Sun-beams (127.) which is to be preferr'd before a Similar Experiment try'd in Italy, with black and white Marble (128.) Some other congruous Observations (129.) Sixthly, from the Roasting black'd Eggs in the Sun (130.) Seventhly, by the Observation of the Blind man lately mention'd, and of another mention'd by Bartholine (130.) That notwithstanding all these Reasons, the Author is not absolutely Positive, but remains yet a Seeker after the true Nature of Whiteness and Blackness. (131, 132.)*

*Experiments in Consort, touching Whiteness and Blackness.*

*The first Experiment, with a Solution of Sublimate, made White with Spirit of Urine, &c. (133, 134.)*

*The second Experiment, with an Infusion of Galls, made Black with Vitriol, &c. ([135](#), [136](#).) further Discours'd of ([137](#).)*

*The third Experiment, of the Blacking of Hartshorn, and Ivory, and Tartar, and by a further Calcination making them White ([138](#), [139](#).)*

*The fourth Experiment, limiting the Chymist's principle, Adusta nigra sed perusta alba, by several Instances of Calcin'd Alabaster, Lead, Antimony, Vitriol, and by the Testimony of Bellonius, about the white Charcoles of Oxy-cædar, and by that of Camphire. ([140](#), [141](#), [142](#).) That which follows about Inks was misplac'd by an Error of the Printer, for it belongs to what has been formerly said of Galls ([142](#), [143](#).)*

*The fifth Experiment, of the black Smoak of Camphire ([144](#).)*

*The sixth Experiment, of a black Caput Mortuum, of Oyl of Vitriol, with Oyl of Worm-word, and also with Oyl of Winter-Savory ([145](#).)*

*The seventh Experiment, of whitening Wax ([146](#).)*

*The eighth Experiment, with Tin-glass, and Sublimate ([147](#), [148](#).)*

*The ninth Experiment, of a Black powder of Gold in the bottom of Aqua-fortis, and of the Blacking of Refin'd Gold and Silver ([148](#), [149](#).)*

*The tenth Experiment, of the staining Hair, Skin, Ivory, &c. Black, with Crystals of Silver ([150](#), [151](#).)*

*The eleventh Experiment, about the Blackness of the Skin, and Hair of Negroes, and Inhabitants of Hot Climates. Several Objections are made, and the whole Matter more fully discours'd and stated from several notable Histories and Observations (from the [151](#) to the [167](#).)*

*The twelfth Experiment, of the white Powders, afforded by Precipitating several Bodies, as Crabs Eyes, Minium, Coral, Silver, Lead, Tin, Quick-silver, Tin-glass, Antimony, Benzoin, and Resinous Gumms out of Spirit of Wine, &c. but this is not Universal, since other Bodies, as Gold, Antimony, Quick-silver, &c. may be Precipitated of other Colours ([168](#), [169](#), [170](#).)*

*The thirteenth Experiment, of Changing the Blackness of some Bodies into other Colours ([171](#), [172](#).) and of Whitening what would be Minium, and Copper, with Tin, and of Copper with Arsnick, which with Coppilling again Vanishes; of covering the Colour of that of 1/3 of Gold with 2/3 of Silver melted in a Mass together ([173](#), [174](#).)*

*The fourteenth Experiment, of turning the black Body of Horn into a White immediately with Scraping, without changing the Substantial form, or without the Intervention of Salt, Sulphur, or Mercury ([176](#).)*

*The fifteenth Experiment, contains several Instances against the Opinion of the Chymists that Sulphur Adust is the cause of Blackness, and the whole Matter is fully discuss'd and stated (from [176](#) to [184](#).)*

---

## Part the Third.

*Concerning Promiscuous Experiments about Colours.*

### Experiment the First.

*IN confirmation of a former Conjecture about the Generation of Colours from diversity of Reflections are set down several Observations made in a Darkned room ([186](#), [187](#).)*

*Experiment the second, That white Linnen seem'd Ting'd with the Red of Silk plac'd near it in a light Room ([188](#), [189](#).)*

*Experiment the third, Of the Trajection of Light through Colour'd Papers ([189](#), [190](#).)*

*Experiment the fourth, Observations of a Prism in a dark Room ([191](#), [192](#).)*

*Experiment the fifth, Of the Refracting and Reflecting Prismatical Colours in a light Room ([193](#).)*

*Experiment the sixth, On the Vanishing of the Iris of the Prism, upon the access of a greater adventitious Light ([194](#).)*

*Experiment the seventh, Of the appearances of the same Colour'd Papers by Candle-light ([195](#), [196](#).)*

*Experiment the eighth, Of the Yellowness of the Flame of a Candle ([197](#).)*

*Experiment the ninth, Of the Greenish Blew transparency of Leaf Gold ([198](#).)*

*Experiment the tenth, Of the curious Tinctures afforded by Lignum Nephriticum (from [199](#) to [203](#).) Several trials for the Investigation of the Nature of it (from [204](#) to [206](#).) Kircher's relation of this Wood set down, and examin'd (from [206](#) to [212](#).) A Corollary on this tenth Experiment, shewing how it may be applicable for the Discovering, whether any Salt be of an Acid, or a*



*Sulphureous, and Alcalizate Nature* (from [213](#) to [216](#)).

*The eleventh Experiment, Of certain pieces of Glass that afforded this Variety of Colours; And of the way of so Tinging any Plate of Glass with Silver* (from [216](#) to [219](#)).

*The twelfth Experiment, Of the Mixing and Tempering of Painters Pigments* ([219](#), [220](#), [221](#)).

*The thirteenth Experiment, Of compounding several Colours by Trajecting the Sun-beams through Ting'd Glasses* (from [221](#) to [224](#)).

*The fourteenth Experiment, Of the Compounding of Real and Phantastical Colours, and the Results* ([224](#), [225](#), [226](#).) as also the same of Phantastical Colours ([226](#), [227](#).)

*The fifteenth Experiment, Of Varying the Trajected Iris by a Colour'd Prism* ([228](#), [229](#).)

*The sixteenth Experiment, Of the Red fumes of Spirit of Nitre, and, the resembling Redness of the Horizontal Sun-beams* ([230](#), [231](#).)

*The seventeenth Experiment, Of making a Green by nine Kinds of Compositions* (from [231](#) to [236](#).) And some Deductions from them against the necessity of recurring to Substantial forms and Hypostatical principles for the production of Colours (from [237](#) to [240](#).)

*The eighteenth Experiment, Of several Compositions of Blew and Yellow which produce not a Green, and of the production of a Green by other Colours* ([241](#), [242](#).)

*The nineteenth Experiment, contains several instances of producing Colours, without the alteration of any Hypostatical principle, by the Prism, Bubbles, and Feathers* ( from [242](#) to [245](#).)

*The twentieth Experiment Of turning the Blew of Violets into a Red by Acid Salts, and to a Green by Alcalizate* ([245](#), [246](#).) and the use of it for Investigating the Nature of Salts ([247](#), [248](#).)

*The one and twentieth Experiment, of the same Changes effected by the same means on the Blew Tinctures of Corn-flowers* ([249](#), [250](#).) And some Restrictions to shew it not to be so general a propriety as one might imagine ([251](#).)

*The twenty second Experiment, of turning a Solution of Verdigrease into a Blew, with Alcalizate and Urinous Salts* ([252](#), [253](#), [254](#).)

*The twenty third Experiment, of taking away the Colour of Roses with the Steams of Sulphur, and heightning them with the Steams Condens'd into Oyl of Sulphur per Campanam* ([254](#), [255](#).)

*The twenty fourth Experiment, of Tinging a great quantity of Liquor with a very little Ting'd Substance, Instanced in Cochineel* (from [255](#) to [257](#).)

*The twenty fifth Experiment, of the more general use of Alcalizate and Sulphureous Salts in the Tinctures of Vegetables, further Instanced in the Tincture of Privet Berries, and of the Flowers of Mesereon and Pease* (from [257](#) to [259](#).) An Annotation, shewing that of the three Hypostatical principles, Salt according to Paracelsus is the most active about Colours (from [259](#) to [261](#).) Some things Precursory premis'd to three several Instances next following, against the fore-mention'd Operations of Salts ([261](#), [262](#).)

*The twenty sixth Experiment, containing Trials with Acid and Sulphureous Salts on the Red Tinctures of Clove-july-flowers, Buckthorn Berries, Red-Roses, Brasil, &c.* ([262](#), [263](#).)

*The twenty seventh Experiment, of the changes of the Colour of Jasmin flowers, and Snow drops, by Alcalizate and Sulphureous Salts* ([263](#), [264](#).)

*The twenty eighth Experiment, of other differing Effects on Mary-golds, Prim-roses, and fresh Madder* ([265](#).) with an Admonition, that these Salts may have differing Effects in the changing of the tinctures of divers other Vegetables ([266](#), [267](#).)

*The twenty ninth Experiment, of the differing Effects of these Salts on Ripe and Unripe Juices, instanced in Black-berries, and the Juices of Roses* (from [267](#) to [270](#).) Two reasons, why the Author added this twenty ninth Experiment, the last of which is confirm'd by an Instance of Mr. Parkinson, consonant to the Confession of the Makers of such Colours ([272](#).)

*The thirtieth Experiment, of several changes in Colours by Digestion, exemplify'd by an Amalgam of ☉ and ♀ and by Spirit of Harts-horn. And (to such as believe it) by the changes of the Elixir.*

*The thirty first Experiment, shewing that most Tinctures drawn by Digestion Incline to a Red, instanc'd in Jalap, Guaicum, Amber, Benzoin, Sulphur, Antimony, &c.* ([276](#), [277](#).)

*The thirty second Experiment, That some Reds with Diluting turn Yellow, others not, exemplify'd by the Tincture of Cochineel, and by Balsam of Sulphur, Tinctures of Amber, &c.* ([277](#), [278](#), [279](#).)

*The thirty third Experiment, of a Red Tincture of Saccarum ☿ and Oyl of Turpentine made by Digestion* ([279](#).)

*The thirty fourth Experiment, of drawing a Volatile red Tincture of Mercury, whose Steams were white, but it would Tinge the Skin black* ([279](#), [280](#).)

*The thirty fifth Experiment, of a suddain way of making a Blood red Colour with Oyl of Vitriol, and Oyl of Anniseeds, two transparent Liquors* ([280](#), [281](#).)



*The thirty sixth Experiment, of the Degenerating of several Colours exemplify'd in the last mention'd Blood red, and by Mr. Parkinsons relation of Turnsol, by some Trials with the Juice of Buck-thorn Berries, and other Vegetables, to which several notable Considerations and Advertisements back'd with Experiments are adjoyn'd (from [281](#) to [288](#).)*

*The thirty seventh Experiment, Of Varying the Colour of the Tinctures of Cochineel, Red-cherries, and Brasil, with Acid and Sulphureous Salts, and divers Considerations thereon (from [288](#) to [290](#).)*

*The thirty eighth Experiment, About the Red fumes of some, and White of other distill'd Bodies, and of their Coalition for the most part into a transparent Liquor ([290](#), [291](#).) And of the various Colours of dry Sublimations, exemplify'd with several Experiments ([292](#), [293](#), [294](#).)*

*The thirty ninth Experiment, Of Varying the Decoction of Balaustiums with Acid and Urinous Salts ([294](#), [295](#).) Some Annotations wherein two Experiments of Gassendus are Related, Examined, and Improv'd (from [295](#) to [302](#).)*

*The fortieth Experiment, Of the no less Strange than Pleasant changes made with a Solution of Sublimate (from [301](#) to [306](#).) The difference between a Chymical and Philosophical Solution of a Phænomenon ([307](#), [308](#).) The Authors Chymical Explication of the Phænomena, confirm'd by several Experiments made on Mercury, with several Saline Liquors (from [308](#) to [310](#).) An Improvement of the fortieth Experiment, by a fresh Decoction of Antimony in a Lixivium ([311](#), [312](#), [313](#).) Reflections on the tenth, twentieth, and fortieth Experiments, compar'd together, shewing a way with this Tincture of Sublimate to distinguish whether any Saline Body to be examin'd be of a Urinous or Alcalizate Nature (from [314](#) to [317](#).) The Examination of Spirit of Sal-armoniack, and Spirit of Oak by these Principles (from [316](#) to [319](#).) That the Author knows ways of making highly Operative Saline bodies, that produce none of the before mention'd effects ([319](#), [320](#).) Some notable Experiments about Solutions and Precipitations of Gold and Silver ([320](#), [321](#).)*

*The one and fortieth Experiment, Of Depriving a deep Blew Solution of Copper of its Colour ([322](#).) to which is adjoyn'd the Discolouring or making Transparent a Solution of Verdigrease, &c. and another of Restoring or Increasing it ([322](#), [323](#).)*

*The forty second Experiment, Of changing a Milk white Precipitate of Mercury into a Yellow, by Affusion of fair Water, with several Considerations thereon (from [323](#) to [326](#).)*

*The forty third Experiment, Of Extracting a Green Solution with fair Water out of imperfectly Calcin'd Vitriol ([327](#).)*

*The forty fourth Experiment, Of the Deepning and Diluting of several Tinctures, by the Affusions of Liquors, and by Conical Glasses that contain'd them, Exemplify'd in the Tinctures of Cochineel, Brasil, Verdigrease, Glass, Litmus, of which last on this occasion several pleasant Phænomena are related (from [328](#) to [335](#).) To which are adjoyn'd certain Cautional Corollaries ([335](#), [336](#).) The Waterdrinker and some of his Legerdemain tricks related. ([337](#).)*

*The forty fifth Experiment, Of the turning Rhenish and White Wine into a lovely Green, with a preparation of Steel ([338](#), [339](#).) Some further Trial made about these Tinctures, and a Similar Experiment of Olaus Wormius ([340](#).)*

*The forty sixth Experiment, Of the Internal Colour of Metalls exhibited by Calcination ([341](#), [342](#), [343](#).) Annotation the first, That several degrees of Fire may disclose a differing Colour ([343](#).) Annotation the second, That the Glasses of Metalls may exhibit also other Kinds of Colours ([344](#).) Annotation the third, That Minerals by several degrees of Fire may disclose several Colours ([345](#).)*

*Experiment the forty seventh, Of the Internal Colours of Metalls disclos'd by their Dissolutions in several Menstruums (from [345](#) to [350](#).) Annotation the first, The Authors Apology for Recording some already known Experiments, without mentioning their Authors (from [350](#) to [352](#).) Annotation the second, That some Minerals also by Dissolutions in Menstruums may exhibit divers Colours. Annotation the third, That Metalls disclose other Colours by Precipitations, instanc'd in Mercury (from [353](#) to [355](#).)*

*The forty eighth Experiment, Of Tinging Glass Blew with Leaf Silver, and with Calcin'd Copper, and White with Putty (from [355](#) to [358](#).) Annotation the first, That this white Glass is the Basis of Ammels ([358](#).) Annotation the second, That Colour'd Glasses may be Compounded like Colour'd Liquors in Dying Fats ([359](#).) Annotation the third, Of Tinging Glass with Minerel Substances, and of trying what Metalls they contain by this means (from [360](#) to [362](#).) Annotation the fourth, That Metalls may be Ting'd by Mineralls ([362](#), [363](#).) Annotation the fifth, Of making several Kinds of Amauses or Counterfeit Stones (from [363](#) to [365](#).) Annotation the sixth, Of the Scarlet Dye, of the Stains of dissolv'd Gold and Silver ([366](#), [367](#)) Of the Greenness of Salt Beef, and Redness of Neats Tongues from Salts; of Gilding Silver with Bathe Water ([368](#), [369](#).) And Tinging the Nails and Skin with Alcanna ([369](#))*

*The forty ninth Experiment, Of making Lakes ([369](#).) A particular example in Turmerick ([370](#), [371](#).) Annotation the first, That in Precipitations wherein Allum is a Coefficient, a great part of them may consist of the Stony particles of that Compound Body (from [372](#) to [375](#).) Annotation the second, That Lakes may be made of other Substances, as Madder, Rue, &c. but that Alcalizate Salts do not Always Extract the same Colour of which the Vegetable appears (from [376](#) to [378](#).) Annotation the third, That the Experiments related may Hint divers others ([378](#)) Annotation the fourth, That Alum is usefull for the preparing other than Vegetable Pigments ([379](#).)*

The fiftieth Experiment, Of the Similar effects of Saccarum  $\text{h}$  and Alkalies, of Precipitating with Oyl of Vitriol out of Aqua-fortis, and Spirit of Vinegar; and of divers Varyings of the Colours, with these Compounded (from 380 to 384.) Another very pretty Experiment, with a Solution of Minium (384, 385.) That these Experiments Skilfully digested may hint divers matters about Colours (386.) The Authors Apologetick conclusion, in which is Cursorily hinted the Bow or Scarlet Dye (387.) The Authors Letter to Sir Robert Moray, concerning his Observations on the Shining Diamond (391. &c.) And the Observations themselves.



[pg 1]

THE  
EXPERIMENTAL HISTORY  
OF COLOURS BEGUN.

THE FIRST PART.

CHAP. I.



have seen you so passionately addicted, *Pyrophilus* to the delightful Art of Limning and Painting, that I cannot but think my self obliged to acquaint you with some of those things that have occurred to mee concerning the changes of Colours. And I may expect that I shall as well serve the *Virtuosi* in general, as gratifie you in particular, by furnishing a person, who, I hope, will both improve my Communications, and communicate his Improvements, with such Experiments and Observations as may both invite you to enquire seriously into the Nature of Colours, and assist you in the Investigation of it. This being the principal scope of the following Tract, I should do that which might prevent my own design, if I should here attempt to deliver you an accurate and particular Theory of Colours; for that were to present you with what I desire to receive from you; and, as farr as in mee lay, to make that study needless, to which I would engage you.

[pg 2]

2 Wherefore my present work shall be but to divert and recreate, as well as excite you by the delivery of matters of fact, such as you may for the most part try with much *ease*, and possibly not without some *delight*: And lest you should expect any thing of Elaborate or Methodical in what you will meet with here, I must confess to you before-hand, that the seasons I was wont to chuse to devise and try Experiments about Colours, were those daies, wherein having taken Physick, and finding my self as unfit to speculate, as unwilling to be altogether idle, I chose this diversion, as a kind of Mean betwixt the one and the other. And I have the less scrupled to set down the following Experiments, as some of them came to my mind, and as the Notes wherein I had set down the rest, occur'd to my hands, that by declining a Methodical way of delivering them, I might leave you and my self the greater liberty and convenience to add to them, and transpose them as shall appear expedient.

[pg 3]

3 Yea, that you may not think mee too reserv'd, or look upon an Enquiry made up of meer Narratives, as somewhat jejune, am content to *promise* a few considerations, that now offer themselves to my thoughts, which relate in a more general way, either to the Nature of Colours, or to the study of it. And I shall *insert* an *Essay*, as well Speculative as Historical, of the Nature of Whiteness and Blackness, that you may have a *Specimen* of the History of Colours, I have sometimes had thoughts of; and if you dislike not the Method I have made use of, I hope, you, and some of the *Virtuosi*, your friends, may be thereby invited to go thorow with *Red, Blew, Yellow*, and the rest of the particular Colours, as I have done with *White* and *Black*, but with farr more sagacity and success. And if I can invite Ingenious men to undertake such Tasks, I doubt not but the Curious will quickly obtain a better Account of Colours, than as yet we have, since in our Method the Theoretical part of the Enquiry being attended, and as it were interwoven with the Historical, whatever becomes of the disputable Conjectures, the Philosophy of Colours will be promoted by the indisputable Experiments.

[pg 4]

CHAP. II.

1 To come then in the first place to our more general Considerations, I shall begin with saying

something as to the Importance of examining the Colours of Bodies. For there are some, especially *Chymists*, who think, that a considerable diversity of Colours does constantly argue an equal diversity of Nature, in the Bodies wherein it is conspicuous; but I confess I am not altogether of their mind; for not to mention changeable Taffaties, the blew and golden necks of Pidgeons, and divers Water-fowl, Rainbows Natural and Artificial, and other Bodies, whose Colours the Philosophers have been pleased to call not Real, but Apparent and Phantastical; not to insist on these, I say, (for fear of needlessly engaging in a Controversie) we see in Parrots, Goldfinches, and divers other Birds, not only that the contiguous feathers which are probably as near in properties as place, are some of them Red, and others White, some of them Blew, & others Yellow, &c. but that in the several parts of the self-same feather there may often be seen the greatest disparity of Colours; and so in the leaves of Tulips, July-flowers, and some other Vegetables the several leaves, and even the several parts of the same leaf, although no difference have been observed in their other properties, are frequently found painted with very different Colours. And such a variety we have much more admired in that lovely plant which is commonly, and not unjustly call'd the *Marvayl of Peru*; for of divers scores of fine Flowers, which in its season that gaudy Plant does almost daily produce, I have scarce taken notice of any two that were dyed perfectly alike. But though *Pyro*: such things as these, among others, keep mee from daring to affirm, that the Diversity and change of Colours does *alwaies* argue any great difference or alteration, betwixt, or in, the Bodies, wherein it is to be discerned, yet that *oftentimes* the Alteration of Colours does signifie considerable Alterations in the disposition of parts of Bodies, may appear in the Extraction of Tinctures, and divers other Chymical Operations, wherein the change of Colours is the chief, and sometimes the only thing, by which the Artist regulates his proceeding, and is taught to know when 'tis seasonable for him to leave off. Instances of this sort are more obvious in divers sorts of fruits, as Cherries, Plums, &c. wherein, according as the Vegetable sap is sweetned, or otherwise ripened, by passing from one degree to another of Maturation, the external part of the fruit passes likewise from one to another Colour. But one of the noblest Instances I have met with of this kind, is not so obvious; and that is the way of tempering Steel to make Gravers, Drills, Springs, and other Mechanical Instruments, which we have divers times both made Artificers practise in our presence, and tryed our selves, after the following manner, First, the slender Steel to be tempered is to be hardened by heating as much of it as is requisite among glowing Coals, till it be glowing hot, but it must not be quenched assoon as it is taken from the fire (for that would make it too brittle, and spoil it) but must be held over a bason of water, till it descend from a White heat to a Red one, which assoon as ever you perceive, you must immediately quench as much as you desire to harden in the cold water. The Steel thus hardened, will, if it be good, look somewhat White and must be made bright at the end, that its change of Colours may be there conspicuous; and then holding it so in the flame of a Candle, that the bright end may be, for about half an inch, or more, out of the flame, that the smoak do not stain or sully the brightness of it, you shall after a while see that clean end, which is almost contiguous to the flame, pass very nimbly from one Colour to another, as from a brighter Yellow, to a deeper and reddish Yellow, which Artificers call a *sanguine*, and from that to a fainter first, and then a deeper Blew. And to bring home this Experiment to our present purpose, it is found by daily Experience, that each of these succeeding Colours argue such a change made in the texture of the Steel, that if it be taken from the flame, and immediately quenched in the tallow (whereby it is settled in whatever temper it had before) when it is Yellow, it is of such a hardness as makes it fit for Gravers Drills, and such like tools; but if it be kept a few minutes longer in the flame till it grow Blew, it becomes much softer, and unfit to make Gravers for Metalls, but fit to make Springs for Watches, and such like Instruments, which are therefore commonly of that Colour; and if the Steel be kept in the flame, after that this deep Blew hath disclosed it self, it will grow so soft, as to need to be new hardened again, before it can be brought to a temper, fit for Drills or Penknives. And I confess *Pyro*. I have taken much pleasure to see the Colours run along from the parts of the Steel contiguous to the flame, to the end of the Instrument, and succeed one another so fast, that if a man be not vigilant, to thrust the Steel into the tallow at the very nick of time, at which it has attain'd its due Colour, he shall miss of giving his tool the right temper. But because the flame of a Candle is offensive to my weak eyes, and because it is apt to either black or sully the contiguous part of the Steel which is held in it, and thereby hinder the change of Colours from being so long and clearly discern'd, I have sometimes made this Experiment by laying the Steel to be tempered upon a heated bar of Iron, which we finde also to be employ'd by some Artificers in the tempering of such great Instruments, as are too big to be soon heated sufficiently by the flame of a Candle. And you may easily satisfie your self *Pyro*: of the differing hardness and toughness, which is ascribed to Steel temper'd at different Colours, if you break but some slender wires of Steel so temper'd, and observe how they differ in brittleness, and if with a file you also make tryal of their various degrees of hardness.

[pg 5]

[pg 6]

[pg 7]

[pg 8]

2 But *Pyrophilus*, I must not at present any further prosecute the Consideration of the importance of Experiments about Colours, not only because you will in the following papers finde some instances, that would here be presented you out of their due place, of the use that may be made of such Experiments, in discovering in divers bodies, what kind the salt is, that is predominant in them; but also because a speculative Naturalist might justly enough allege, that as Light is so pleasing an object, as to be well worth our looking on, though it discover'd to us nothing but its self; so modifi'd Light called Colour, were worth our contemplation, though by understanding its Nature we should be taught nothing else. And however, I need not make either you or my self excuses for entertaining you on the subject I am now about to treat of, since the pleasure *Pyro*: takes in mixing and laying on of Colours, will I presume keep him, and will (I am sure) keep mee from thinking it troublesome to set down, especially after the tedious processes (about other matters) wherewith I fear I may have tyr'd him, some easie, and not unpleasant

[pg 9]

Experiments relating to that subject.

3 But, before we descend to the more particular considerations, we are to present you concerning Colours, I presume it will be seasonable to propose at the very entrance a Distinction; the ignorance or neglect of which, seems to mee to have frequently enough occasioned either mistakes or confusion in the Writings of divers Modern Philosophers; for Colour may be considered, either as it is a quality residing in the body that is said to be coloured, or to modify the light after such or such a manner; or else as the Light it self, which so modifi'd, strikes upon the organ of sight, and so causes that Sensation which we call Colour; and that this latter may be look'd upon as the more proper, though not the usual acception of the word Colour, will be made probable by divers passages in the insuing part of our discourse; and indeed it is the Light it self, which after a certain manner, either mingled with shades, or some other waies troubled, strikes our eyes, that does more immediately produce that motion in the organ, upon whose account men say they see such or such a Colour in the object; yet, because there is in the body that is said to be coloured, a certain disposition of the superficial particles, whereby it sends the Light reflected, or refracted, to our eyes thus and thus alter'd, and not otherwise, it may also in some sense be said, that Colour depends upon the visible body; and therefore we shall not be against that way of speaking of Colours that is most used among the Modern Naturalists, provided we be allowed to have recourse when occasion shall require to the premis'd distinction, and to take the more immediate cause of Colour to be the modifi'd Light it self, as it affects the Sensory; though the disposition also of the colour'd body, as that modifies the Light, may be call'd by that name Metonimically (to borrow a School term) or Efficiently, that is in regard of its turning the Light, that rebounds from it, or passes thorow it, into this or that particular Colour.

[pg 10]

[pg 11]

4 I know not whether I may not on this occasion add, that Colour is so far from being an Inherent quality of the object in the sense that is wont to be declar'd by the Schools, or even in the sense of some Modern Atomists, that, if we consider the matter more attentively, we shall see cause to suspect, if not to conclude, that though Light do more immediately affect the organ of sight, than do the bodies that send it thither, yet Light it self produces the sensation of a Colour, but as it produces such a determinate kind of local motion in some part of the brain; which, though it happen most commonly from the motion whereinto the slender strings of the *Retina* are put, by the appulse of Light, yet if the like motion happen to be produc'd by any other cause, wherein the Light concurs not at all, a man shall think he sees the same Colour. For proof of this, I might put you in mind, that 'tis usual for dreaming men to think they see the Images that appear to them in their sleep, adorn'd some with this, and some with that lively Colour, whilst yet, both the curtains of their bed, and those of their eyes are close drawn. And I might add the confidence with which distracted persons do oftentimes, when they are awake, think, they see black fiends in places, where there is no black object in sight without them. But I will rather observe, that not only when a man receives a great stroak upon his eye, or a very great one upon some other part of his head, he is wont to see, as it were, flashes of lightning, and little vivid, but vanishing flames, though perhaps his eyes be shut: But the like apparitions may happen, when the motion proceeds not from something without, but from something within the body, provided the unwonted fumes that wander up and down in the head, or the propagated concussion of any internal part in the body, do cause about the inward extremities of the Optick Nerve, such a motion as is wont to be there produc'd, when the stroak of the Light upon the *Retina* makes us conclude, that we see either Light, or such and such a Colour: This the most ingenious *Des Cartes* hath very well observ'd, but because he seems not to have exemplifi'd it by any unobvious or peculiar observation, I shall indeavour to illustrate this doctrine by a few Instances.

[pg 12]

[pg 13]

5 And first, I remember, that having, through Gods goodness, been free for several years, from troublesome Coughs, being afterwards, by an accident, suddenly cast into a violent one, I did often, when I was awaked in the night by my distempers, observe, that upon coughing strongly, it would seem to mee, that I saw very vivid, but immediately disappearing flames, which I took particular notice of, because of the conjecture I am now mentioning.

6 An excellent and very discreet person, very near ally'd both to you and mee, was relating to mee, that some time since, whilst she was talking with some other Ladies, upon a sudden, all the objects, she looked upon, appeared to her dyed with unusual Colours, some of one kind, and some of another, but all so bright and vivid, that she should have been as much delighted, as surpriz'd with them, but that finding the apparition to continue, she fear'd it portended some very great alteration as to her health: As indeed the day after she was assaulted with such violence by Hysterical and Hypochondrical Distempers, as both made her rave for some daies, and gave her, during that time, a Bastard Palsey.

[pg 14]

7 Being a while since in a Town, where the Plague had made great havock, and inquiring of an ingenious man, that was so bold, as without much scruple to visit those that were sick of it, about the odd symptomes of a Disease that had swept away so many there; he told mee, among other things, that he was able to tell divers Patients, to whom he was called, before they took their beds, or had any evident symptomes of the Plague, that they were indeed infected upon peculiar observations, that being asked, they would tell him that the neighbouring objects, and particularly his cloths, appear'd to them beautifi'd with most glorious Colours, like those of the Rainbow, oftentimes succeeding one another; and this he affirm'd to be one of the most usual, as well as the most early symptomes, by which this odd Pestilence disclos'd it self: And when I asked how long the Patients were wont to be thus affected, he answered, that it was most commonly for about a day; and when I further inquired whether or no Vomits, which in that Pestilence were usually given, did not remove this symptome (For some used the taking of a Vomit, when they

[pg 15]



came ashore, to cure themselves of the obstinate and troublesome giddiness caus'd by the motion of the ship) reply'd, that generally, upon the evacuation made by the Vomit, that strange apparition of Colours ceased, though the other symptomes were not so soon abated, yet he added (to take notice of that upon the by, because the observation may perchance do good) that an excellent Physician, in whose company he was wont to visit the sick, did give to almost all those to whom he was called, in the beginning before Nature was much weakened, a pretty odd Vomit consisting of eight or ten drammes of Infusion of *Crocus Metallorum*, and about half a dramm, or much more, of White Vitriol, with such success, that scarce one of ten to whom it was seasonably administred, miscarried.

8 But to return to the consideration of Colours: As an apparition of them may be produced by motions from within, without the assistance of an outward object, so I have observed, that 'tis sometimes possible that the Colour that would otherwise be produced by an outward object, may be chang'd by some motion, or new texture already produced in the Sensory, as long as that unusual motion, or new disposition lasts; for I have divers times try'd, that after I have through a Telescope look'd upon the Sun, though thorow a thick, red, or blew glass, to make its splendor supportable to the eye, the impression upon the *Retina*, would be not only so vivid, but so permanent, that if afterwards I turned my eye towards a flame, it would appear to mee of a Colour very differing from its usual one. And if I did divers times successively shut and open the same eye, I should see the adventitious Colour, (if I may so call it) changed or impair'd by degrees, till at length (for this unusual motion of the eye would not presently cease) the flame would appear to mee, of the same hew that it did to other beholders; a not unlike effect I found by looking upon the Moon, when she was near full, thorow an excellent Telescope, without colour'd Glass to screen my eye with; But that which I desire may be taken notice of, because we may elsewhere have occasion to reflect upon it, and because it seems not agreeable to what Anatomists and Optical Writers deliver, touching the relation of the two eyes to each other, is this circumstance, that though my Right eye, with which I looked thorow the Telescope, were thus affected by the over-strong impression of the light, yet when the flame of a Candle, or some other bright object appear'd to me of a very unusual Colour, whilst look'd upon with the Discompos'd Eye, or (though not so notably) with both eyes at once; yet if I shut that Eye, and looked upon the same object with the other, it would appear with no other than its usual Colour, though if I again opened, and made use of the Dazled eye, the vivid adventitious Colour would again appear. And on this occasion I must not pretermit an Observation which may perswade us, that an over-vehement stroak upon the Sensory, especially if it be naturally of a weak constitution, may make a more lasting impression than one would imagine, which impression may in some cases, as it were, mingle with, and vitiate the action of vivid objects for a long time after.

[pg 16]

[pg 17]

For I know a Lady of unquestionable Veracity, who having lately, by a desperate fall, receiv'd several hurts, and particularly a considerable one upon a part of her face near her Eye, had her sight so troubl'd and disorder'd, that, as she hath more than once related to me, not only when the next morning one of her servants came to her bed side, to ask how she did, his cloaths appear'd adorn'd with such variety of dazling Colours, that she was fain presently to command him to withdraw, but the Images in her Hangings, did, for many daies after, appear to her, if the Room were not extraordinarily darken'd, embellish'd with several offensively vivid Colours, which no body else could see in them; And when I enquir'd whether or no White Objects did not appear to her adorn'd with more luminous Colours than others, and whether she saw not some which she could not now well describe to any, whose eyes had never been distemper'd, she answer'd mee, that sometimes she thought she saw Colours so new and glorious, that they were of a peculiar kind, and such as she could not describe by their likeness to any she had beheld either before or since, and that White Objects did so much disorder her sight, that if several daies after her fall, she look'd upon the inside of a Book, she fanci'd she saw there Colours like those of the Rainbow, and even when she thought her self pretty well recover'd, and made bold to leave her Chamber, the coming into a place where the Walls and Ceeling were whited over, made those Objects appear to her cloath'd with such glorious and dazling Colours, as much offended her sight, and made her repent her venturousness, and she added, that this Distemper of her Eyes lasted no less than five or six weeks, though, since that, she hath been able to read and write much without finding the least Inconvenience in doing so. I would gladly have known, whether if she had shut the Injur'd Eye, the *Phænomena* would have been the same, when she employ'd only the other, but I heard not of this accident early enough to satisfie that Enquiry.

[pg 18]

[pg 19]

9 Wherefore, I shall now add, that some years before, a person exceedingly eminent for his profound Skill in almost all kinds of Philological Learning, coming to advise with mee about a Distemper in his Eyes, told me, among other Circumstances of it, that, having upon a time looked too fixedly upon the Sun, thorow a Telescope, without any coloured Glass, to take off from the dazling splendour of the Object, the excess of Light did so strongly affect his Eye, that ever since, when he turns it towards a Window, or any White Object, he fancies, he seeth a Globe of Light, of about the bigness the Sun then appeared of to him, to pass before his Eyes: And having Inquir'd of him, how long he had been troubled with this Indisposition, he reply'd, that it was already nine or ten years, since the Accident, that occasioned it, first befel him.

I could here subjoyn, *Pyrophilus*, some memorable Relations that I have met with in the Account given us by the experienc'd *Epiphanius Ferdinandus*, of the Symptomes he observ'd to be incident to those that are bitten with the Tarantula, by which (Relations) I could probably shew, that without any change in the Object, a change in the Instruments of Vision may for a great while make some Colours appear Charming, and make others Provoking, and both to a high degree, though neither of them produc'd any such Effects before. These things, I say, I could here

[pg 20]

subjoin in confirmation of what I have been saying, to shew, that the Disposition of the Organ is of great Importance in the Dijudications we make of Colours, were it not that these strange Stories belonging more properly to another Discourse, I had rather, (contenting my self to have given you an Intimation of them here) that you should meet with them fully deliver'd there.

### CHAP. III.

But, *Pyrophilus*, I would not by all that I have hitherto discours'd, be thought to have forgotten the Distinction (of Colour) that I mentioned to you about the beginning of the third Section of the former Chapter; and therefore, after all I have said of Colour, as it is modifi'd Light, and immediately affects the Sensory, I shall now re-mention you, that I did not deny, but that Colour might in some sense be consider'd as a Quality residing in the body that is said to be Colour'd, and indeed the greatest part of the following Experiments refer to Colour principally under that Notion, for there is in the bodies we call Colour'd, and chiefly in their Superficial parts, a certain disposition, whereby they do so trouble the Light that comes from them to our Eye, as that it there makes that distinct Impression, upon whose Account we say, that the Seen body is either White or Black, or Red or Yellow, or of any one determinate Colour. But because we shall (God permitting) by the Experiments that are to follow some Pages hence, more fully and particularly shew, that the Changes, and consequently in divers places the Production and the appearance of Colours depends upon the continuing or alter'd Texture of the Object, we shall in this place intimate (and that too but as by the way) two or three things about this Matter.

[pg 21]

2. And first it is not without some Reason, that I ascribe Colour (in the sense formerly explain'd) chiefly to the Superficial parts of Bodies, for not to question how much Opacous Corpuscles may abound even in those Bodies we call Diaphanous, it seems plain that of Opacous bodies we do indeed see little else than the Superficies, for if we found the beams of Light that rebound from the Object to the Eye, to peirce deep into the Colour'd body, we should not judge it Opacous, but either Translucid, or at least Semi-diaphanous, and though the Schools seem to teach us that Colour is a Penetrative Quality, that reaches to the Innermost parts of the Object, as if a piece of Sealing-wax be broken into never so many pieces, the Internal fragments will be as Red as the External surface did appear, yet that is but a Particular Example that will not overthrow the Reason lately offer'd, especially since I can alleage other Examples of a contrary Import, and two or three Negative Instances are sufficient to overthrow the Generality of a Positive Rule, especially if that be built but upon One or a Few Examples. Not (then) to mention Cherries, Plums, and I know not how many other Bodies, wherein the skin is of one Colour, and what it hides of another, I shall name a couple of Instances drawn from the Colours of Durable bodies that are thought far more Homogeneous, and have not parts that are either Organical, or of a Nature approaching thereunto.

[pg 22]

[pg 23]

3 To give you the first Instance, I shall need but to remind you of what I told you a little after the beginning of this Essay, touching the Blew and Red and Yellow, that may be produc'd upon a piece of temper'd Steel, for these Colours though they be very Vivid, yet if you break the Steel they adorn, they will appear to be but Superficial; not only the innermost parts of the Metall, but those that are within a hairs breadth of the Superficies, having not any of these Colours, but retaining that of the Steel it self. Besides that, we may as well confirm this Observation, as some other particulars we elsewhere deliver concerning Colours, by the following Experiment which we purposely made.

4 We took a good quantity of clean Lead, and melted it with a strong Fire, and then immediately pouring it out into a clean Vessel of a convenient shape and matter, (we us'd one of Iron, that the great and sudden Heat might not injure it) and then carefully and nimbly taking off the Scum that floated on the top, we perceiv'd, as we expected, the smooth and glossie Surface of the melted matter, to be adorn'd with a very glorious Colour, which being as Transitory as Delightfull, did almost immediately give place to another vivid Colour, and that was as quickly succeeded by a third, and this as it were chas'd away by a fourth, and so these wonderfully vivid Colours successively appear'd and vanish'd, (yet the same now and then appearing the second time) till the Metall ceasing to be hot enough to afford any longer this pleasing Spectacle, the Colours that chanc'd to adorn the Surface, when the Lead thus began to cool, remain'd upon it; but were so Superficial, that how little soever we scrap'd off the Surface of the Lead, we did in such places scrape off all the Colour, and discover only that which is natural to the Metall it self, which receiving its adventitious Colours, only when the heat was very Intense, and in that part which was expos'd to the comparatively very cold Air, (which by other Experiments seems to abound with subtil Saline parts, perhaps not uncapable of working upon Lead so dispos'd:) These things I say, together with my observing that whatever parts of the so strongly melted Lead were expos'd a while to the Air, turn'd into a kind of Scum or Litharge, how bright and clean soever they appear'd before, suggested to me some Thoughts or Ravings, which I have not now time to acquaint You with. One that did not know me, *Pyrophilus*, would perchance think I endeavour'd to impose upon You by relating this Experiment, which I have several times try'd, but the Reason why the *Phænomena* mention'd have not been taken notice of, may be, that unless Lead be brought to a much higher degree of Fusion or Fluidity than is usual, or than is indeed requisite to make it melt, the *Phænomena* I mention'd will scarce at all disclose themselves; And we have also observ'd that this successive appearing and vanishing of vivid Colours, was wont to be impair'd or determin'd whilst the Metal expos'd to the Air remain'd yet hotter than one would readily suspect. And one thing I must further Note, of which I leave You to search after the Reason, namely, that the same Colours did not always and regularly succeed one another, as is usually in

[pg 24]

[pg 25]

Steel, but in the diversify'd Order mention'd in this following Note, which I was scarce able to write down, the succession of the Colours was so very quick, whether that proceeded from the differing degrees of Heat in the Lead expos'd to the cool Air, or from some other Reason, I leave you to examine.

[pg 26]

[*Blew, Yellow, Purple, Blew; Green, Purple, Blew, Yellow, Red; Purple, Blew, Yellow and Blew, Yellow, Blew, Purple, Green mixt, Yellow, Red, Blew, Green, Yellow, Red, Purple, Green.*]

5. The *Atomists* of Old, and some Learned men of late, have attempted to explicate the variety of Colours in Opacous bodies from the various Figures of their Superficial parts; the attempt is Ingenious, and the Doctrine seems partly True, but I confess I think there are divers other things that must be taken in as concurrent to produce those differing forms of Asperity, whereon the Colours of Opacous bodies seem to depend. To declare this a little, we must assume, that the Surfaces of all such Bodies how Smooth or polite soever they may appear to our Dull Sight and Touch, are exactly smooth only in a popular, or at most in a Physical sense, but not in a strict and rigid sense.

6. This, excellent *Microscopes* shew us in many Bodies, that seem Smooth to our naked Eyes; and this not only as to the little Hillocks or Protuberancies that swell above that which may be conceiv'd to be the Plain or Level of the consider'd Surface, for it is obvious enough to those that are any thing conversant with such Glasses, but as to numerous Depressions beneath that Level, of which sort of Cavities by the help of a *Microscope*, which the greatest Artificer that makes them, judges to be the greatest Magnifying Glass in *Europe*, except one that equals it, we have on the Surface of a thin piece of Cork that appear'd smooth to the Eye, observ'd about sixty in a Row, within the length of less then an 31 and 32 part of an Inch, (for the Glass takes in no longer a space at one view) and these Cavities (which made that little piece of Cork look almost like an empty Honey-comb) were not only very distinct, and figur'd like one another, but of a considerable bigness, and a scarce credible depth; insomuch that their distinct shadows as well as sides were plainly discern'd and easy to be reckon'd, and might have been well distinguish'd, though they had been ten times lesser than they were; which I thought it not amiss to mention to you *Pyrophilus* upon the by, that you may thence make some Estimate, what a strange Inequality, and what a multitude of little Shades, there may really be, in a scarce sensible part of the Physical superficies, though the naked Eye sees no such matter. And as Excellent *Microscopes* shew us this Ruggedness in many Bodies that pass for Smooth, so there are divers Experiments, though we must not now stay to urge them, which seem to perswade us of the same thing as to the rest of such Bodies as we are now treating off; So, that there is no sensible part of an Opacous body, that may not be conceiv'd to be made up of a multitude of singly insensible Corpuscles, but in the giving these surfaces that disposition, which makes them alter the Light that reflects thence to the Eye after the manner requisite to make the Object appear Green, Blew, &c. the Figures of these Particles have a *great*, but not *the only* stroak. 'Tis true indeed that the protuberant Particles may be of very great variety of Figures, Sphaerical, Elliptical, Conical, Cylindrical, Polyedrical, and some very irregular, and that according to the Nature of these, and the situation of the Lucid body, the Light must be variously affected, after one manner from Surfaces (I now speak of Physical Surfaces) consisting of Sphaerical, and in another from those that are made up of Conical or Cylindrical Corpuscles; some being fitted to reflect more of the incident Beams of Light, others less, and some towards one part, others towards another. But besides this difference of Shape, there may be divers other things that may eminently concur to vary the forms of Asperity that Colours so much depend on. For, willingly allowing the Figure of the Particles in the first place, I consider secondly, that the superficial Corpuscles, if I may so call them, may be bigger in one Body, and less in another, and consequently fitted to allay the Light falling on them with greater shades. Next, the protuberant Particles may be set more or less close together, that is, there may be a greater or a smaller number of them within the compass of one, than within the compass of another small part of the Surface of the same Extent, and how much these Qualities may serve to produce Colour may be somewhat guess'd at, by that which happens in the Agitation of Water; for if the Bubbles that are thereby made be Great, and but Few, the Water will scarce acquire a sensible Colour, but if it be reduc'd to a Froth, consisting of Bubbles, which being very Minute and Contiguous to each other, are a multitude of them crowded into a narrow Room, the Water (turned to Froth) does then exhibit a very manifest

[pg 27]

[pg 28]

[pg 29]

[pg 30]

White Colour,<sup>3</sup> (to which these last nam'd Conditions of the Bubbles do as well as their Convex figure contribute) and that for Reasons to be mention'd anon. Besides, it is not necessary that the Superficial particles that exhibit one Colour, should be all of them Round, or all Conical, or all of any one Shape, but Corpuscles of differing Figures may be mingled on the Surface of the Opacous Body, as when the Corpuscles that make a Blew colour, and those that make a Yellow, come to be Accurately and Skilfully mix'd, they make up a Green, which though it seem one simple Colour, yet in this case appears to be made by Corpuscles of very differing Kinds, duely commix'd. Moreover the Figure and Bigness of the little Depressions, Cavities, Furrows or Pores intercepted betwixt these protuberant Corpuscles, are as well to be consider'd as the Sizes and Shapes of the Corpuscles themselves: For we may conceive the Physical superficies of a Body, where (as we said) its Colour does as it were reside, to be cut Transversly by a Mathematical plain, which you know is conceiv'd to be without any Depth or Thickness at all, and then as some parts of the Physical Superficies will be Protuberant; or swell above this last plain, so others may be depress'd beneath it; as (to explane my self by a gross Comparison) in divers places of the Surface of the Earth, there are not only Neighbouring Hills, Trees, &c. that are rais'd above the Horizontal Level of the Valley, but Rivers, Wells, Pits and other Cavities that are depress'd

[pg 31]

beneath it, and that such Protuberant and Concave parts of a Surface may remit the Light so differing, as much to vary a Colour, some examples and other things, that we shall hereafter have occasion to take notice off in this Tract, will sufficiently declare, till when, it may suffice to put you in mind, that of two Flat-sides of the same piece of, for example, red Marble, the one being diligently Polished, and the other left to its former Roughness, the differing degrees or sorts of Asperity, for the side that is smooth to the Touch wants not its Roughness, will so diversifie the Light reflected from the several Plains to the Eye, that a Painter would employ two differing Colours to represent them.

7. And I hope, *Pyrophilus*, you will not think it strange or impertinent, that I employ in divers passages of these Papers, examples drawn from Bodies and Shadows far more Gross, than those minute Protuberances and shady Pores on which in most cases the Colour of a Body as 'tis an Inherent Quality or Disposition of its Surface, seems to depend. For sometimes I employ such Examples, rather to declare my Meaning, than prove my Conjecture; things, whom their Smallness makes Insensible, being better represented to the Imagination by such familiar Objects, as being like them enough in other respects, are of a Visible bulk. And next, though the Beams of Light are such subtil Bodies, that in respect of them, even Surfaces that are sensibly Smooth, are not exactly so, but have their own degree of Roughness, consisting of little Protuberances and Depressions; and though consequently such Inequalities may suffice to give Bodies differing Colours, as we see in Marble that appears White or Black, or Red or Blew, even when the most carefully Polish'd, yet 'tis plain by the late Instance of Red Marble, and many others, that even bigger Protuberances and greater Shades may likewise so Diversifie the Roughness of a Bodies Superficies, as manifestly to concurr to the varying of its Colour, whereby such Examples appear to be proper enough to be employ'd in such a Subject as we have now in hand. And having hinted thus much on this Occasion, I now proceed.

[pg 32]

[pg 33]

8. The Situation also of the Superficial particles is considerable, which I distinguish into the Posture of the single Corpuscles, in respect of the Light, and of the Eye, and the Order of them in reference also to one another; for a Body may otherwise reflect the Light, when its Superficial particles are more erected upon the Plain that may be conceiv'd to pass along their Basis, and when the Points or Extremes of such Particles are Obverted to the Eye, than when those Particles are so Inclind, that their Sides are in great part Discernable, as the Colour of Plush or Velvet will appear Vary'd to you, if you carefully stroak part of it one way, and part of it another, the posture of the particular Thrids, in reference to the Light, or the Eye, becoming thereby different. And you may observe in a Field of ripe Corn blown upon by the Wind, that there will appear as it were Waves of a Colour (at least Gradually) differing from that of the rest of the Field, the Wind by Depressing some of the Ears, and not at the same time others, making the one Reflect more from the Lateral and Strawy parts, than do the rest. And so, when Doggs are so angry, as to Erect the Hairs upon their Necks, and upon some other parts of their Bodies, those Parts seem to acquire a Colour vary'd from that which the same Hairs made, when in their usual Posture they did farr more stoop. And that the Order wherein the Superficial Corpuscles are Rang'd is not to be neglected, we may guess by turning of Water into Froth, the beating of Glass, and the scraping of Horns, in which cases the Corpuscles that were before so marshall'd as to be Perspicuous, do by the troubling of that Order become Dispos'd to terminate and reflect more Light, and thereby to appear Whitish. And there are other ways in which the Order of the Protuberant parts, in reference to the Eye, may much contribute to the appearing of a particular Colour, for I have often observ'd, that when Pease are Planted, or Set in Parallel Lines, and are Shot up about half a Foot above the Surface of the Ground, by looking on the Field or Plot of Ground from that part towards which the Parallel Lines tended, the greater part of the Ground by farr would appear of its own dirty Colour, but if I look'd upon it Transversly, the Plot would appear very Green, the upper parts of the Pease hindering the intercepted parts of the Ground, which as I said retain'd their wonted Colour, from being discover'd by the Eye. And I know not, *Pyrophilus*, whether I might not add, that even the Motion of the Small Parts of a Visible Object may in some cases contribute, though it be not so easie to say how, to the Producing or the Varying of a Colour; for I have several times made a Liquor, which when it has well settled in a close Vial, is Transparent and Colourless, but as soon as the Glass is unstopp'd, begins to fly away very plentifully in a White and Opacous fume; and there are other Bodies, whose Fumes, when they fill a Receiver, would make one suspect it contains Milk, and yet when these Fumes settle into a Liquor, that Liquor is not White, but Transparent; And such White Fumes I have seen afforded by unstopping a Liquor I know, which yet is it self Diaphanous and Red; Nor are these the only Instances of this Kind, that our Tryals can supply us with. And if the Superficial Corpuscles be of the Grosser sort, and be so Framed, that their differing Sides or Faces may exhibit differing Colours, then the Motion or Rest of those Corpuscles may be considerable, as to the Colour of the Superficies they compose, upon this account, that sometimes more, sometimes fewer of the Sides dispos'd to exhibit such a Colour may by this means become or continue more Obverted to the Eye than the rest, and compose a Physical Surface, that will be more or less sensibly interrupted; As, to explane my meaning, by proposing a gross Example, I remember, that in some sorts of Leavy Plants thick set by one another, the two sides of whose Leaves were of somewhat differing Colours, there would be a notable Disparity as to Colour, if you look'd upon them both when the Leaves being at Rest had their upper and commonly expos'd sides Obverted to the Eye, and when a breath of Wind passing thorow them, made great Numbers of the usually Hidden sides of the Leaves become conspicuous. And though the Little Bodies, we were lately speaking of, may Singly and Apart seem almost Colourless, yet when Many of them are plac'd by one another, so near, that the Eye does not easily discern an Interruption, within a sensible space, they may exhibit a Colour; as we see, that though a Slenderest Thrid of Dy'd Silk do's, whilst look'd on

[pg 34]

[pg 35]

[pg 36]



Single, seem almost quite Devoyd of Redness, (for instance) yet when numbers of these Thrids are brought together into one Skein, their Colour becomes notorious. [pg 37]

9. But the same Occasion that invited me to say what I have mention'd concerning the Leaves of Trees, invites me also to give you some account of what happens in Changeable Taffities, where we see differing Colours, as it were, Emerge and Vanish upon the Ruffling of the same piece of Silk: As I have divers times with Pleasure observ'd, by the help of such a *Microscope*, as, though it do not very much Magnifie the Object, has in recompence this great Conveniency, that you may easily, as fast as you please, remove it from one part to another of a Large Object, of which the Glass taking a great part at once, you may thereby presently Survey the Whole. Now by the help of such a *Microscope* I could easily (as I began to say) discern, that in a piece of Changeable Taffity, (that appear'd, for Instance, sometimes Red, and sometimes Green) the Stuff was compos'd of Red thrids and Green, passing under and over each other, and crossing one another in almost innumerable points; and if I look'd through the Glass upon any considerable portion of the Stuff, that (for example sake) to the naked Eye appear'd to be Red, I could plainly see, that in that Position, the Red thrids were Conspicuous, and reflected a vivid Light; and though I could also perceive, that there were Green ones, yet by reason of their disadvantagious Position in the *Physical Surface* of the Taffity, they were in part hid by the more Protuberant Thrids of the other Colour; and for the same cause, the Reflection from as much of the Green as was discover'd, was comparatively but Dim and Faint. And if, on the contrary, I look'd through the *Microscope* upon any part that appear'd Green, I could plainly see that the Red thrids were less fully expos'd to the Eye, and obscur'd by the Green ones, which therefore made up the Predominant Colour. And by observing the Texture of the Silken Stuff, I could easisy so expose the Thrids either of the one Colour or of the other to my Eye, as at pleasure to exhibit an apparition of Red or Green, or make those Colours succeed one another: So that, when I observ'd their Succession by the help of the Glass, I could mark how the Predominant Colour did as it were start out, when the Thrids that exhibited it came to be advanagiously plac'd; And by making little Folds in the Stuff after a certain manner, the Sides that met and terminated in those Folds, would appear to the naked Eye, one of them Red, and the other Green. When Thrids of more than two differing Colours chance to be Interwoven, the resulting changeableness of the Taffity may be also somewhat different. But I choose to give an Instance in the Stuff I have been speaking off, because the mixture being more Simple, the way whereby the Changeableness is produc'd, may be the more easily apprehended: and though Reason alone might readily enough lead a considering Man to guess at the Explication, in case he knew how Changeable Taffities are made: yet I thought it not impertinent to mention it, because both Scholars and Gentlemen are wont to look upon the Inquiry into Manufactures, as a *Mechanick* employment, and consequently below Them; and because also with such a *Microscope* as I have been mentioning, the discovery is as well Pleasant as Satisfactory, and may afford Hints of the Solution of other *Phænomena* of Colours. And it were not amiss, that some diligent Inquiry were made, whether the *Microscope* would give us an account of the Variableness of Colour, that is so Conspicuous and so Delightfull in Mother of Pearl, in Opalls, and some other resembling Bodies: For though I remember I did formerly attempt something of that Kind (fruitlessly enough) upon Mother of Pearl, yet not having then the advantage of my best *Microscope*, nor some Conveniences that might have been wish'd, I leave it to you, who have better Eyes, to try what you can do further; since 'twill be *Some* discovery to find, that, in this case, the best Eyes and *Microscopes* themselves can make *None*. [pg 38]

10. I confess, *Pyrophilus*, that a great part of what I have deliver'd, (or propos'd rather) concerning the differing forms of Asperity in Bodies, by which Differences the incident Light either comes to be Reflected with more or less of Shade, and with that Shade more or less Interrupted, or else happens to be also otherwise Modify'd or Troubl'd, is but Conjectural. But I am not sure, that if it were not for the Dullness of our Senses, either these or some other Notions of Kin to them, might be better Countenanc'd; for I am apt to suspect, that if we were Sharp sighted enough, or had such perfect *Microscopes*, as I fear are more to be wish'd than hop'd for, our promoted Sense might discern in the Physical Surfaces of Bodies, both a great many latent Ruggidnesses, and the particular Sizes, Shapes, and Situations of the extremely little Bodies that cause them, and perhaps might perceive among other Varieties that we now can but imagine, how those little Protuberances and Cavities do Interrupt and Dilate the Light, by mingling with it a multitude of little and singly undiscernable Shades, though some of them more, and some of them less Minute, some less, and some more Numerous; according to the Nature and Degree of the particular Colour we attribute to the Visible Object; as we see, that in the Moon we can with Excellent *Telescopes* discern many Hills and Vallies, and as it were Pits and other Parts, whereof some are more, and some less Vividly illustrated, and others have a fainter, others a deeper Shade, though the naked Eye can discern no such matter in that Planet. And with an Excellent *Microscope*, where the *Naked* Eye did see but a Green powder, the *Assisted* Eye as we noted above, could discern particular Granules, some of them of a Blew, and some of them of a Yellow colour, which Corpuscles we had beforehand caus'd to be exquisitly mix'd to compound the Green. [pg 39]

11. And, *Pyrophilus*, that you may not think me altogether extravagant in what I have said of the Possibility, (for I speak of no more) of discerning the differing forms of Asperity in the Surfaces of Bodies of several Colours, I'll here set down a Memorable particular that chanc'd to come to my Knowledge, since I writ a good part of this *Essay*; and it is this. Meeting casually the other Day with the deservedly Famous<sup>4</sup> Dr. *J. Finch*, Extraordinary *Anatomist* to that Great Patron of the *Virtuosi*, the now Great Duke of *Toscany*, and enquiring of this Ingenious Person, what might be the chief Rarity he had seen in his late return out of *Italy* into *England*, he told me, it was a Man [pg 40]

at *Maestricht* in the Low-Countrys, who at certain times can discern and *distinguish Colours by the Touch* with his Fingers. You'l easily Conclude, that this is farr more strange, than what I propos'd but as *not Impossible*; since the Sense of the *Retina* seeming to be much more Tender and quick than that of those Grosser Filaments, Nerves or Membranes of our Fingers, wherewith we use to handle Gross and Hard Bodies, it seems scarce credible, that any Accustomance, or Diet, or peculiarity of Constitution, should enable a Man to distinguish with such Gross and Unsuitable Organs, such Nice and Subtile Differences as those of the forms of Asperity, that belong to differing Colours, to receive whose Languid and Delicate Impressions by the Intervention of Light, Nature seems to have appointed and contexed into the *Retina* the tender and delicate Pith of the Optick Nerve. Wherefore I confess, I propos'd divers Scruples, and particularly whether the Doctor had taken care to bind a Napkin or Hankerchief over his Eyes so carefully, as to be sure he could make no use of his Sight, though he had but Counterfeited the want of it, to which I added divers other Questions, to satisfie my Self, whether there were any Likelihood of Collusion or other Tricks. But I found that the Judicious Doctor having gone farr out of his way, purposely to satisfie Himself and his Learned Prince about this Wonder, had been very Watchfull and Circumspect to keep *Himself* from being Impos'd upon. And that he might not through any mistake in point of Memory mis-inform *Me*, he did me the Favour at my Request, to look out the Notes he had Written for his Own and his Princes Information, the summ of which Memorials, as far as we shall mention them here, was this, That the Doctor having been inform'd at *Utrecht*, that there Lived one at some Miles distance from *Maestricht*, who could distinguish Colours by the Touch, when he came to the last nam'd Town, he sent a Messenger for him, and having Examin'd him, was told upon Enquiry these Particulars:

[pg 43]

[pg 44]

That the Man's name was *John Vermaasen*, at that time about 33 Years of Age; that when he was but two years Old, he had the Small Pox, which rendred him absolutely Blind: That at this present he is an *Organist*, and serves that Office in a publick Quire.

That the Doctor discoursing with him over Night, the Blind man affirm'd, that he could distinguish Colours by the Touch, but that he could not do it, unless he were Fasting; Any quantity of Drink taking from him that Exquisite of Touch, which is requisite to so Nice a Sensation.

That hereupon the Doctor provided against the next Morning seven pieces of Ribbon, of these seven Colours, Black, White, Red, Blew, Green, Yellow, and Gray, but as for *mingled* Colours, this *Vermaasen* would not undertake to discern them, though if offer'd, he would tell that they were *Mix'd*.

That to discern the Colour of the Ribbon, he places it betwixt the Thumb and the Fore-finger, but his most exquisite perception was in his Thumb, and much better in the right Thumb than in the left.

[pg 45]

That after the Blind man had four or five times told the Doctor the several Colours, (though Blinded with a Napkin for fear he might have some Sight) the Doctor found he was twice mistaken, for he call'd the White Black, and the Red Blew, but still, he, before his Errour, would lay them by in Pairs, saying, that though he could easily distinguish them from all others, yet those two Pairs were not easily distinguish'd amongst themselves, whereupon the Doctor desir'd to be told by him what kind of Discrimination he had of Colours by his Touch, to which he gave a reply, for whose sake chiefly I insert all this Narrative in this place, namely, That all the difference was more or less Asperity, for says he, (I give you the Doctor's own words) Black feels as if you were feeling Needles points, or some harsh Sand, and Red feels very Smooth.

That the Doctor having desir'd him to tell in Order the difference of Colours to his Touch, he did as follows;

Black and White are the most asperous or unequal of all Colours, and so like, that 'tis very hard to distinguish them, but Black is the most Rough of the two, Green is next in Asperity, Gray next to Green in Asperity, Yellow is the fifth in degree of Asperity, Red and Blew are so like, that they are as hard to distinguish as Black and White, but Red is somewhat more Asperous than Blew, so that Red has the sixth place, and Blew the seventh in Asperity.

[pg 46]

12. To these Informations the Obliging Doctor was pleas'd to add the welcome present of three of those very pieces of Ribbon, whose Colours in his presence the Blind man had distinguished, pronouncing the one Gray, the other Red, and the third Green, which I keep by me as Rarities, and the rather, because he fear'd the rest were miscarry'd.

13. Before I saw the Notes that afforded me the precedent Narrative, I confess I suspected this man might have thus discriminated Colours, rather by the Smell than by the Touch; for some of the Ingredients imployed by Dyers to Colour things, have Sents, that are not so Languid, nor so near of Kin, but that I thought it not impossible that a very Critical Nose might distinguish them, and this I the rather suspected, because he requir'd, that the Ribbons, whose Colours he was to Name, should be offer'd him Fasting in the morning; for I have observ'd in Setting Doggs, that the feeding of them (especially with some sorts of Aliments) does very much impair the exquisite sent of their Noses. And though some of the foregoing particulars would have prevented that Conjecture, yet I confess to you (*Pyrophilus*) that I would gladly have had the Opportunity of Examining this Man my self, and of Questioning him about divers particulars which I do not find to have been yet thought upon. And though it be not incredible to me, that since the Liquors that Dyers imploy to tinge, are qualifi'd to do so by multitudes of little Corpuscles of the Pigment or Dying stuff, which are dissolved and extracted by the Liquor, and swim to and fro in it, those

[pg 47]

Corpuscles of Colour (as the *Atomists* call them) insinuating themselves into, and filling all the Pores of the Body to be Dyed, may Asperate its Superficies more or less according to the Bigness and Texture of the Corpuscles of the Pigment; yet I can scarce believe, that our Blind man could distinguish all the Colours he did, meerly by the Ribbons having more or less of Asperity, so that I cannot but think, notwithstanding this History, that the Blind man distinguish'd Colours not only by the *Degrees* of Asperity in the Bodies offer'd to him, but by *Forms* of it, though this (latter) would perhaps have been very difficult for him to make an Intelligible mention of, because those Minute disparities having not been taken notice of by men for want of touch as Exquisite as our Blind Mans, are things he could not have Intelligibly express'd, which will easily seem Probable, if you consider, that under the name of Sharp, and Sweet, and Sour, there are abundance of, as it were, immediate peculiar Relishes or Tasts in differing sorts of Wine, which though Critical and Experienc'd Palats can easily discern themselves cannot make them be understood by others, such Minute differences not having hitherto any Distinct names assign'd them. And it seems that there was somthing in the Forms of Asperity that was requisite to the Distinction of Colours, besides the Degree of it, since he found it so difficult to distinguish Black and White from one another, though not from other Colours. For I might urge, that he seems not consonant to himself about the *Red*, which as you have seen in one place, he represents as somewhat more Asperous than the *Blew*; and in another, very Smooth: But because he speaks of this Smoothness in that place, where he mentions the Roughness of *Black*, we may favourably presume that he might mean but a *comparative Smoothness*; and therefore I shall not Insist on this, but rather Countenance my Conjecture by this, that he found it so Difficult, not only, to Discriminate Red and Blew, (though the first of our promiscuous Experiments will inform you, that the Red reflects by great Odds more Light than the other) but also to distinguish Black and White from one another, though not from other Colours. And indeed, though in the Ribbons that were offer'd him, they might be almost equally Rough, yet in such slender Corpuscles as those of Colour, there may easily enough be Conceiv'd, not only a greater Closeness of Parts, or else Paucity of Protuberant Corpuscles, and the little extant Particles may be otherwise Figur'd, and Rang'd in the White than in the Black, but the Cavities may be much Deeper in the one than the other.

[pg 48]

[pg 49]

14. And perhaps, (*Pyrophilus*) it may prove some *Illustration of what I mean*, and help you to conceive how *this may* be, if I Represent, that where the Particles are so exceeding Slender, we may allow the Parts expos'd to the Sight and Touch to be a little Convex in comparison of the Erected Particle of Black Bodies, as if there were Wyres I know not how many times Slenderer than a Hair: whether you suppose them to be Figur'd like Needles, or Cylindrically, like the Hairs of a Brush, with Hemisphærical (or at least Convex) Tops, they will be so very Slender, and consequently the Points both of the one sort and the other so very Sharp, that even an exquisite Touch will be able to distinguish no greater Difference between them, than that which our Blind man allow'd, when comparing Black and White Bodies, he said, that the latter was the less Rough of the two. Nor is every Kind of Roughness, though Sensible enough, Inconsistent with Whiteness, there being Cases, wherein the Physical Superficies of a Body is made by the same Operation both *Rough* and *white*, as when the Level Surface of clear Water being by agitation Asperated with a multitude of Unequal Bubbles, do's thereby acquire a Whiteness; and as a Smooth piece of Glass, by being Scratch'd with a Diamond, do's in the Asperated part of its Surface disclose the same Colour. But more (perchance) of this elsewhere.

[pg 50]

15. And therefore, we shall here pass by the Question, whether any thing might be consider'd about the Opacity of the Corpuscles of Black Pigments, and the *Comparative* Diaphaneity of those of many White Bodies, apply'd to our present Case; and proceed, to represent, That the newly mention'd Exiguity and Shape of the extant Particles being suppos'd, it will then be considerable what we lately but Hinted, (and therefore must now somewhat Explane) That the Depth of the little Cavities, intercepted between the extant Particles, without being so much greater in Black Bodies than in White ones, as to be perceptibly so to the Gross Organs of Touch, may be very much greater in reference to their Disposition of Reflecting the imaginary subtile Beams of Light. For in Black Bodies, those Little intercepted Cavities, and other Depressions, may be so Figur'd, so Narrow and so Deep, that the incident Beams of Light, which the more extant Parts of the Physical Superficies are dispos'd to Reflect inwards, may be Detain'd there, and prove unable to Emerge; whilst in a White Body, the Slender Particles may not only by their Figure be fitted to Reflect the Light copiously outwards, but the intercepted Cavities being not Deep, nor perhaps very Narrow, the Bottoms of them may be so Constituted, as to be fit to Reflect outwards much of the Light that falls even upon Them; as you may possibly better apprehend, when we shall come to treat of Whiteness and Blackness. In the mean time it may suffice, that you take Notice with me, that the Blind mans Relations import no necessity of Concluding, that, though, because, according to the Judgment of his Touch, Black was the Roughest, as it is the Darkest of Colours, therefore White, which (according to us) is the Lightest, should be also the Smoothest: since I observe, that he makes Yellow to be two Degrees more Asperous than Blew, and as much less Asperous than Green; whereas indeed, Yellow do's not only appear to the Eye a Lighter Colour than Blew, but (by our first Experiment hereafter to be mention'd) it will appear, that Yellow reflected much more Light than Blew, and manifestly more than Green, (which we need not much wonder at, since in this Colour and the two others (Blew and Yellow) 'tis not *only* the *Reflected Light* that is to be considered, since to produce both these, *Refraction* seems to Intervene, which by its Varieties may much alter the Case:) which both seems to strengthen the Conjecture I was formerly proposing, that there was something else in the *Kinds* of Asperity, as well as in the *Degrees* of it, which enabled our Blind man to Discriminate Colours, and do's at least show, that we cannot in all Cases from the bare Difference in the Degrees of Asperity betwixt Colours, safely conclude, that the Rouger of any two always Reflects the least Light.

[pg 51]

[pg 52]

[pg 53]

16. But this notwithstanding, (*Pyrophilus*) and what ever Curiosity I may have had to move some Questions to our Sagacious Blind man, yet thus much I think you will admit us to have gain'd by his Testimony, that since many Colours may be felt with the Circumstances above related, the Surfaces of such Coloured Bodies must certainly have differing *Degrees*, and in all probability have differing *Forms* or Kinds of Asperity belonging to them, which is all the Use that my present attempt obliges me to make of the History above deliver'd, that being sufficient to prove, *that* Colour do's much depend upon the Disposition of the Superficial parts of Bodies, and to shew in general, *wherein* 'tis probable that such a Disposition do's (principally at least) consist.

17. But to return to what I was saying before I began to make mention of our Blind *Organist*, what we have deliver'd touching the causes of the several Forms or Asperity that may Diversifie the Surfaces of Colour'd Bodies, may perchance somewhat assist us to make some Conjectures in the general, at several of the ways whereby 'tis possible for the Experiments hereafter to be mention'd, to produce the suddain changes of Colours that are wont to be Consequent upon them; for most of these *Phænomena* being produc'd by the Intervention of Liquors, and these for the most part abounding with very Minute, Active, and Variously Figur'd Saline Corpuscles, Liquors so Qualify'd may well enough very Nimbly after the Texture of the Body they are employ'd to Work upon, and so may change the form of Asperity, and thereby make them Remit to the Eye the Light that falls on them, after another manner than they did before, and by that means Vary the Colour, so farr forth as it depends upon the Texture or Disposition of the Seen Parts of the Object, which I say, *Pyrophilus*, that you may not think I would absolutely exclude all other ways of Modifying the Beams of Light between their Parting from the Lucid Body, and their Reception into the common Sensory.

[pg 54]

18. Now there seem to me divers ways, by which we may conceive that Liquors may Nimbly alter the Colour of one another, and of other Bodies, upon which they Act, but my present haste will allow me to mention but some of them, without Insisting so much as upon those I shall name.

[pg 55]

19. And first, the Minute Corpuscles that compose a Liquor may early insinuate themselves into those Pores of Bodies, whereto their Size and Figure makes them Congruous, and these Pores they may either exactly Fill, or but Inadequately, and in this latter Case they will for the most part alter the Number and Figure, and always the Bigness of the former Pores. And in what capacity soever these Corpuscles of a Liquor come to be Lodg'd or Harbour'd in the Pores that admit them, the Surface of the Body will for the most part have its Asperity alter'd, and the Incident Light that meets with a Grosser Liquor in the little Cavities that before contain'd nothing but Air, or some yet Subtiler Fluid, will have its Beams either Refracted, or Imbib'd, or else Reflected more or less Interruptedly, than they would be, if the Body had been Unmoistned, as we see, that even fair Water falling on white Paper, or Linnen, and divers other Bodies apt to soak it in, will for some such Reasons as those newly mention'd, immediately alter the Colour of them, and for the most part make it Sadder than that of the Unwetted Parts of the same Bodies. And so you may see, that when in the Summer the High-ways are Dry and Dusty, if there falls store of Rain, they will quickly appear of a much Darker Colour than they did before, and if a Drop of Oyl be let fall upon a Sheet of White Paper, that part of it, which by the Imbibition of the Liquor acquires a greater Continuity, and some Transparency, will appear much Darker than the rest, many of the Incident Beams of Light being now Transmitted, that otherwise would be Reflected towards the Beholders Eyes.

[pg 56]

20. Secondly, A Liquor may alter the Colour of a Body by freeing it from those things that hindred it from appearing in its Genuine Colour; and though this may be said to be rather a Restauration of a Body to its own Colour, or a Retection of its native Colour, than a Change, yet still there Intervenes in it a change of the Colour which the Body appear'd to be of before this Operation. And such a change a Liquor may work, either by Dissolving, or Corroding, or by some such way of carrying off that Matter, which either Veil'd or Disguis'd the Colour that afterwards appears. Thus we restore Old pieces of Dirty Gold to a clean and nitid Yellow, by putting them into the Fire, and into *Aqua-fortis*, which take off the adventitious Filth that made that pure Metall look of a Dirty Colour. And there is also an easie way to restore Silver Coyns to their due Lustre, by fetching off that which Discolour'd them. And I know a *Chymical* Liquor, which I employ'd to restore pieces of Cloath spotted with Grease to their proper Colour, by Imbibing the Spotted part with this Liquor, which Incorporating with the Grease, and yet being of a very Volatile Nature, does easily carry it away with it Self. And I have sometimes try'd, that by Rubbing upon a good Touch-stone a certain *Metalline* mixture so Compounded, that the Impression it left upon the Stone appear'd of a very differing Colour from that of Gold, yet a little of *Aqua-fortis* would in a Trice make the Golden Colour disclose it self, by Dissolving the other *Metalline* Corpuscles that conceal'd those of the Gold, which you know that *Menstruum* will leave Untouch'd.

[pg 57]

21. Thirdly, A Liquor may alter the Colour of a Body by making a Comminution of its Parts, and that principally two ways, the first by Disjoyning and Dissipating those Clusters of Particles, if I may so call them, which stuck more Loosely together, being fastned only by some more easily Dissoluble Ciment, which seems to be the Case of some of the following Experiments, where you'll find the Colour of many Corpuscles brought to cohere by having been Precipitated together, Destroy'd by the Affusion of very peircing and incisive Liquors. The other of the two ways I was speaking of, is, by Dividing the Grosser and more Solid Particles into Minute ones, which will be always Lesser, and for the most part otherwise Shap'd than the Entire Corpuscle so Divided, as it will happen in a piece of Wood reduc'd into Splinters or Chips, or as when a piece of Chrystal heated red Hot and quench'd in Cold water is crack'd into a multitude of little Fragments, which though they fall not asunder, alter the Disposition of the Body of the Chrystal, as to its manner of

[pg 58]



Reflecting the Light, as we shall have Occasion to shew hereafter.

22. There is a fourth way contrary to the third, whereby a Liquor may change the Colour of another Body, especially of another Fluid, and that is, by procuring the Coalition of several Particles that before lay too Scatter'd and Dispers'd to exhibit the Colour that afterwards appears. Thus sometimes when I have had a Solution of Gold so Dilated, that I doubted whether the Liquor had really Imbib'd any true Gold or no, by pouring in a little *Mercury*, I have been quickly able to satisfy my Self, that the Liquor contain'd Gold, that Metall after a little while Cloathing the Surface of the *Quick-silver*, with a Thin Film of its own Livery. And chiefly, though not only by this way of bringing the Minute parts of Bodies together in such Numbers as to make them become Notorious to the Eye, many of these Colours seem to be Generated which are produc'd by Precipitations, especially by such as are wont to be made with fair Water, as when Resinous Gumms dissolv'd in Spirit of Wine, are let fall again, if the Spirit be Copiously diluted with that weakning Liquor. And so out of the Rectify'd and Transparent Butter of *Antimony*, by the bare Mixture of fair Water, there will be plentifully Precipitated that Milk-white Substance, which by having its Looser Salts well wash'd off, is turn'd into that Medicine, which Vulgar *Chymists* are pleas'd to call *Mercurius Vitæ*.

[pg 59]

23. A fifth way, by which a Liquor may change the Colour of a Body, is, by Dislocating the Parts, and putting them out of their former Order into another, and perhaps also altering the Posture of the single Corpuscles as well as their Order or Situation in respect of one another. What certain Kinds of Commotion or Dislocation of the Parts of a Body may do towards the Changing its Colour, is not only evident in the Mutations of Colour observable in *Quick-silver*, and some other Concretes long kept by *Chymists* in a Convenient Heat, though in close Vessels, but in the Obvious Degenerations of Colour, which every Body may take notice of in Bruis'd Cherries, and other Fruit, by comparing after a while the Colour of the Injur'd with that of the Sound part of the same Fruit. And that also such Liquors, as we have been speaking of, may greatly Discompose the Textures of many Bodies, and thereby alter the Disposition of their Superficial parts, the great Commotion made in Metalls, and several other Bodies by *Aqua-fortis*, Oyl of *Vitriol*, and other Saline *Menstruums*, may easily perswade us, and what such Vary'd Situations of Parts may do towards the Diversifying of the manner of their Reflecting the Light, may be Guess'd in some Measure by the Beating of Transparent Glass into a White Powder, but farr better by the Experiments lately Pointed at, and hereafter Deliver'd, as the Producing and Destroying Colours by the means of subtil Saline Liquors, by whose Affusion the Parts of other Liquors are manifestly both Agitated, and likewise Dispos'd after another manner than they were before such Affusion. And in some *Chymical* Oyls, as particularly that of Lemmon Pills, by barely Shaking the Glass, that holds it, into Bubbles, that Transposition of the Parts which is consequent to the Shaking, will shew you on the Surfaces of the Bubbles exceeding Orient and Lively Colours, which when the Bubbles relapse into the rest of the Oyl, do immediately Vanish.

[pg 60]

[pg 61]

24. I know not, *Pyrophilus*, whether I should mention as a Distinct way, because it is of a somewhat more General Nature, that Power, whereby a Liquor may alter the Colour of another Body, by putting the Parts of it into Motion; For though possibly the Motion so produc'd, does, as such, seldome suddenly change the Colour of the Body whose Parts are Agitated, yet this seems to be one of the most General, however not Immediate causes of the Quick change of Colours in Bodies. For the Parts being put into Motion by the adventitious Liquor, divers of them that were before United, may become thereby Disjoyn'd, and when that Motion ceases or decays others of them may stick together, and that in a new Order, by which means the Motion may sometimes produce Permanent changes of Colours, as in the Experiment you will meet with hereafter, of presently turning a Snowy White Body into a Yellow, by the bare Affusion of fair Water, which probably so Dissolves the Saline Corpuscles that remain'd in the *Calx*, and sets them at Liberty to Act upon one another, and the Metall, far more Powerfully than the Water without the Assistance of such Saline Corpuscles could do. And though you rubb Blew *Vitriol*, how Venereal and Unsophisticated soever it be, upon the Whetted Blade of a Knife, it will not impart to the Iron its Latent Colour, but if you moisten the *Vitriol* with your Spittle, or common Water, the Particles of the Liquor disjoyning those of the *Vitriol*, and thereby giving them the Various Agitation requisite to Fluid Bodies, the Metalline Corpuscles of the thus Dissolv'd *Vitriol* will Lodge themselves in Throngs in the Small and Congruous Pores of the Iron they are Rubb'd on, and so give the Surface of it the Genuine Colour of the Copper.

[pg 62]

[pg 63]

25. There remains yet a way, *Pyrophilus* to be mention'd, by which a Liquor may alter the Colour of another Body, and this seems the most Important of all, because though it be nam'd but as One, yet it may indeed comprehend Many, and that is, by Associating the Saline Corpuscles, or any other Sort of the more Rigid ones of the Liquor, with the Particles of the Body that it is employ'd to Work upon. For these Adventitious Corpuscles Associating themselves with the Protuberant Particles of the Surface of a Colour'd Body, must necessarily alter their Bigness, and will most commonly alter their Shape. And how much the Colours of Bodies depend upon the Bulk and Figure of their Superficial Particles, you may Guess by this, that eminent antient *Philosophers* and divers *Moderns*, have thought that all Colours might in a general way be made out by these two; whose being Diversify'd, will in our Case be attended with these two Circumstances, the One, that the Protuberant Particles being Increas'd in Bulk, they will oftentimes be Vary'd as to the Closness or Laxity of their Order, fewer of them being contain'd within the same Sensible (though Minute) space than before; or else by approaching to one another, they must Straighten the Pores, and it may be too, they will by their manner of Associating themselves with the Protuberant Particles, intercept new Pores. And this invites me to consider farther, that the Adventitious Corpuscles, I have been speaking of, may likewise

[pg 64]

produce a great Change as well in the Little Cavities or Pores as in the Protuberances of a Colour'd Body; for besides what we have just now taken notice of, they may by Lodging themselves in those little Cavities, fill them up, and it may well happen, that they may not only fill the Pores they Insinuate themselves into, but likewise have their Upper Parts extant above them; and partly by these new Protuberances, partly by Increasing the Bulk of the former, these Extraneous Corpuscles may much alter the Number and Bigness of the Surfaces Pores, changing the Old and Intercepting new ones. And then 'tis Odds, but the Order of the Little Extancies, and consequently that of the Little Depressions in point of Situation will be alter'd likewise: as if you dissolve *Quick-silver* in some kind of *Aqua-fortis*, the Saline Particles of the *Menstruum* Associating themselves with the Mercurial Corpuscles, will make a Green Solution, which afterwards easily enough Degenerates. And Red Lead or *Minium* being Dissolv'd in Spirit of Vinegar, yields not a Red, but a Clear Solution, the Redness of the Lead being by the Liquor Destroy'd. But a better Instance may be taken from Copper, for I have try'd, that if upon a Copper-plate you let some Drops of weak *Aqua-fortis* rest for a while, the Corpuscles of the *Menstruum*, joyning with those of the Metall, will produce a very sensible Asperity upon the Surface of the Plate, and will Concoagulate that way into very minute Grains of a Pale Blew *Vitriol*; whereas if upon another part of the same Plate you suffer a little strong Spirit of Urine to rest a competent time, you shall find the Asperated Surface adorn'd with a Deeper and Richer Blew. And the same *Aqua-fortis*, that will quickly change the Redness of Red Lead into a Darker Colour, will, being put upon Crude Lead, produce a Whitish Substance, as with Copper it did a Blewish. And as with Iron it will produce a Reddish, and on White Quills a Yellowish, so much may the Coalition of the Parts of the same Liquor, with the differinglly Figur'd Particles of Stable Bodies, divers ways Asperate the differinglly Dispos'd Surfaces, and to Diversifie the Colour of those Bodies. And you'l easily believe, that in many changes of Colour, that happen upon the Dissolutions of Metalls, and Precipitations made with Oyl of *Tartar*, and the like Fix'd Salts, there may Intervene a Coalition of Saline Corpuscles with the Particles of the Body Dissolv'd or Precipitated, if you examine how much the *Vitriol* of a Metall may be Heavier than the Metalline part of it alone, upon the Score of the Saline parts Concoagulated therewith, and, that in Several Precipitations the weight of the *Calx* does for the same Reason much exceed that of the Metall, when it was first put in to be Dissolv'd.

[pg 65]

[pg 66]

26. But, *Pyrophilus*, to consider these Matters more particularly would be to forget that I declar'd against Adventuring, at least for this time, at particular Theories of Colours, and that accordingly you may justly expect from me rather Experiments than Speculations, and therefore I shall Dismiss this Subject of the Forms of Superficial Asperity in Colour'd Bodies, as soon as I shall but have nam'd to you by way of Supplement to what we have hitherto Discours'd in this Section, a Couple of Particulars, (which you'l easily grant me) The one, That there are divers other ways for the speedy Production even of True and Permanent Colours in Bodies, besides those Practicable by the help of Liquors; for proof of which Advertisement, though several Examples might be alleged, yet I shall need but Re-mention you of what I mention'd to you above, touching the change of Colours suddenly made on Temper'd Steel, and on Lead, by the Operation of Heat, without the Intervention of a Liquor. But the other particular I am to observe to you is of more Importance to our present Subject and it is, That though Nature and Art may in some cases so change the Asperity of the Superficial parts of a Body, as to change its Colour by either of the ways I have propos'd Single or Unassisted, yet for the most part 'tis by two or three, or perhaps by more of the fore-mention'd ways Associated together, that the Effect is produc'd, and if you consider how Variously those several ways and some others Ally'd unto them, which I have left unmention'd, may be Compounded and Apply'd, you will not much wonder that such fruitfull, whether Principles (or Manners of Diversification) should be fitted to Change or Generate no small store of Differing Colours.

[pg 67]

[pg 68]

27. Hitherto, *Pyrophilus*, we have in discoursing of the Asperity of Bodies consider'd the little Protuberances of other Superficial particles which make up that Roughness, as if we took it for granted, that they must be perfectly Opacous and Impenetrable by the Beams of Light, and so, must contribute to the Variety of Colours as they terminate more or less Light, and reflect it to the Eye mix'd with more or less of thus or thus mingl'd Shades. But to deal Ingenuously with you, *Pyrophilus*, before I proceed any further, I must not conceal from you, that I have often thought it worth a Serious Enquiry, whether or no Particles of Matter, each of them sing'y Insensible, and therefore small enough to be capable of being such Minute Particles as the *Atomists* both of old and of late have (not absurdly) called *Corpuscula Coloris*, may not yet consist each of them of divers yet Minuter Particles, betwixt which we may conceive little Commissures where they Adhere to one another, and, however, may not be Porous enough to be, at least in some degree, Pervious to the unimaginably subtile Corpuscles that make up the Beams of Light, and consequently to be in such a degree Diaphanous. For, *Pyrophilus*, that the proposed Enquiry may be of moment to him that searches after the Nature of Colour, you'l easily grant, if you consider, that whereas Perfectly Opacous bodies can but reflect the incident Beams of Light, those that are Diaphanous are qualified to refract them too, and that Refraction has such a stroak in the Production of Colours, as you cannot but have taken notice of, and perhaps admir'd in the Colours generated by the Trajection of Light through Drops of Water that exhibit a Rain-bow, through Prismatical glasses, and through divers other Transparent bodies. But 'tis like, *Pyrophilus*, you'l more easily allow that about this matter 'tis rather Important to have a Certainty, than that 'tis Rational to entertain a Doubt; wherefore I must mention to you some of the Reasons that make me think it may need a further Enquiry, for I find that in a Darkned Room, where the Light is permitted to enter but at One hole, the little wandering Particles of Dust, that are commonly called Motes, and, unless in the Sunbeams, are not taken notice of by the

[pg 69]

unassisted Sight, I have, I say, often observ'd, that these roving Corpuscles being look'd on by an Eye plac'd on one side of the Beams that enter'd the Little hole, and by the Darkness having its Pupill much Enlarg'd, I could discern that these Motes as soon as they came within the compass of the Luminous, whether Cylinder or Inverted Cone, if I may so call it, that was made up by the Unclouded Beams of the Sun, did in certain positions appear adorn'd with very vivid Colours, like those of the Rain-bow, or rather like those of very Minute, but Sparkling fragments of Diamonds; and as soon as the Continuance of their Motion had brought them to an Inconvenient position in reference to the Light and the Eye, they were only visible without Darting any lively Colours as before, which seems to argue that these little Motes, or minute Fragments, of several sorts of bodies reputed Opacous, and only crumbled as to their Exteriour and Looser parts into Dust, did not barely Reflect the Beams that fell upon them, but remit them to the Eye Refracted too. We may also observe, that several Bodies, (as well some of a Vegetable, as others of an Animal nature) which are wont to pass for Opacous, appear in great part Transparent, when they are reduc'd into Thin parts, and held against a powerful Light. This I have not only taken notice of in pieces of Ivory reduc'd but into Thick leaves, as also in divers considerable Thick shells of Fishes, and in shaving of Wood, but I have also found that a piece of Deal, far thicker than one would easily imagine, being purposely interposed betwixt my Eye plac'd in a Room, and the clear Daylight, was not only somewhat Transparent, but (perhaps by reason of its Gummous nature) appear'd quite through of a lovely Red. And in the Darkned Room above mention'd, Bodies held against the hole at which the Light enter'd, appear'd far less Opacous then they would elsewhere have done, insomuch that I could easily and plainly see through the whole Thickness of my Hand, the Motions of a Body plac'd (at a very near distance indeed, but yet) beyond it. And even in Minerals, the Opacity is not always so great as many think, if the Body be made Thin, for White Marble though of a pretty Thickness, being within a Due distance plac'd betwixt the Eye and a Convenient Light, will Suffer the Motions of ones Finger to be well discern'd through it, and so will pieces, Thick enough, of many common Flints. But above all, that Instance is remarkable, that is afforded us by *Muscovie* glass, (which some call *Selenites*, others *Lapis Specularis*) for though plates of this Mineral, though but of a moderate Thickness, do often appear Opacous, yet if one of these be Dextrously split into the thinnest Leaves 'tis made up of, it will yield such a number of them, as scarce any thing but Experience could have perswaded me, and these Leaves will afford the most Transparent sort of consistent Bodies, that, for ought I have observ'd, are yet known; and a single Leaf or Plate will be so far from being Opacous, that 'twill scarce be so much as Visible. And multitudes of Bodies there are, whose Fragments seem Opacous to the naked Eye, which yet, when I have included them in good *Microscopes*, appear'd Transparent; but, *Pyrophilus*, on the other side I am not yet sure that there are no Bodies, whose Minute Particles even in such a *Microscope* as that of mine, which I was lately mentioning, will not appear Diaphanous. For having consider'd *Mercury* Precipitated *per se*, the little Granules that made up the powder, look'd like little fragments of Coral beheld by the naked Eye at a Distance (for very Near at hand Coral will sometimes, especially if it be Good, shew some Transparency.) Filings likewise of Steel and Copper, though in an excellent *Microscope*, and a fair Day, they show'd like pretty Big Fragments of those Metals, and had considerable Brightness on some of their Surfaces, yet I was not satisfi'd, that I perceiv'd any Reflection from the Inner parts of any of the Filings. Nay, having look'd in my best *Microscope* upon the Red *Calx* of Lead, (commonly call'd *Minium*) neither I, nor any I shew'd it to, could discern it to be other than Opacous, though the Day were Clear, and the Object strongly Enlightned. And the deeply Red Colour of *Vitriol* appear'd in the same *Microscope* (notwithstanding the great Comminution effected by the Fire) but like Grossy beaten Brick. So that, *Pyrophilus*, I shall willingly resign you the care of making some further Enquiries into the Subject we have now been considering; for I confess, as I told you before, that I think that the Matter may need a further Scrutiny, nor would I be forward to Determine how far or in what cases the Transparency or Semi-diaphaniety of the Superficial Corpuscles of Bigger Bodies, may have an Interest in the Production of their Colours, especially because that even in divers White bodies, as Beaten Glass, Snow and Froth, where it seems manifest that the Superficial parts are singly Diaphanous, (being either Water, or Air, or Glass) we see not that such Variety of Colours are produc'd as usually are by the Refraction of Light, even in those Bodies, when by their Bigness, Shape, &c. they are conveniently qualify'd to exhibit such Various and Lively Colours as those of the Rain-bow, and of Prismatical Glasses.

28. By what has been hitherto discours'd, *Pyrophilus*, we may be assisted to judge of that famous Controversie which was of Old disputed betwixt the *Epicureans* and other *Atomists* on the one side, and most other *Philosophers* on the other side. The former Denying Bodies to be Colour'd in the Dark, and the Latter making Colour to be an Inherent quality, as well as Figure, Hardness; Weight, or the like. For though this Controversie be Reviv'd, and hotly Agitated among the *Moderns*, yet I doubt whether it be not in great part a Nominal dispute, and therefore let us, according to the Doctrine formerly deliver'd, Distinguish the Acceptions of the word Colour, and say, that if it be taken in the Stricter Sense, the *Epicureans* seem to be in the Right, for if Colour be indeed, though not according to them, but Light Modify'd, how can we conceive that it can Subsist in the Dark, that is, where it must be suppos'd there is no Light; but on the other side, if Colour be consider'd as a certain Constant Disposition of the Superficial parts of the Object to Trouble the Light they Reflect after such and such a Determinate manner, this Constant, and, if I may so speak, Modifying disposition persevering in the Object, whether it be Shin'd upon or no, there seems no just reason to deny, but that in this Sense, Bodies retain their Colour as well in the Night as Day; or, to Speak a little otherwise, it may be said, that Bodies are Potentially Colour'd in the Dark, and Actually in the Light. But of this Matter discoursing more fully elsewhere, as 'tis a difficulty that concerns Qualities in general, I shall forbear to insist on it here.

## CHAP. IV

1. Of greater Moment in the Investigation of the Nature of Colours is the Controversie, Whether those of the Rain-bow, and those that are often seen in Clouds, before the Rising, or after the Setting of the Sun; and in a word, Whether those other Colours, that are wont to be call'd Emphatical, ought or ought not to be accounted True Colours. I need not tell you that the Negative is the Common Opinion, especially in the Schools, as may appear by that Vulgar distinction of Colours, whereby these under Consideration are term'd Apparent, by way of Opposition to those that in the other Member of the Distinction are call'd True or Genuine. This question I say seems to me of Importance, upon this Account, that it being commonly Granted, (or however, easie enough to be Prov'd) that Emphatical Colours are Light it self Modify'd by Refractions chiefly, with a concurrence sometimes of Reflections, and perhaps some other Accidents depending on these two; if these Emphatical Colours be resolv'd to be Genuine, it will seem consequent, that Colours, or at least divers of them, are but Diversify'd Light, and not such Real and Inherent qualities as they are commonly thought to be.

[pg 76]

2. Now since we are wont to esteem the Echoes and other Sounds of Bodies, to be True Sounds, all their Odours to be True Odours, and (to be short) since we judge other Sensible Qualities to be True ones, because they are the proper Objects of some or other of our Senses, I see not why Emphatical Colours, being the proper and peculiar Objects of the Organ of Sight, and capable to Affect it as Truly and as Powerfully as other Colours, should be reputed but Imaginary ones.

And if we have (which perchance you'l allow) formerly evinc'd Colour, (when the word is taken in its more Proper sense) to be but Modify'd Light, there will be small Reason to deny these to be true Colours, which more manifestly than others disclose themselves to be produc'd by Diversifications of the Light.

[pg 77]

3. There is indeed taken notice of a Difference betwixt these Apparent colours, and those that are wont to be esteem'd Genuine, as to the Duration, which has induc'd some Learned Men to call the former rather Evanid than Fantastical. But as the Ingenious *Gassendus* does somewhere Judiciously observe, if this way of Arguing were Good, the Greeness of a Leaf ought to pass for Apparent, because, soon Fading into a Yellow, it Scarce lasts at all, in comparison of the Greeness of an Emerald. I shall add, that if the Sun-beams be in a convenient manner trajected through a Glass-prism, and thrown upon some well-shaded Object within a Room, the Rain-bow thereby Painted on the Surface of the Body that Terminates the Beams, may oftentimes last longer than Some Colours I have produc'd in certain Bodies, which would justly, and without scruple be accounted Genuine Colours, and yet suddenly Degenerate, and lose their Nature.

4. A greater Disparity betwixt Emphatical Colours, and others, may perhaps be taken from this, that Genuine Colours seem to be produc'd in Opacous Bodies by Reflection, but Apparent ones in Diaphanous Bodies, and principally by Refraction, I say Principally rather than Solely, because in some cases Reflection also may concurr, but still this seems not to conclude these Latter Colours not to be True ones. Nor must what has been newly said of the Differences of True and Apparent Colours, be interpreted in too Unlimited a Sense, and therefore it may perhaps somewhat Assist you, both to Reflect upon the two fore-going Objections, and to judge of some other Passages which you'l meet with in this Tract, if I take this Occasion to observe to you, that if Water be Agitated into Froth, it exhibits you know a White colour, which soon after it Loses upon the Resolution of the Bubbles into Air and Water, now in this case either the Whiteness of the Froth is a True Colour or not, if it be, then True Colours, supposing the Water pure and free from Mixtures of any thing Tenacious, may be as Short-liv'd as those of the Rain-bow; also the Matter, wherein the Whiteness did Reside, may in a few moments perfectly Lose all foot-steps or remains of it. And besides, even Diaphanous Bodies may be capable of exhibiting True Colours by Reflection, for that Whiteness is so produc'd, we shall anon make it probable. But if on the other side it be said, that the Whiteness of Froth is an Emphatical Colour, then it must no longer be said, that Fantastical Colours require a certain Position of the Luminary and the Eye, and must be Vary'd or Destroy'd by the Change thereof, since Froth appears White, whether the Sun be Rising or Setting, or in the Meridian, or any where between it and the Horizon, and from what (Neighbouring) place soever the Beholders Eye looks upon it. And since by making a Liquor Tenacious enough, yet without Destroying its Transparency, or Staining it with any Colour, you may give the Little Films, whereof the Bubbles consist, such a Texture, as may make the Froth last very many Hours, if not some Days, or even Weeks, it will render it somewhat Improper to assign Duration for the Distinguishing Character to Discriminate Genuine from Fantastical Colours. For such Froth may much outlast the Undoubtedly true Colours of some of Nature's Productions, as in that Gaudy Plant not undeservedly call'd the Mervail of *Peru*, the Flowers do often Fade, the same Day they are Blown; And I have often seen a *Virginian* Flower, which usually Withers within the compass of a Day; and I am credibly Inform'd, that not far from hence a curious Herborist has a Plant, whose Flowers perish in about an Hour. But if the Whiteness of Water turn'd into Froth must therefore be reputed Emphatical, because it appears not that the Nature of the Body is Alter'd, but only that the Disposition of its Parts in reference to the Incident Light is Chang'd, why may not the Whiteness be accounted Emphatical too, which I shall shew anon to be Producibile, barely by such another change in Black Horn? and yet this so easily acquir'd Whiteness seems to be as truly its Colour as the Blackness was before, and at least is more Permanent than the Greenness of Leaves, the Redness of Roses, and, in short, than the Genuine Colours of the most part of Nature's Productions. It may indeed be further Objected, that according as the Sun or other Luminous Body changes place, these Emphatical Colours alter or vanish. But not to repeat what I have just now said, I shall add, that if a piece of Cloath in a

[pg 78]

[pg 79]

[pg 80]

Drapers Shop (in such the Light being seldome Primary) be variously Folded, it will appear of differing Colours, as the Parts happen to be more Illuminated or more Shaded, and if you stretch it Flat, it will commonly exhibit some one Uniform Colour, and yet these are not wont to be reputed Emphatical, so that the Difference seems to be chiefly this, that in the Case of the Rain-bow, and the like, the Position of the Luminary Varies the Colour, and in the Cloath I have been mentioning, the Position of the Object does it. Nor am I forward to allow that in all Cases the Apparition of Emphatical Colours requires a Determinate position of the Eye, for if Men will have the Whiteness of Froth Emphatical, you know what we have already Inferr'd from thence. Besides, the Sun-beams trajected through a Triangular Glass, after the manner lately mention'd, will, upon the Body that Terminates them, Paint a Rain-bow, that may be seen whether the Eye be plac'd on the Right Hand of it or the Left, or Above or Beneath it, or Before or Behind it; and though there may appear some Little Variation in the Colours of the Rain-bow, beheld from Differing parts of the Room, yet such a Diversity may be also observ'd by an Attentive Eye in Real Colours, look'd upon under the like Circumstances, Nor will it follow, that because there remains no Footsteps of the Colour upon the Object, when the Prism is Remov'd, that therefore the Colour was not Real, since the Light was truly Modify'd by the Refraction and Reflection it Suffer'd in its Trajection through the Prism; and the Object in our case serv'd for a Specular Body, to Reflect that Colour to the Eye. And that you may not be Startled, *Pyrophilus*, that I should Venture to say, that a Rough and Coiour'd Object may serve for a *Speculum* to Reflect the Artificial Rain-bow I have been mentioning, consider what usually happens in Darkned Rooms, where a Wall, or other Body conveniently Situated within, may so Reflect the Colours of Bodies, without the Room, that they may very clearly be Discern'd and Distinguish'd, and yet 'tis taken for granted, that the Colours seen in a Darkned Room, though they leave no Traces of themselves upon the Wall or Body that Receives them, are the True Colours of the External Objects, together with which the Colours of the Images are Mov'd or do Rest. And the Errour is not in the Eye, whose Office is only to perceive the Appearances of things, and which does Truly so, but in the Judging or Estimative faculty, which Mistakingly concludes that Colour to belong to the Wall, which does indeed belong to the Object, because the Wall is that from whence the Beams of Light that carry the Visible *Species*, do come in Straight Lines directly to the Eye, as for the same Reason we are wont at a certain Distance from Concave Sphærical Glasses, to perswade our Selves that we see the Image come forth to Meet us, and Hang in the Air betwixt the Glass and Us, because the Reflected Beams that Compose the image cross in that place, where the Image seems to be, and thence, and not from the Glass, do in Direct Lines take their Course to the Eye, and upon the like Cause it is, that divers Deceptions in Sounds and other Sensible Objects do depend, as we elsewhere declare.

5. I know not, whether I need add, that I have purposely Try'd, (as you'l find some Pages hence, and will perhaps think somewhat strange) that Colours that are call'd Emphatical, because not Inherent in, the Bodies in which they Appear, may be Compounded with one another, as those that are confessedly Genuine may. But when all this is said, *Pyrophilus*, I must Advertise you, that it is but Problematically Spoken, and that though I think the Opinion I have endeavour'd to fortifie Probable, yet a great part of our Discourse concerning Colours may be True, whether that Opinion be so or not.

---

## CHAP. V.

1. There are you know, *Pyrophilus*, besides those Obsolete Opinions about Colours which have been long since Rejected, very Various Theories that have each of them, even at this day, Eminent Men for its Abettors; for the Peripatetick Schools, though they dispute amongst themselves divers particulars concerning Colours, yet in this they seem Unanimously enough to Agree, that Colours are Inherent and Real Qualities, which the Light doth but Disclose, and not concurr to Produce. Besides there are *Moderns*, who with a slight Variation adopt the Opinion of *Plato*, and as he would have Colour to be nothing but a Kind of Flame consisting of Minute Corpuscles as it were Darted by the Object against the Eye, to whose Pores their Littleness and Figure made them congruous, so these would have Colour to be an Internal Light of the more Lucid parts of the Object, Darkned and consequently Alter'd by the Various Mixtures of the less Luminous parts. There are also others, who in imitation of some of the Ancient *Atomists*, make Colour not to be Lucid steam, but yet a Corporeal *Effluvium* issuing out of the Colour'd Body, but the Knowingst of these have of late Reform'd their Hypothesis, by acknowledging and adding that some External Light is necessary to Excite, and as *they* speak, Sollicit these Corpuscles of Colour as *they* call them, and Bring them to the Eye. Another and more principal Opinion of the *Modern* Philosophers, to which this last nam'd may by a Favourable explication be reconcil'd, is that which derives Colours from the Mixture of Light and Darkness, or rather Light and Shadows. And as for the *Chymists* 'tis known, that the generality of them ascribes the Origine of Colours to the Sulphureous Principle in Bodies, though I find, as I elsewhere largely shew, that some of the Chiefest of them derive Colours rather from Salt than Sulphur, and others, from the third Hypostatical Principle, *Mercury*. And as for the *Cartesians* I need not tell you, that they, supposing the Sensation of Light to bee produc'd by the Impulse made upon the Organs of Sight, by certain extremely Minute and Solid Globules, to which the Pores of the Air and other Diaphanous bodies are pervious, endeavour to derive the Varieties of Colours from the Various Proportion of the Direct Progress or Motion of these Globules to their Circumvolution or Motion about their own Centre, by which Varying Proportion they are by this Hypothesis suppos'd qualify'd to strike the Optick Nerve after several Distinct manners, so to produce the perception of Differing Colours.



2. Besides these six principal Hypotheses, *Pyrophilus*, there may be some others, which though Less known, may perhaps as well as these deserve to be taken into consideration by you; but that I should copiously debate any of them at present, I presume you will not expect, if you consider the Scope of these Papers, and the Brevity I have design'd in them, and therefore I shall at this time only take notice to you in the general of two or three things that do more peculiarly concern the Treatise you have now in your hands.

3. And first, though the Embracers of the Several Hypotheses I have been naming to you, by undertaking each Sect of them to explicate Colours indefinitely, by the particular Hypotheses they maintain, seem to hold it forth as the only Needful Theory about that Subject, yet for my part I doubt whether any one of all these Hypotheses have a right to be admitted Exclusively to all others, for I think it Probable, that Whiteness and Blackness may be explicated by Reflection alone without Refraction, as you'll find endeavour'd in the Discourse you'll meet with e're long Of the Origine of Whiteness and Blackness, and on the other side, since I have not found that by any Mixture of White and True Black, (for there is a Blewish Black which many mistake for a Genuine) there can be a Blew, a Yellow, or a Red, to name no other Colours, produced, and since we do find that these Colours may be produc'd in the Glass-prism and other Transparent bodies, by the help of Refractions, it seems that Refraction is to be taken in into the Explication of some Colours, to whose Generation they seem to concurr, either by making a further or other Commixture of Shades with the Refracted Light, or by some other way not now to be discours'd. And as it seems not improbable, that in case the Pores of the Air, and other Diaphanous bodies be every where almost fill'd with such *Globuli* as the *Cartesians* suppose, the Various kind of Motion of these *Globuli*, may in many cases have no small stroak in Varying our Perception of Colour, so without the Supposition of these *Globuli*, which 'tis not so easie to evince, I think we may probably enough conceive in general, that the Eye may be Variously affected, not only by the Entire Beams of Light that fall upon it as they are such, but by the Order, and by the Degree of Swiftnes, and in a word by the Manner according to which the Particles that compose each Particular Beam arrive at the Sensory, so that whatever be the Figure of the Little Corpuscles, of which the Beams of Light consist, not only the Celerity or Slowness of their Revolution or Rotation in reference to their Progressive Motion, but their more Absolute Celerity, their Direct or Undulating Motion, and other Accidents, which may attend their Appulse to the Eye, may fit them to make Differing Impressions on it.

[pg 87]

[pg 88]

4. Secondly, For these and the like Considerations, *Pyrophilus*, I must desire that you would look upon this little Treatise, not as a Discourse written Principally to maintain any of the fore-mention'd Theories, Exclusively to all others, or substitute a New one of my Own, but as the beginning of a History of Colours, upon which, when you and your Ingenious friends shall have Enrich'd it, a Solid Theory may be safely built. But yet because this History is not meant barely for a Register of the things recorded in it, but for an *Apparatus* to a sound and comprehensitive Hypothesis, I thought fit, so to temper the whole Discourse, as to make it as conducible, as conveniently I can to that End, and therefore I have not scrupled to let you see that I was willing, as to save you the labour of Cultivating some Theories that I thought would never enable you to reach the Ends you aim at, so to contract your Enquiries into a Narrow compass, for both which purposes I thought it requisite to do these two things, the *One*, to set down some Experiments which by the help of the Reflections and Insinuations that attend them, may assist you to discover the Infirmitie and Insufficiency both of the common Peripatetick Doctrine, and of the now more applauded Theory of the *Chymists* about Colour, because those two Doctrines having Possess'd themselves, the one of the most part of the Schools, and the other of the Esteem of the Generality of Physicians and other Learned Men, whose Professions and Ways of Study do not exact that they should Scrupulously examine the very First and Simplest Principles of Nature, I fear'd it would be to little purpose, without doing something to discover the Insufficiency of these Hypotheses, that I should, (which was the *Other* thing I thought requisite for me to do) set down among my other Experiments those in the greatest Number, that may let you see, that, till I shall be Better Inform'd, I encline to take Colour to be a Modification of Light, and would invite you chiefly to Cultivate that Hypothesis, and Improve it to the making out of the Generation of Particular Colours, as I have Endeavour'd to apply it to the Explication of Whiteness and Blackness.

[pg 89]

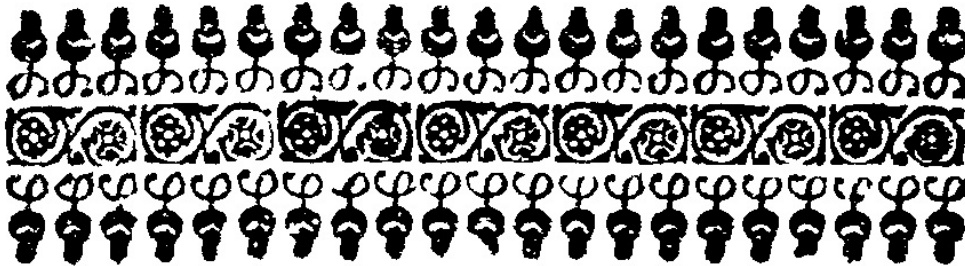
[pg 90]

5. Thirdly. But, *Pyrophilus*, though this be at present the Hypothesis I preferr, yet I propose it but in a General Sense, teaching only that the Beams of Light, Modify'd by the Bodies whence they are sent (Reflected or Refracted) to the Eye, produce there that Kind of Sensation, Men commonly call Colour; But whether I think this Modification of the Light to be perform'd by Mixing it with Shades, or by Varying the Proportion of the Progress and Rotation of the *Cartesian Globuli Caelestes*, or by some other way which I am not now to mention, I pretend not here to Declare. Much less do I pretend to Determine, or scarce so much as to Hope to know all that were requisite to be Known, to give You, or even my Self, a perfect account of the Theory of Vision and Colours, for in Order to such an undertaking I would first Know what Light is, and if it be a Body (as a Body or the Motion of a Body it seems to be) what Kind of Corpuscles for Size and Shape it consists of, with what Swiftnes they move Forwards, and Whirl about their own Centres. Then I would Know the Nature of Refraction, which I take to be one of the Abstrusest things (not to explicate Plausibly, but to explicate Satisfactorily) that I have met with in Physicks; I would further Know what Kind and what Degree of Commixture of Darkness or Shades is made by Refractions or Reflections, or both, in the Superficial particles of those Bodies, that being Shin'd upon, constantly exhibit the one, for Instance, a Blew, the other a Yellow, the third a Red Colour; I would further Know why this Contemperation of Light and Shade, that is made, for Example, by the Skin of a Ripe Cherry, should exhibit a Red, and not a Green, and the Leaf of the

[pg 91]

same Tree should exhibit a Green rather than a Red; and indeed, Lastly, why since the Light that is Modify'd into these Colours consists but of Corpuscles moved against the *Retina* or Pith of the Optick Nerve, it should there not barely give a Stroak, but produce a Colour, whereas a Needle wounding likewise the Eye, would not produce Colour but Pain. These, and perhaps other things I should think requisite to be Known, before I should judge my Self to have fully Comprehended the True and Whole Nature of Colours; and therefore, though by making the Experiments and Reflections deliver'd in this Paper, I have endeavour'd somewhat to Lessen my Ignorance in this Matter, and think it far more Desireable to discover a Little, than to discover Nothing, yet I pretend but to make it Probable by the Experiments I mention, that some Colours may be Plausibly enough Explicated in the General by the Doctrine here propos'd; For whensoever I would Descend to the Minute and Accurate Explication of Particulars, I find my Self very Sensible of the great Obscurity of things, without excepting those which we never see but when they are Enlightned, and confess with *Scaliger*<sup>5</sup>, *Latet natura hæc*, (says he, Speaking of that of Colour) & *sicut aliarum rerum species in profundissima caligine inscitia humanæ*.

[pg 92]



[pg 93]

*THE  
EXPERIMENTAL HISTORY  
OF COLOURS.*

---

PART. II.

*Of the Nature of Whiteness and Blackness.*

CHAP. I.



Hough after what I have acknowledged, *Pyrophilus*, of the Abstruse Nature of Colours in *particular*, you will easily believe, that I pretend not to give you a Satisfactory account of Whiteness and Blackness; Yet not wholly to frustrate your Expectation of my offering something by way of Specimen towards the Explication of some Colours in particular, I shall make choice of These as the most Simple Ones, (and by reason of their mutual Opposition the Least hardly explicable) about which to present you my Thoughts, upon condition you will take them at most to be my Conjectures, not my Opinions.

[pg 94]

2. When I apply'd my Self to consider, how the cause of Whiteness might be explan'd by Intelligible and Mechanical Principles, I remembred not to have met with any thing among the Antient *Corpuscularian* Philosophers, touching the Quality we call Whiteness, save that *Democritus* is by *Aristotle* said to have ascrib'd the Whiteness of Bodies to their Smoothness, and on the contrary their Blackness to their Asperity.<sup>6</sup> But though about the Latter of those Qualities his Opinion be allowable, as we shall see anon, yet that he heeds a Favourable Interpretation in what is Deliver'd concerning the First, (at least if his Doctrine be not Mis-represented in this point, as it has been in many others) we shall quickly have Occasion to manifest. But amongst the *Moderns*, the most Learned *Gassendus* in his Ingenious Epistle publish'd in the Year 1642. *De apparente Magnitudine solis humilis & sublimis*, reviving the *Atomical* Philosophy, has, though but Incidentally, deliver'd something towards the Explication of Whiteness upon Mechanical Principles: And because no Man that I know of, has done so before him, I shall, to be sure to do him Right, give you his Sense in his own Words:<sup>7</sup> *Cogites velim* (says he) *lucem quidem in Diaphano nullius coloris videri, sed in Opaco tamen terminante Candicare, ac tantò magis, quantò densior seu collectior fuerit. Deinde aquam non esse quidem coloris ex se candidi & radium tamen ex eâ reflexum versus oculum candicare. Rursus cum plana aquæ Superficies non nisi ex una parte eam reflexionem faciat: si contigerit tamen illam in aliquot bullas intumescere, bullam unamquamque reflectionem facere, & candoris speciem creare certa Superficie parte. Ad hæc Spumam ex aqua pura non alia ratione videri candescere & albescere quam quod sit congeries confertissima minutissimarum bullarum, quarum unaquæque suum radium reflectit, unde continens candor alborve apparet. Denique Nivem nihil aliud videri quam speciem purissimæ spumæ ex bullulis quam minutissimis & confertissimis cohærentis. Sed ridiculam me*

[pg 95]

3. But though in this passage, that very Ingenious Person has Anticipated part of what I should say; Yet I presume you will for all that expect, that I should give you a fuller Account of that Notion of Whiteness, which I have the least Exceptions to, and of the Particulars whence I deduce it, which to do, I must mention to you the following Experiments and Observations. [pg 96]

Whiteness then consider'd as a Quality in the Object, seems chiefly to depend upon this, That the Superficies of the Body that is call'd White, is Asperated by almost innumerable Small Surfaces, which being of an almost Specular Nature, are also so Plac'd, that some Looking this way, and some that way, they yet Reflect the Rays of Light that fall on them, not towards one another, but outwards towards the Spectators Eye. In this Rude and General account of Whiteness, it seems that besides those Qualities, which are common to Bodies of other Colours, as for instance the Minuteness and Number of the Superficial parts, the two chief things attributed to Bodies as White are made to be, First, that its Little Protuberances and Superficial parts be of somewhat a Specular Nature, that they may as little Looking-glasses each of them Reflect the Beams it receives, (or the little Picture of the Sun made on it) without otherwise considerably Altering them; whereas in most other Colours, they are wont to be much Chang'd, by being also Refracted, or by being Return'd to the Eye, mixt with Shades or otherwise. And next, that its Superficial parts be so Situated, that they Retain not the Incident Rays of Light by Reflecting them Inwards, but Send them almost all Back, so that the Outermost Coruscles of a White Body, having their Various Little Surfaces of a Specular Nature, a Man can from no place Behold the Body, but that there will be among those Innumerable *Superficieculæ*, that Look some one way, and some another, enough of them Obverted to his Eye, to afford like a broken Looking-glass, a confused Idæa, or Representation of Light, and make such an Impression on the Organ, as that for which Men are wont to call a Body White. But this Notion will perhaps be best Explan'd by the same Experiments and Observations, on which it is Built, And therefore I shall now advance to *Them*. [pg 97]

4. And in the first place I consider, that the Sun and other Powerfully Lucid Bodies, are not only wont to Offend, which we call to Dazle our Eyes, but that if any Colour be to be Ascrib'd to them as they are Lucid, it seems it should be Whiteness: For the Sun at Noon-day, and in Clear weather, and when his Face is less Troubled, and as it were Stained by the Steams of Sublunary Bodies, and when his Beams have much less of the Atmosphere to Traject in their Passage to our Eyes, appears of a Colour more approaching to White, than when nearer the Horizon, the Interposition of certain Sorts of Fumes and Vapours make him oftentimes appear either Red, or at least more Yellow. And when the Sun Shines upon that Natural Looking-glass, a Smooth water, that part of it, which appears to this or that particular Beholder, the most Shin'd on, does to his Eye seem far Whiter than the rest. And here I shall add, that I have sometimes had the Opportunity to observe a thing, that may make to my present purpose, namely, that when the Sun was Veil'd over as it were, with a Thin White Cloud, and yet was too Bright to be Look'd upon Directly without Dazling, by casting my Eyes upon a Smooth water, as we sometimes do to observe Eclipses without prejudice to our Eyes, the Sun then not far from the Meridian, appear'd to me not Red, but so White, that 'twas not without some Wonder, that I made the Observation. Besides, though we in *English* are wont to say, a thing is Red hot, as an Expression of its being Superlatively *Ignitum*, (if I may so Speak for want of a proper *English* word) yet in the Forges of Smiths, and the Furnaces of other Artificers, by that which they call a White heat, they mean a further Degree of *Ignition*, than by that which both they and we call a Red heat. [pg 98]

5. Secondly, I consider, that common Experience informs us, that as much Light Over-powers the Eye, so when the Ground is covered with Snow, (a Body extremely White) those that have Weak Eyes are wont to complain of too much Light: And even those that have not, are generally Sensible of an Extraordinary measure of Light in the Air; and if they are fain to Look very long upon the Snow, find their Sight Offended by it. On which occasion we may call to mind what *Xenophon* relates, that his *Cyrus* marching his Army for divers days through Mountains covered with Snow, the Dazling splendor of its Whiteness prejudic'd the Sight of very many of his Souldiers, and Blinded some of them; and other Stories of that Nature be met with in Writers of good Note. And the like has been affirm'd to me by credible Persons of my own Acquaintance, and especially by one who though Skill'd in Physick and not Ancient confess'd to me when I purposely ask'd him, that not only during his stay in *Muscovy*, he found his Eyes much Impair'd, by being reduc'd frequently to Travel in the Snow, but that the Weakness of his Eyes did not Leave him when he left that Country, but has follow'd him into these Parts, and yet continues to Trouble him. And to this doth agree what I as well as others have observ'd, namely, that when I Travell'd by Night, when the Ground was all cover'd with Snow, though the Night otherwise would not have been Lightsome, yet I could very well see to Choose my way. But much more Remarkable to my present purpose is that, which I have met with in *Olaus Magnus*,<sup>8</sup> concerning the way of Travelling in Winter in the *Northern* Regions, where the Days of that Season are so very Short; for after other things not needfull to be here Transcribed: *Iter*, says he, *Diurnum duo scilicet montana miliaria (quæ 12 Italica sunt) consiciunt. Nocte verò sub splendissima luna, duplatum iter consumunt aut triplatum. Neque id incommodè fit, cum nivium reverberatione lunaris splendo<sup>tis</sup> sublimes & declives campos illustret, ac etiam montium præcipitia ac noxias feras à longè prospiciant evitandas*. Which Testimony I the less Scruple to allege, because that it agrees very well with what has been Affirm'd to me by a Physician of *Mosco*, whom the Notion I have been Treating of concerning Whiteness invited me to ask whether he could not See much farther when he Travell'd by Night in *Russia* than he could do in *England*, or elsewhere, when there was no Snow upon the Ground; For this Ingenious Person inform'd me, that he could See [pg 99]

Things at a farr greater Distance, and with more Clearness, when he Travell'd by Night on the *Russian* Snow, though without the Assistance of Moon-shine, than we in these Parts would easily be perswaded. Though it seems not unlikely to me, that the Intenseness of the Cold may contribute something to the considerableness of the Effect, by much Clearing the Air of Darkish Steams, which in these more Temperate Climates are wont to Thicken it in Snowy weather: For having purposely inquir'd of this Doctor, and consulted that Ingenious Navigator Captain *James's* Voyage hereafter to be further mention'd, I find both their Relations agree in this, that in Dark Frosty Nights they could Discover more Stars, and See the rest Clearer than we in *England* are wont to do.

[pg 102]

6. I know indeed that divers Learned Men think, that Snow so strongly Affects our Eye, not by a Borrow'd, but a Native Light; But I venture to give it as a Proof, that White Bodies reflect more Light than Others, because having once purposely plac'd a parcel of Snow in a Room carefully Darkned, that no Celestial Light might come to fall upon it; neither I, nor an ingenous Person, (Skill'd in Opticks) whom I desir'd for a Witness, could find, that it had any other Light than what it receiv'd. And however, 'tis usual among those that Travel in Dark Nights, that the Guides wear something of White to be Discern'd by, there being scarce any Night so Dark, but that in the Free Air there remains some Light, though Broken and Debilitated perhaps by a thousand Reflections from the Opacous Corpuscles that Swim in the Air, and lend it to one another before it comes to arrive at the Eye.

7. Thirdly, And the better to shew that White Bodies reflect store of Light, in comparson of those that are otherwise Colour'd, I did in the Darkn'd Room, formerly mention'd, hold not far from the Hole, at which the Light was admitted, a Sheet only of White Paper, from whence casting the Sun-beams upon a White Wall, whereunto it was Obverted, it manifestly appear'd both to Me, and to the Person I took for a Witness of the Experiment, that it Reflected a far greater Light, than any of the other Colours formerly mention'd, the Light so thrown upon one Wall notably Enlightning it, and by it a good part of the Room. And yet further to show you, that White Bodies Reflect the Beams From them, and not Towards themselves, Let me add, that Ordinary Burning-glasses, such as are wont to be employ'd to light Tobacco, will not in a great while Burn, or so much as Discolour a Sheet of White Paper. Insomuch that even when I was a Boy, and Lov'd to make Tryals with Burning-glasses, I could not but wonder at this Odd *Phænomenon*, which set me very Early upon Guessing at the Nature of Whiteness, especially because I took notice, that the Image of the Sun upon a White Paper was not so well Defin'd (the Light seeming too Diffus'd) as upon Black, and because I try'd, that Blacking over the Paper with Ink, not only the Ink would be quickly Dry'd up, but the Paper that I could not Burn before, would be quickly set on Fire. I have also try'd, that by exposing my Hand with a Thin Black Glove over it to the Warm Sun, it was thereby very quickly and considerably more Heated, than if I took off the Glove, and held my Hand Naked, or put on it another Glove of Thin but White Leather. And having thus shewn you, *Pyrophilus*, that White Bodies reflect the most Light of any, let us now proceed, to consider what is further to be taken notice of in them, in order to our present Enquiry.

[pg 103]

[pg 104]

8. And Fourthly, whereas among the Dispositions we attributed to White Bodies, we also intimated this, That such Bodies are apt, like *Speculums*, though but Imperfect ones, to Reflect the Light that falls on them Untroubled or Unstain'd, we shall besides other particulars to be met with in these Papers, offer you this in favour of the Conjecture; That in the Darkned Room several times mention'd in this Treatse, we try'd that the Sun-beams being cast from a Coloured Body upon a neighbouring White Wall, the Determinate Colour of the Body was from the Wall reflected to the Eye; whereas we could in divers cases manifestly Alter the Colour arriving at the Eye, by Substituting at a convenient Distance, a (conveniently) Colour'd (and Glossy) Body instead of the White Wall. As by throwing the Beams from a Yellow Body upon a Blew, there would be Exhibited a kind of Green, as in the Experiments about Colours is more fully Declar'd.

[pg 105]

9. I know not whether I should on this Occasion take notice, that when, as when looking upon the Calm and Smooth Surface of a River betwixt my Eye and the Sun, it appear'd to be a natural *Speculum*, wherein that Part which Reflected to my Eye the Entire and defin'd Image of the Sun, and the Beams less remote from those which exhibited That Image, appear'd indeed of a great and Whitish Brightness, but the rest Comparatively Dark enough: if afterwards the Superficies chanc'd to be a little, but not much troubled, by a gentle Breath of Wind, and thereby reduc'd into a Multitude of Small and Smooth *Speculums*, the Surface of the River would suitably to the Doctrine lately deliver'd, at a Distance appear very much of Kin to White, though it would lose that Brightness or Whiteness upon the Return of the Surface to Calmness and an Uniform Level. And I have sometimes for Tryals sake brought in by a Lenticular Glass, the Image of a River, Shin'd upon by the Sun, into an Upper Room Darkn'd, and Distant about a Quarter of a Mile from the River, by which means the Numerous Declining Surfaces of the Water appear'd so Contracted, that upon the Body that receiv'd the Images, the whole River appear'd a very White Object at two or three paces distance. But if we drew Near it, this Whiteness appear'd to proceed from an Innumerable company of Lucid Reflections, from the several Gently wav'd Superficies of the Water, which look'd Near at hand like a Multitude of very Little, but Shining Scales of Fish, of which many did every moment Disappear, and as many were by the Sun, Wind and River generated anew. But though this Observation seem'd Sufficiently to discover, how the Appearing Whiteness in that case was Produc'd, yet in some other cases Water may have the Same, though not so Vivid a Colour upon other Accounts; for oftentimes it happens that the Smooth Surface of the Water does appear Bright or Whitish, by reason of the Reflection not immediatly of the Images of the Sun, but of the Brightness of the Sky; and in such cases a Convenient Wind may where it passes along make the Surface look Black, by causing many such Furrows and Cavities,

[pg 106]

as may make the Inflected Superficies of the Water reflect the Brightness of the Sky rather Inward than Outward. And again if the Wind increase into a Storm, the Water may appear White, especially near the Shore and the Ship, namely because the Rude Agitation Breaks it into Fome or Froth. So much do Whiteness and Blackness depend upon the Disposition of the Superficial parts of a Body to Reflect the Beams of Light Inward or Outward. But that as White Bodies reflect the most Light of any, so there Superficial Particles are, in the Sense newly Deliver'd, of a Specular Nature, I shall now further endeavour to shew both by the making of Specular bodies White, and the making of a White body Specular. [pg 107]

10. In the Fifth place then, I will inform You, that (not to repeat what *Gassendus* observes concerning Water) I have for Curiosity sake Distill'd Quicksilver in a Cucurbit, fitted with a Capacious Glass-head, and observ'd that when the Operation was perform'd by the Degrees of Fire requisite for my purpose, there would stick to the Inside of the Alembick a multitude of Little round drops of *Mercury*. And as you know that *Mercury* is a Specular Body, so each of these Little drops was a small round Looking-glass, and a Multitude of them lying Thick and Near one another, they did both in my Judgment, and that of those I Invited to see it, make the Glass they were fastened to, appear manifestly a White Body. And yet as I said, this Whiteness depended upon the Minuteness and Nearness of the Little Mercurial *Globuli*, the Convexity of whose Surfaces fitted them to represent in a Narrow compass a Multitude of Little Lucid Images to differinglly situated Beholders. And here let me observe a thing that seems much to countenance the Notion I have been recommending: namely, that whereas divers parts of the Sky, and especially the Milky-way, do to the naked Eye appear White, (as the name it self imports) yet the Galaxie look'd upon through the Telescope, does not shew White, but appears to be made up of a Vast multitude of Little Starrs; so that a Multitude of Lucid Bodies, if they be so Small that they cannot Singly or apart be discern'd by the Eye, and if they be sufficiently Thick set by one another, may by their confus'd beams appear to the Eye One White Body. And why it is not possible, that the like may be done, when a Multitude of Bright and Little Corpuscles being crowded together, are made to send together Vivid beams to the Eye, though they Shine but as the Planets by a Borrow'd Light? [pg 108]

11. But to return to our Experiments. We may take notice, That the White of an Egg, though in part Transparent, yet by its power of Reflecting some Incident Rays of Light, is in some measure a Natural *Speculum*, being long agitated with a Whisk or Spoon, loses its Transparency, and becomes very White, by being turn'd into Froth, that is into an Aggregate of Numerous small Bubbles, whose Convex Superficies fits them to Reflect the Light every way Outwards. And 'tis worth Noting, that when Water, for instance, is Agitated into Froth, if the Bubbles be Great and Few, the Whiteness will be but Faint, because the number of *Specula* within a Narrow compass is but Small, and they are not Thick set enough to Reflect so Many Little Images or Beams of the Lucid Body, as are requisite to produce a Vigorous sensation of Whiteness: And partly least it should be said, that the Whiteness of such Globulous Particles proceeds from the Air Included in the Froth; (which to make good, it should be prov'd that the Air it self is White) and partly to illustrate the better the Notion we have propos'd of Whiteness, I shall add, that I purposely made this Experiment, I took a quantity Fair water, & put to it in a clear Glass phial, a convenient quantity of Oyl or Spirit of Turpentine, because that Liquor will not incorporate with Water, and yet is almost as Clear and Colourless as it; these being Gently Shaken together, the Agitation breaks the Oyl (which as I said, is Indispos'd to Mix like Wine or Milk *per minima* with the Water) into a Multitude of Little Globes, which each of them Reflecting Outwards a Lucid Image, make the Imperfect Mixture of the two Liquors appear Whitish; but if by Vehemently Shaking the Glass for a competent time you make a further Comminution of the Oyl into far more Numerous and Smaller *Globuli*, and thereby confound it also better with the Water, the Mixture will appear of a Much greater Whiteness, and almost like Milk; whereas if the Glass be a while let alone, the Colour will by degrees Impair, as the Oily globes grow Fewer and Bigger, and at length will quite Vanish, leaving both the Liquors Distinct and Diaphanous as before. And such a Tryal hath not ill succeeded, when instead of the Colourless Oyl of Turpentine I took a Yellow Mixture made of a good Proportion of Crude Turpentine dissolv'd in that Liquor; and (if I mis-remember not) it also Succeeded better than one would expect, when I employ'd an Oyl brought by Filings of Copper infused in it, to a deep Green. And this (by the way) may be the Reason, why often times when the Oyls of some Spices and of Anniseeds &c. are Distilled in a Limbec with Water, the Water (as I have several times observ'd) comes over Whitish, and will perhaps continue so for a good while, because if the Fire be made too Strong, the subtile Chymical Oyl is thereby much Agitated and Broken, and Blended with the Water in such Numerous and Minute Globules, as cannot easily in a short time Emerge to the Top of the Water, and whilst they Remain in it, make it, for the Reason newly intimated, look Whitish; and perhaps upon the same Ground a cause may be rendred, why Hot water is observ'd to be usually more Opacous and Whitish, than the same Water Cold, the Agitation turning the more Spirituous or otherwise Conveniently Dispos'd Particles of the Water into Vapours, thereby Producing in the Body of the Liquor a Multitude of Small Bubbles, which interrupt the Free passage, that the Beams of Light would else have Every way, and from the Innermost parts of the Water Reflect many of them Outwards. These and the like Examples, *Pyrophilus*, have induc'd me to Suspect, that the Superficial Particles of White bodies, may for the Most part be as well Convex as Smooth; I content my self to say *Suspect* and *for the most part*, because it seems not Easie to prove, that when Diaphanous bodies, as we shall see by and by, are reduc'd into White Powders, each Corpuscle must needs be of a Convex Superficies, since perhaps it may Suffice that Specular Surfaces look severally ways. For (as we have seen) when a Diaphanous Body comes to be reduc'd to very Minute parts, it thereby requires a Multitude of Little Surfaces within a Narrow compass. And though each of these [pg 109]



should not be of a Figure Convenient to Reflect a Round Image of the Sun, yet even from such an Inconveniently Figur'd body, there may be Reflected some (either Streight or Crooked) Physical Line of Light, which Line I call Physical, because it has some Breadth in it, and in which Line in many cases some Refraction of the Light falling upon the Body it depends on, may contribute to the Brightness, as if a Slender Wire, or Solid Cylinder of Glass be expos'd to the Light, you shall see in some part of it a vivid Line of Light, and if we were able to draw out and lay together a Multitude of these Little Wires or Thrids of Glass, so Slender, that the Eye could not discern a Distance betwixt the Luminous Lines, there is little doubt (as far as I can guess by a Tryal purposely made with very Slender, but far less Slender Thrids of Glass, whose Aggregate was Look'd upon one way White) but the whole Physical Superficies compos'd of them, would to the Eye appear White, and if so, it will not be always necessary that the Figure of those Corpuscles, that make a Body appear White, should be *Globulous*. And as for Snow it self, though the Learned *Gassendus* (as we have seen above) makes it to seem nothing else but a pure Frozen Froth, consisting of exceedingly Minute and Thickset Bubbles; yet I see no necessity of Admitting that, since not only by the Variously and Curiously Figur'd Snow, that I have divers times had the Opportunity with Pleasure to observe, but also by the Common Snow, it rather doth appear both to the Naked Eye, and in a *Microscope*, often, if not most commonly, to consist principally of Little Slender Icicles of several Shapes, which afford such Numerous Lines of Light, as we have been newly Speaking of.

[pg 113]

12. Sixthly, If you take a Diaphanous Body, as for instance a Piece of Glass, and reduce it to Powder, the same Body, which when it was Entire, freely Transmitted the Beams of Light, acquiring by Contusion a multitude of Minute Surfaces, each of which is as it were a Little, but Imperfect *Speculum*, is qualify'd to Reflect in a Confus'd manner, so many either Beams, or Little and Singly Unobservable Images of the Lucid Body, that from a Diaphanous it Degenerates into a White Body. And I remember, I have for Trials sake taken Lumps of Rock Crystal, and Heating them Red hot in a Crucible, I found according to my Expectation, that being Quench'd in Fair water, even those that remain'd in seemingly entire Lumps exchang'd their Translucency for Whiteness, the Ignition and Extinction having as it were Crack'd each Lump into a multitude of Minute Bodies, and thereby given it a great multitude of new Surfaces. And ev'n with Diaphanous Bodies, that are Colour'd, there may be this way a Greater Degree of Whiteness produced, than one would lightly think; as I remember, I have by Contusion obtain'd Whitish Powders of *Granates*, Glass of *Antimony*, and *Emeralds* finely Beaten, and you may more easily make the Experiment, by taking Good Venereal *Vitriol* of a Deep Blew, and comparing with some of the Entire Crystals purposely reserv'd, some of the Subtile Powder of the same Salt, which will Comparatively exhibit a very considerable degree of Whitishness.

[pg 114]

[pg 115]

13. Seventhly, And as by a Change of Position in the Parts, a Body that is not White, may be made White, so by a Slight change of the Texture of its Surface, a White Body may be Depriv'd of its Whiteness. For if, (as I have try'd in Gold-smiths Shops) you take a piece of Silver that has been freshly Boil'd, as the Artificers call it, (which is done by, first Brushing, and then Decocting it with Salt and Tartar, and perhaps some other Ingredients) you shall find it to be of a Lovely White. But if you take a piece of Smooth Steel, and therewith Burnish a part of it, which may be presently done, you shall find that Part will Lose its Whiteness, and turn a *Speculum*, looking almost every where Dark, as other Looking-glasses do, which may not a little confirm our Doctrine. For by this we may guess, what it is chiefly that made the Body White before, by considering that all that was done to deprive it of that Whiteness, was only to Depress the Little Protuberances that were before on the Surface of the Silver into one Continu'd Superficies, and thereby effect this, that now the Image of the Lucid Body, and consequently a Kind of Whiteness shall appear to your Eye, but in some place of the greater Silver Looking-glass (whence the Beams reflected at an Angle Equal to that wherewith they fall on it, may reach your Eye) whilst the Asperity remain'd Undestroy'd, the Light falling on innumerable Little *Specula* Obverted some one way, and some another, did from all Sensibly Distinguishable parts of the Superficies reflect confus'd Beams or Representations of Light to the Beholders Eye, from whence soever he chance to Look upon it. And among the Experiments annex'd to this Discourse, you will find One, wherein by the Change of Texture in Bodies, Whiteness is in a Trice both Generated and Destroy'd.

[pg 116]

---

## CHAP. II.

1. What we have Discours'd of Whiteness, may somewhat Assist us to form a Notion of Blackness, those two Qualities being Contrary enough to Illustrate each other. Yet among the Antient *Philosophers* I find less Assistance to form a Notion of Blackness than of Whiteness, only *Democritus* in the passage above Recited out of *Aristotle* has given a General Hint of the Cause of this Colour, by referring the Blackness of Bodies to their Asperity. But this I call but a General Hint, because those Bodies that are Green, and Purple, and Blew, seem to be so as well as Black ones, upon the Account of their Superficial Asperity. But among the *Moderns*, the formerly mention'd *Gassendus*, perhaps invited by this Hint of *Democritus*, has Incidentally in another Epistle given us, though a very Short, yet a somewhat Clearer account of the Nature of Blackness in these words: *Existimare par est corpora suapte Naturâ nigra constare ex particulis, quarum Superficieculæ scabræ sint, nec facillè lucem extrorsum reflectant*. I wish this Ingenious Man had enlarg'd himself upon this Subject; For indeed it seems, that as that which makes a Body White, is chiefly such a Disposition of its Parts, that it Reflects (I mean without much Interruption) more of the Light that falls on it, than Bodies of any other Colour do, so that which makes a Body Black

[pg 117]

is principally a Peculiar kind of Texture, chiefly of its Superficial Particle, whereby it does as it were Dead the Light that falls on it, so that very little is Reflected Outwards to the Eye.

[pg 118]

2. And this Texture may be Explicated two, and perhaps more than two several ways, whereof the first is by Supposing in the Superficies of the Black Body a Particular kind of Asperity, whereby the Superficial Particles reflect but Few of the Incident Beams Outwards, and the rest Inwards towards the Body it self. As if for Instance, we should conceive the Surface of a Black Body to be Asperated by an almost Numberless throng of Little Cylinders, Pyramids, Cones, and other such Corpuscles, which by their being Thick Set and *Erected*, reflect the Beams of Light from one to another Inwards, and send them too and fro so often, that at length they are Lost before they can come to Rebound out again to the Eye. And this is the first of the two mention'd ways of Explicating Blackness. The other way is by Supposing the Texture of Black Bodies to be such, that either by their Yielding to the Beams of Light, or upon some other Account, they do as it were Dead the Beams of Light, and keep them from being Reflected in any Plenty, or with any Considerable Vigour of Motion, Outwards. According to this Notion it may be said, that the Corpuscles that make up the Beams of Light, whether they be Solary *Effluvioms*, or Minute Particles of some *Ætherial* Substance, Thrusting on one another from the Lucid Body, do, falling on Black Bodies, meet with such a Texture, that such Bodies receive Into themselves, and Retain almost all the Motion communicated to them by the Corpuscles that make up the Beams of Light, and consequently Reflect but Few of them, or those but Languidly, towards the Eye, it happening here almost in like manner as to a ball, which thrown against a Stone or Floor, would Rebound a great way Upwards, but Rebounds very Little or not at all, when it is thrown against Water, or Mud, or a Loose Net, because the Parts yield, and receive into themselves the Motion, on whose Account the Ball should be Reflected Outwards. But this Last way of Explicating Blackness, I shall content my Self to have Propos'd, without either Adopting it, or absolutely Rejecting it. For the Hardness of Touchstones, Black Marble and other Bodies, that being Black are Solid, seem to make it somewhat Improbable, that such Bodies should be of so Yielding a Texture, unless we should say, that some Bodies may be more Dispos'd to Yield to the Impulses of the Corpuscles of Light by reason of a Peculiar Texture, than other Bodies, that in other Tryals appear to be Softer than they. But though the Former of these two Explications of Blackness be that, by which we shall Endeavour to give an Account of it, yet as we said, we shall not Absolutely Reject this Latter, partly because they both Agree in this, that Black Bodies Reflect but Little of the Light that falls on them, and partly because it is not Impossible, that in some Cases both the Disposition of the Superficial particles, as to Figure and Position, and the Yielding of the Body, or some of its Parts, may joyntly, though not in an Equal measure concurr to the rendring of a Body Black. The Considerations that induc'd me to propose this Notion of Blackness, as I Explan'd it, are principally these:

[pg 119]

[pg 120]

3. First, That as I lately said, Whiteness and Blackness being generally reputed to be Contrary Qualities, Whiteness depending as I said upon the Disposition of the Parts of a Body to Reflect much Light, it seems likely, that Blackness may depend upon a Contrary Disposition of the Black Bodies Surface; But upon this I shall not Insist.

4. Next then we see, that if a Body of One and the same Colour be plac'd, part in the Sun-beams, and part in the Shade, that part which is not Shin'd on will appear more of Kin to Blackness than the other, from which more Light Rebounds to the Eye; And Dark Colours seem the Blacker, the less Light they are Look'd upon in, and we think all Things Black in the Dark, when they send no Beams to make Impressions on our Organs of Sight, so that Shadows and Darkness are near of Kin, and Shaddow we know is but a Privation of Light; and accordingly Blackness seems to proceed from the Paucity of Beams Reflected from the Black Body to the Eye, I say the Paucity of Beams, because those Bodies that we call Black, as Marble, Jeat, &c. are Short of being perfectly so, else we should not See them at all. But though the Beams that fall on the Sides of those Erected Particles that we have been mentioning, do Few of them return Outwards, yet those that fall upon the Points of those Cylinders, Cones, or Pyramids, may thence Rebound to the Eye, though they make there but a Faint Impression, because they Arrive not there, but Mingl'd with a great Proportion of Little Shades. This may be Confirm'd by my having procur'd a Large piece of Black Marble well Polish'd, and brought to the Form of a Large Sphærical and Concave *Speculum*; For on the Inside this Marble being well Polish'd, was a kind of Dark Looking-glass, wherein I could plainly see a Little Image of the Sun, when that Shin'd upon it. But this Image was very far from Offending and Dazling my Eyes, as it would have done from another *Speculum*; Nor, though the *Speculum* were Large, could I in a Long time, or in a Hot Sun set a piece of Wood on Fire, though a far less *Speculum* of the same Form, and of a more Reflecting Matter, would have made it Flame in a Trice.

[pg 121]

[pg 122]

5. And on this Occasion we may as well in Reference to something formerly deliver'd concerning Whiteness, as in Reference to what has been newly said, Subjoyn what we further observ'd touching the Differing Reflections of Light from White and Black Marble, namely, that having taking a pretty Large Mortar of White Marble, New and Polish'd in the Inside, and Expos'd it to the Sun, we found that it Reflected a great deal of Glaring Light, but so Dispers'd, that we could not make the Reflected Beams concurr in any such Conspicuous *Focus*, as that newly taken notice of in the Black Marble, though perhaps there may enough of them be made to meet near the Bottom, to make some Kind of *Focus*, especially since by holding in the Night-time a Candle at a convenient Distance, we were able to procure a Concourse of some, though not many of the Reflected Beams, at about two Inches distant from the Bottom of the Mortar: But we found the Heat even of the Sunbeams so Dispersedly Reflected to be very Languid, even in Comparison of the Black Marbles *Focus*. And the Little Picture of the Sun, that appear'd upon the White Marble

[pg 123]

as a *Speculum*, was but very faint and exceeding ill Defin'd. Secondly, That taking two pieces of Plain and Polish'd Surfaces, and casting on them Successively the Beams of the Same Candle, In such manner, as that the Neighbouring Superficies being Shaded by an Opacous and Perforated Body, the Incident Beams were permitted to pass but through a Round Hole of about Half an Inch Diameter, the Circle of Light that appear'd on the White Marble was in Comparison very Bright, but very ill Defin'd; whereas that on the Black Marble was far less Luminous, but much more precisely Defin'd.

6. Thirdly, When you Look upon a piece of Linnen that has Small Holes in it, those Holes appear very Black, and Men are often deceiv'd in taking Holes for Spots of Ink; And Painters to represent Holes, make use of Black, the Reason of which seems to be, that the Beams that fall on those Holes, fall into them So Deep, that none of them is Reflected back to the Eye. And in narrow Wells part of the Mouth seems Black, because the Incident Beams are Reflected Downwards from one side to another, till they can no more Rebound to the Eye.

[pg 124]

We may consider too, that if Differing parts of the same piece of Black Velvet be stroak'd Opposite ways, the piece of Velvet will appear of two Distinct kinds of Blackness, the one far Darker than the other, of which Disparity the Reason Seems to be, that in the Less obscure part of the Velvet, the Little Silken Piles whereof 'tis made up, being Inclin'd, there is a Greater part of each of them Obverted to the Eye, whereas in the other part the Piles of Silk being more Erected, there are far Fewer Beams Reflected Outwards from the Lateral parts of each Pile, So that most of those that Rebound to the Eye, come from the Tops of the Piles, which make but a small part of the whole Superficies, that may be cover'd by the piece of Velvet. Which Explication I propose, not that I think the Blackness of the Velvet proceeds from the Cause assign'd, since each Single Pile of Silk is Black by reason of its Texture, in what Position soever you Look upon it; But that the Greater Blackness of one of these Tufts seems to proceed from the Greater Paucity of Beams Reflected from it, and that from the Fewness of those Parts of a Surface that Reflect Beams, and the Multitude of those Shaded Parts that Reflect none. And I remember, that I have oftentimes observ'd, that the Position of Particular Bodies far greater than Piles of Silk in reference to the Eye, may notwithstanding their having each of them a Colour of its own, make one part of their Aggregate appear far Darker than the other; For I have near Great Towns often taken notice, that a Cart-load of Carrots pack'd up, appear'd of a much Darker Colour when Look'd upon, where the Points of the Carrots were Obverted to the Eye, than where the Sides of them were so.

[pg 125]

7. Fourthly, In a Darkned Room, I purposely observ'd, that if the Sun-beams, which came in at the Hole were receiv'd upon White or any other Colour, and directed to a Convenient place of the Room, they would Manifestly, though not all Equally, Encrease the Light of that Part; whereas if we Substituted, either a piece of Black Cloth or Black Velvet, it would so Dead the Incident Beams, that the place (newly mention'd) whereto I Obverted the Black Body, would be Less Enlightned than it was before, when it received its Light but from the Weak and Oblique Reflections of the Floor and Walls of a pretty Large Room, through which the Beams that came in at the Hole were Confusedly and Brokenly Dispers'd.

[pg 126]

8. Fifthly, And to shew that the Beams that fall on Black Bodies, as they do not Rebound Outwards to the Eye, so they are Reflected towards the Body it self, as the Nature of those Erected Particles to which we have imputed Blackness, requires, we will add an Experiment that will also confirm our Doctrine touching Whiteness; Namely, that we took a Broad and Large Tile, and having Whitened over one half of the Superficies of it, and Black'd the other, we expos'd it to the Summer Sun; And having let it lye there a convenient time (for the Difference is more Apparent, if it have not lain there too long) we found, as we expected, that whilst the Whited part of the Tile remained Cool enough, the Black'd part of the same Tile was grown not only Sensible, but very Hot, (sometimes to a strong Degree.) And to satisfie some of our Friends the more, we have sometimes left upon the Surface of the Tile, besides the White and Black parts thereof, a part that Retain'd the native Red of the Tile it self, and Exposing them to the Sun, we observ'd this Last mention'd to have Contracted a Heat in comparison of the White, but a Heat Inferiour to that of the Black, of which the Reason seems to be, that the Superficial Particles of Black Bodies, being, as we said, more Erected, than those of White or Red ones, the Corpuscles of Light falling on their sides, being for the most part Reflected Inwards from one Particle to another, and thereby engag'd as it were and kept from Rebounding Upwards, they communicate their brisk Motion, wherewith they were impell'd against the Black Body, (upon whose account had they fallen upon a White Body, they would have been Reflected Outwards) to the Small parts of the Black Body, and thereby Produce in those Small parts such an Agitation, as (when we feel it) we are wont to call Heat. I have been lately inform'd, that an Observation near of Kin to Ours, has been made by some Learned Men in *France* and *Italy*, by long Exposing to a very Hot Sun, two pieces of Marble, the one White, the other Black; But though the Observation be worthy of them, and may confirm the same Truth with Our Experiment, yet besides that our Tryal needs not the Summer, nor any Great Heat to succeed, It seems to have this Advantage above the other, that whereas Bodies more Solid, and of a Closer Texture, though they use to be more Slowly Heated, are wont to receive a Greater Degree of Heat from the Sun or Fire, than (*Cæteris paribus*) Bodies of a Slightest Texture; I have found by the Information of Stone-cutters, and by other ways of Enquiry, that Black Marble is much Solider and Harder than White, so that possibly the Difference betwixt the Degrees of Heat they receive from the Sunbeams will by many be ascrib'd to the Difference of their Texture, rather than to that of their Colour, though I think our Experiment will make it Probable enough that the greater part of that Difference may well be ascrib'd to that Disposition of Parts, which makes the one Reflect the Sunbeams Inward; and the

[pg 127]

[pg 128]

other Outwards. And with this Doctrine accords very well, that Rooms hung with Black, are not only Darker than else they would be, but are wont to be Warmer too; Inasmuch that I have known a great Lady, whose Constitution was somewhat Tender, complain that she was wont to catch Cold, when she went out into the Air, after having made any long Visits to Persons, whose Rooms were hung with Black. And this is not the only Lady I have heard complain of the Warmth of such Rooms, which though perhaps it may be partly imputed to the *Effluvia* of those Materials wherewith the hangings were Dy'd, yet probably the Warmth of such Rooms depends chiefly upon the same Cause that the Darkness does; As (not to repeat what I formerly Noted touching my Gloves,) to satisfie some Curious Persons of that Sex, I have convinc'd them, by Tryall, that of two Pieces of Silken Stuff given me by themselves, and expos'd in their Presence, to the same Window, Shin'd on by that Sun, the White was *considerably* Heated, when the Black was not so much as *Sensibly* so.

[pg 129]

9. Sixthly, I remember, that Acquainting one Day a *Virtuoso* of Unsuspected Credit, that had Visited Hot Countries, with part of what I have here Deliver'd concerning Blackness, he Related to me by way of Confirmation of it, a very notable Experiment, which he had both others make, and Made himself in a Warm Climate, namely, that having carefully Black'd over Eggs, and Expos'd them to the Hot Sun, they were thereby in no very Long time well Roasted, to which Effect I conceive the Heat of the Climate must have Concurr'd with the Disposition of the Black Surface to Reflect the Sunbeams Inward, for I remember, that having made that among other Tryals in *England*, though in Summer-time, the Eggs I Expos'd, acquir'd indeed a considerable Degree of Heat, but yet not so Intense a One, as prov'd Sufficient to Roast them.

[pg 130]

10. Seventhly, and Lastly, Our Conjectures at the Nature of Blackness may be somewhat Confirm'd by the (formerly mention'd) Observation of the Blind *Dutch-man*, that Discerns Colours with his Fingers; for he Says, that he Feels a greater Roughness upon the Surfaces of Black Bodies, than upon those of Red, or Yellow, or Green. And I remember, that the Diligent *Bartholinus* says,<sup>9</sup> that a Blind Earl of *Mansfield* could Distinguish White from Black only by the Touch, which would Sufficiently Argue a great Disparity in the Asperities, or other Superficial Textures of Bodies of those two Colours, if the Learn'd Relator had Affirm'd the Matter upon his own Knowledge.

[pg 131]

II. These, *Pyrophilus*, are the chief things that Occurr to me at present, about the Nature of Whiteness and Blackness, which it they have Rendred it so much as Probable, that in *Most*; or at least *Many* Cases, the Causes of these Qualities may be such as I have Adventur'd to Deliver, it is as much as I Pretend to; for till I have Opportunity to Examine the Matter by some further Tryals, I am not sure, but that in some White and Black Bodies, there may Concurr to the Colour some peculiar Texture or Disposition of the Body, whereby the Motion of the Small Corpuscles that make up the Incident Beams of Light, may be Differingly Modify'd, before they reach the Eye, especially in this, that White Bodies do not only Copiously Reflect those Incident Corpuscles Outwards, but Reflect them Briskly, and do not otherwise Alter them in the manner of their Motion. Nor shall I now stay to Enquire, whether some of those other ways, (as a Disposition to Alter the Velocity, the Rotation, or the Order and Manner of Appulse so the Eye of the Reflected Corpuscles that Compos'd the Incident Beams of Light) which we mention'd when we consider'd the Production of Colours in General, may not in some Cases be Applicable to those of White and Black Bodies: For I am yet so much a *Seeker* in this Matter, and so little Wedded to the Opinions I have propos'd, that what I am to add shall be but the Beginning of a Collection of Experiments and Observation towards the History of Whiteness and Blackness, without at present interposing my Explications of them, that so, I may assist your Enquires without much Fore-stalling or Biassing your Judgment.

[pg 132]



[pg 133]

E X P E R I M E N T  
I N  
C O N S O R T ,  
Touching  
Whiteness & Blackness.

EXPERIMENT I.



Aving promis'd in the [114](#), and [115](#). Pages of the foregoing Discourse of Whiteness and

Blackness, to shew, that those two Colours may by a change of Texture in bodies, each of them apart Diaphanous and Colourless, be at pleasure and in a trice as well Generated as Destroy'd, We shall begin with Experiments that may acquit us of that promise.

Take then what Quantity you please of Fair Water, and having Heated it, put into it as much good Common Sublimate, as it is able to Dissolve, and (to be sure of having it well glutted:) continue putting in the Sublimate, till some of it lye Untouch'd in the bottom of the Liquor, Filter this Solution through Cap-paper, to have it cleer and limpid, and into a spoonfull or two thereof, (put into a clean glass vessel,) shake about four or five drops (according as you took more or less of this Solution) of good limpid Spirits of Urine, and immediately the whole mixture will appear White like Milk, to which mixture if you presently add a convenient proportion of Rectifi'd *Aqua Fortis* (for the number of drops is hard to determine, because of the Differing Strength of the liquor, but easily found by tryal) the Whiteness will presently disappear, and the whole mixture become Transparent, which you may, if you please, again reduce to a good degree of Whiteness (though inferiour to the first) onely by a more copious affusion of fresh Spirit of Urine. *N.* First, That it is not so necessary to employ either *Aqua Fortis* or Spirit of Urine about this Experiment, but that we have made it with other liquors instead of these, of which perhaps more elsewhere. Secondly, That this Experiment, though not made with the same *Menstruums*, nor producing the same Colour is yet much of Kin to that other to be mentioned in this Tract among our other Experiments of Colours, about turning a Solution of Præcipitate into an Orange-colour, and the Chymical Reason being much alike in both, the annexing it to one of them may suffice FOR both. [pg 134]

## **EXPERIMENT II.**

Make a strong Infusion of broken Galls in Fair Water, and having Filtred it into a clean Vial, add more of the same liquor to it, till you have made it somewhat Transparent, and sufficiently diluted the Colour, for the credit of the Experiment, lest otherwise the Darkness of the liquor might make it be objected, that 'twas already almost Ink; Into this Infusion shake a convenient quantity of a Cleer, but very strong Solution of Vitriol, and you shall immediately see the mixture turn Black almost like Ink, and such a way of producing Blackness is vulgar enough; but if presently after you doe upon this mixture drop a small quantity of good oyl of Vitriol, and, by shaking the Vial disperse it nimble through the two other liquors, you shall (if you perform your part well, and have employ'd oyl of Vitriol Cleer and Strong enough) see the Darkness of the liquor presently begin to be discuss'd, and grow pretty Cleer and Transparent, losing its Inky Blackness, which you may again restore to it by the affusion of a small quantity of a very strong Solution of Salt of Tartar. And though neither of these Atramentous liquors will seem other than very Pale Ink, if you write with a clean Pen dipt in them, yet that is common to them with some sorts of Ink that prove very good when Dry, as I have also found, that when I made these carefully, what I wrote with either of them, especially with the Former, would when throughly Dry grow Black enough not to appear bad Ink. This Experiment of taking away and restoring Blackness from and to the liquors, we have likewise tryed in Common Ink; but there it succeeds not so well, and but very slowly, by reason that the Gum wont to be employed in the making it, does by its Tenacity oppose the operations of the above mention'd Saline liquors. But to consider Gum no more, what some kind of Præcipitation may have to do in the producing and destroying of Inks without it, I have elsewhere given you some occasion and assistance to enquire; But I must not now stay to do so my self, only I shall take notice to you, that though it be taken for granted that bodies will not be Præcipitated by Alcalizat Salts, that have not first been dissolved in some Acid *Menstruums*, yet I have found upon tryals, which my conjectures lead me to make on purpose, That divers Vegetables *barely infus'd, or, but slightly decocted in common water,* would, upon the affusion of a Strong and Cleer *Lixivium* of Potashes, and much more of some other Præcipitating liquors that I sometimes employ, afford good store of a Crudled matter, such as I have had in the Præcipitations of Vegetable substances, by the intervention of Acid things, and that this matter was easily separable from the rest of the liquor, being left behind by it in the Filtre; and in making the first Ink mention'd in this Experiment, I found that I could by Filtration separate pretty store of a very Black pulverable substance, that remain'd in the Filtre, and when the Ink was made Cleer again by the Oyl of Vitriol, the affusion of dissolv'd *Sal Tartari* seem'd but to Præcipitate, and thereby to Unite and render Conspicuous the particles of the Black mixture that had before been dispers'd into very Minute and singly Invisible particles by the Incisive and resolving power of the highly Corrosive Oyl of Vitriol. [pg 136]

And to manifest, *Pyrophilus*, that Galls are not so requisite as many suppose to the making Atramentous Liquors, we have sometimes made the following Experiment, We took dried Rose leaves and Decocted them for a while in Fair Water, into two or three spoonfulls of this Decoction we shook a few drops of a strong and well filtrated Solution of Vitriol (which perhaps had it been Green would have done as well) and immediately the mixture did turn Black, and when into this mixture presently after it was made, we shook a just Proportion of *Aqua Fortis*, we turn'd it from a Black Ink to a deep Red one, which by the affusion of a little Spirit of Urine may be reduc'd immediately to an Opacous and Blackish Colour. And in regard, *Pyrophilus*, that in the former Experiments, both the Infusion of Galls, and the Decoction of Roses, and the Solution of Copperis employ'd about them, are endow'd each of them with its own Colour, there may be a more noble Experiment of the sudden production of Blackness made by the way mention'd in the Second Section of the Second Part of our Essays, for though upon the Confusion of the two Liquors there mention'd, there do immediately emerge a very Black mixture, yet both the Infusion of *Orpiment* and the Solution of *Minium* were before their being joyn'd together, Limpid and Colourless. [pg 137]



### EXPERIMENT III.

If pieces of White Harts-horn be with a competent degree of Fire distill'd in a Glass-retort, they will, after the avolation of the Flegm, Spirit, Volatile Salt, and the looser and lighter parts of the Oleagenous substance, remain behind of a Cole-black colour. And even Ivory it self being skilfully Burnt (how I am wont to do it, I have elsewhere set down) affords Painters one of the best and deepest Blacks they have, and yet in the Instance of distill'd Harts-horn, the operation being made in Glass-vessels carefully clos'd, it appears there is no Extraneous Black substance that Insinuates it self into White Harts-horn, and thereby makes it turn Black; but that the Whiteness is destroy'd, and the Blackness generated, only by a Change of Texture, made in the burnt Body, by the Recess of some parts and the Transposition of others. And though I remember not that in many Distillations of Harts-horn I ever sound the *Cap. Mort.* to pass from Black to a true Whiteness, whilst it continu'd in Clos'd vessels, yet having taken out the Cole-black fragments, and Calcin'd them in Open vessels, I could in few hours quite destroy that Blackness, & without sensibly changing their Bulk or Figure, reduce them to great Whiteness. So much do these two Colours depend upon the Disposition of the little parts, that the Bodies wherein they are to be met with do consist of. And we find, that if Whitewine Tartar, or even the white Crystals of such Tartar be burnt without being truly Calcin'd, the *Cap. Mortuum* (as the Chymists call the more Fixt part) will be Black. But if you further continue the Calcination till you have perfectly Incinerated the Tartar, & kept it long enough in a Strong fire, the remaining *Calx* will be White. And so we see that not only other Vegetable substances, but even White woods, as the Hazel, will yield a Black Charcoal, and afterwards Whitish ashes; And so Animal substances naturally White, as Bones and Eggshels, will grow Black upon the being Burnt, and White again when they are perfectly Calcin'd.

[pg 139]

### EXPERIMENT IV.

But yet I much Question whether that Rule delivered by divers, as well Philosophers as Chymists, *adusta nigra, sed perusta alba*, will hold as Universally as is presum'd, since I have several Examples to allege against it: For I have found that by burning Alabaster, so as both to make it appear to boyl almost like Milk, and to reduce it to a very fine Powder, it would not at all grow Black, but retain its Pure and Native Whiteness, and though by keeping it longer than is usual in the fire, I produced but a faint Yellow, even in that part of the Powder that lay nearest the top of the Crucible, yet having purposely enquired of an Experienced Stone-cutter, who is Curious enough in tryng Conclusions in his own Trade, he told me he had found that if Alabaster or Plaster of Paris be very long kept in a Strong fire, the whole heap of burnt Powder would exchange its Whiteness for a much deeper Colour than the Yellow I observ'd. Lead being Calcin'd with a Strong fire turns (after having purhaps run thorough divers other Colour) into *Minium*, whose Colour we know is a deep red; and if you urge this *Minium*, as I have purposely done with a Strong fire, you may much easier find a Glassie and Brittle Body darker than *Minium*, than any white *Calx* or Glass. 'Tis known among Chymists, that the white *Calx* of Antimony, by the further and more vehement operation of the fire, may be melted into Glass, which we have obtain'd of a Red Colour, which is far deeper than that of the *Calx* of Burnt Antimony, and though common Glafs of Antimony being usually Adulterated with *Borax*, have its Colour thereby diluted, oftentimes to a very pale Yellow; yet not onely ours made more sincerely, was, as we said, of a Colour less remote from Black, than was the *Calx*; but we observ'd, that by Melting it once or twice more, and so exposing it to the further operation of the Fire, we had, as we expected, the Colour heightned. To which we shall add but this one Instance, (which is worth the taking notice of in Reference to Colours:) That, if you take Blew, but Unsophisticated, Vitriol, and burn it very slowly, and with a Gentle degree of Heat, you may observe, that when it has Burnt but a Little, and yet so far as that you may rub it to Powder betwixt your fingers, it will be of a White or Whitish Colour; But if you Prosecute the Calcination, this Body which by a light Adustion was made White, will pass through other Colours, as Gray, Yellowish, and Red; and if you further burn it with a Long and Vehement fire, by that time it comes to be *Perustum*, it will be of a dark purple, nearer to Black, not only than the first *Calx*, but than the Vitriol before it at all felt the fire. I might add that *Crocus Martis* (*per se* as they call it) made by the Lasting violence of the Reverberated flames is not so near a Kin to White, as the Iron or Steel that afforded it was before its Calcinations; but that I suppose, these Instances may Suffice to satisfie you, that Minerals are to be excepted out of the forementioned Rule, which perhaps, though it seldome fail in substances belonging to the Vegetable or Animal Kingdome, may yet be Question'd even in some of these, if that be true, which the Judicious Traveller *Bellonius* affirms, that Charcoales made out of the Wood of *Oxycæder* are White; And I could not find that though in Retorts Hartshorn and other White Bodies will be Denigrated by Heat, yet Camphire would not at all lose its Whiteness, though I have purposely kept it in such a heat, as made it melt and boyl.

[pg 140]

[pg 141]

[pg 142]

### EXPERIMENT V.

[pg 143]

And now I speak of Camphire, it puts me in mind of adding this Experiment, That, though as I said in Clos'd Glasses, I could not Denigrate it by Heat, but it would Sublime to the sides and top of the Glass, as it was before, yet not only it will, being set on fire in the Free Air, send forth a Copious smoak, but having purposely upon some of it that was Flaming, clapt a Large Glass, almost in the form of a Hive, (but more Slender only) with a Hole at the top, (which I caus'd to be made to trye Experiments of Fire and Flame in) it continued so long burning that it Lin'd all the Inside of the Glass with a Soot as Black as Ink, and so Copious, that the Closeness of the Vessel

[pg 144]

consider'd, almost all that part of the White Camphire that did take Fire, seem'd to have been chang'd into that deep Black Substance.

### **EXPERIMENT VI**

And this also brings into my mind another Experiment that I made about the production of Blackness, whereof, for Reasons too long to be here deduced, I expected and found a good Success, an it was this: I took Rectifi'd Oyl of Vitriol (that I might have the Liquor Clean as well as Strong) and by degrees mixt with it a convenient proportion of the Essential Oyl, as Chymists call it, of Wormwood, drawn over with store of Water in a Limbec, and warily Distilling the mixture in a Retort, there remain'd a scarce credible quantity of dry Matter, Black as a Coal. And because the Oyl of Wormwood, though a Chymical Oyl drawn by a *Virtuoso*, seem'd to have somewhat in it of the Colour of the Plant, I Substituted in its Room, the Pure and Subtile Essential Oyl of Winter-Savory, and mixing little by little this Liquor, with (if I mis-remember not) an Equal weight of the formerly mention'd Rectifi'd Oyl of Vitriol, and Distilling them as before in a Retort, besides what there pass'd over into the Receiver, even these two clear Liquors left me a Considerable Proportion, (though not so great as the two former) of a Substance Black as Pitch, which I yet Keep by me as a Rarity.

[pg 145]

### **EXPERIMENT VII.**

A way of Whiting Wax Cheaply and in Great Quantity may be a thing of good Oeconomical Use, and we have elsewhere set down the Practice of Trades-men that Blanch it; But here Treating of Whiteness only in Order to the Philosophy of Colours, I shall not Examine which of the Slow wayes may be best Employ'd, to free Wax from the Yellow Melleous parts, but shall rather set down a Quick way of making it White, though but in very Small Quantities. Take then a little Yellow Wax, scraped or thinly sliced, and putting it into a Bolts-head or some other Convenient Glass, pour to it a pretty deal of Spirit of Wine, and placing the Vessel in Warm Sand, Encrease the Heat by degrees, till the Spirit of Wine begin to Simper or to Boyl a little; and continuing that degree of Fire, if you have put Liquor enough, you will quickly have the Wax dissolv'd, then taking it off the fire, you may either suffer it to Cool as hastily as with Safety to the Glass you can, or Pour it whilst 'tis yet Hot into a Filtre of Paper, and either in the Glass where it Cools, or in the Filtre, you will soon find the Wax and *Menstruum* together reduc'd into a White Substance, almost like Butter, which by letting the Spirit Exhale will shrink into a much Lesser Bulk, but still retaining its Whiteness. And that which is pretty in the working of this Magistry of Wax, is, that the Yellowness vanishes, neither appearing in the Spirit of Wine that passes Limpid through the Filtre, nor in the Butter of Wax, if I may so call it, that, as I said, is White.

[pg 146]

[pg 147]

### **EXPERIMENT VIII.**

There is an Experiment, *Pyrophilus*, which though I do not so exactly remember, and though it be somewhat Nice to make, yet I am willing to Acquaint You with, because the thing Produc'd, though it be but a Curiosity, is wont not a little to please the Beholders, and it is a way of turning by the help of a Dry Substance, an almost Golden-Colour'd Concrete, into a White one, the Several Tryals are not at present so fresh in my Memory to enable me to tell you Certainly, whether an Equal onely or a Double weight of Common Sublimate must be taken in reference to the Tinglass, but if I mistake not, there was in the Experiment that succeeded best, Two parts of the Former taken to One of the Latter. These Ingredients being finely Powdred and Exactly mix'd, we Sublim'd together by degrees of fire (the due Gradation of which is in this Experiment a thing of main Importance) there ascended a matter of a very peculiar Texture, for it was for the most part made up of very Thin, Smooth, Soft and Slippery Plates, almost like the finest sort of the Scales of Fishes, but of so Lovely a White Inclining to Pearl-Colour, and of so Curious and Shining a Gloss, that they appear'd in some respect little Inferiour to Orient Pearls, and in other Regards, they seem'd to Surpass them, and were Applauded for a sort of the Prettiest Trifles that we had ever prepar'd to Amuse the Eye. I will not undertake that though you'l hardly miss changing the Colour of your shining Tinglass, yet you will the first or perhaps the second time hit Right upon the way of making the Glistening Sublimate I have been mentioning.

[pg 148]

### **EXPERIMENT IX.**

When we Dissolve in *Aqua Fortis* a mixture of Gold and Silver melted into one Lump, it usually happens that the Powder of Gold that falls to the bottom, as not being Dissoluble by that *Menstruum*, will not have its own Yellow, but appear of a Black Colour, though neither the Gold, nor the Silver, nor the *Aqua Fortis* did before manifest any Blackness. And divers Alchymists, when they make Solutions of Minerals they would Examine, are very Glad, if they see a Black Powder Præcipitated to the Bottom, taking it for a Hopefull Sign, that those Particles are of a Golden Nature, which appear in a Colour so ordinary to Gold parted from other Metalls by *Aqua Fortis*, that it is a trouble to the Refiner to Reduce the Præcipitated *Calx* to its Native Colour. For though, (as we have try'd,) that may be Quickly enough done by Fire, which will make this Gold look very Gloriously (as indeed 'tis at least one of the Best wayes that is Practis'd for the Refining of Gold,) yet it requires both Watchfulness and Skill, to give it such a Degree of Fire as will serve to Restore it to its Lustre, without giving it such a One, as may bring it to Fusion, to which the Minuteness of the *Corpuseles* it consists of makes the Powder very apt. And this brings into my Mind, that having taken a Flat and Bright piece of Gold, that was Refin'd by a Curious and Skilfull

[pg 149]

Person on purpose to Trye to what height of Purity Gold could be brought by Art, I found that this very piece, as Glorious as it look'd, being rubb'd a little upon a piece of fine clean Linnen, did sully it with a kind of Black; and the like I have observ'd in Refin'd Silver, which I therefore mention, because I formerly suspected that the Impurity of the Metall might have been the only Cause of what I have divers times obferv'd in wearing Silver-hilted Swords, Namely, that where they rubb'd upon my Clothes, if they were of a Light-Colour'd Cloath, the Affriction would quickly Black them; and Congruously hereunto I have found Pens Blackt almost all over, when I had a while carri'd them about me in a Silver Ink-case. To which I shall only add, that whereas in these several Instances of Denigration, the Metalls are worn off, or otherwise Reduc'd into very Minute Parts, that Circumstance may prove not Unworthy your Notice.

[pg 150]

### **EXPERIMENT X.**

That a Solution of Silver does Dye Hair of a Black Colour, is a Known Experiment, which some persons more Curious than Dextrous, have so Unluckily made upon themselves as to make their Friends very Merry. And I remember that the other day, I made my self some Sport by an Improvement of this Observation, for having dissolv'd some Pure Silver in *Aqua Fortis*, and Evaporated the *Menstruum ad siccitatem*, as they speak, I caus'd a Quantity of fair Water to be pour'd upon the *Calx* two or three several times, and to be at each Evaporated, till the *Calx* was very Drye, and all the Greenish Blewness that is wont to appear in Common Crystals of Silver, was quite carry'd away. Then I made those I meant to Deceive, Moisten some part of their Skin with their own Spittle, and slightly Rub the moistned parts with a little of this Prepar'd Silver, Whereupon they Admir'd to see, that a Snow-white Body laid upon the White Skin should presently produce a deep Blackness, as if the stains had been made with Ink, especially considering that this Blackness could not, like that produc'd by ordinary Ink, be readily Wash'd off, but requir'd many Hours, and part of it some dayes to its Obliteration. And with the same White *Calx* and a little Fair Water we likewise Stain'd the White Hafts of Knives, with a lasting Black in those parts where the *Calx* was Plentifully enough laid on, for where it was laid on but very Thinly, the Stain was not quite of so Deep a Colour.

[pg 151]

### **EXPERIMENT XI**

The Cause of the Blackness of those many Nations, which by one common Name we are wont to call *Negroes*, has been long since Disputed of by Learned Men, who possibly had not done amiss, if they had also taken into Consideration, why some whole races of other Animals besides Men, as Foxes and Hares, are Distinguish'd by a Blackness not familiar to the Generality of Animals of the same Species; The General Opinion (to be mention'd a little lower) has been rejected even by some of the Antient Geographers, and among our Moderns *Ortelius* and divers other Learned Men have Question'd it. But this is no place to mention what thoughts I have had to and fro about these Matters: Only as I shall freely Acknowledge, that to me the inquiry seems more Abstruse than it does to many others, and that because consulting with Authors, and with Books of Voyages, and with Travellers, to satisfie my self in matters of Fact, I have met with some things among them, which seem not to agree very well with the Notions of the most Classick Authors concerning these things; for it being my Present Work to deliver rather matters Historical than Theorys, I shall Annex Some few of my Collections, instead of a Solemn Disputation. It is commonly presum'd that the Heat of the Climate wherein they live, is the reason, why so many Inhabitants of the Scorching Regions of *Africa* are Black; and there is this familiar Observation to Countenance this Conjecture, That we plainly see that Mowers, Reapers, and other Countrey-people, who spend the most part of the Hot Summer dayes expos'd to the Sun, have the skin of their Hands and Faces, which are the parts immediately Expos'd to the Sun and Air, made of a Darker Colour than before, and consequently tending to Blackness; And Contrarywise we observe that the *Danes* and some other people that Inhabit Cold Climates, and even the *English* who feel not so Rigorous a Cold, have usually Whiter faces than the *Spaniards*, *Portugalls* and other European Inhabitants of Hotter Climates. But this Argument I take to be far more Specious than Convincing; for though the Heat of the Sun may Darken the Colour of the Skin, by that Operation, which we in *English* call Sun-burning, yet Experience doth not Evince, that I remember, That that Heat alone can produce a Discolouring that shall amount to a true Blackness, like that of *Negroes*, and we shall see by and by that even the Children of some *Negroes* not yet 10. dayes Old (perhaps not so much by three quarters of that time) will notwithstanding their Infancy be of the same Hue with their Parents. Besides, there is this strong Argument to be alleg'd against the Vulgar Opinion, that in divers places in *Asia* under the same Parallel, or even of the same Degree of Latitude with the *African* Regions Inhabited by Blacks, the People are at most but Tawny;<sup>10</sup> And in *Africa* it self divers Nations in the Empire of *Ethiopia* are not *Negroes*, though Situated in the Torrid Zone, and as neer the *Æquinocial*, as other Nations that are so (as the Black Inhabitants of *Zeylan* and *Malabar* are not in our Globes plac'd so near the Line as *Amara* the Famousest place in *Ethiopia*.) Moreover, (that which is of no small Moment in our present Disquisition) I find not by the best Navigators and Travellers to the *West-Indies*, whose Books or themselves I have consulted on this Subject, that excepting perhaps one place or two of small extent, there are any Blacks Originally Natives of any part of *America* (for the Blacks now there have been by the *Europeans* long Transplanted thither) though the New World contain in it so great a Variety of Climates, and particularly reach quite Cross the Torri'd Zone from one Tropick to another. And enough it be true that the *Danes* be a Whiter People than the *Spaniards*, yet that may proceed rather from other causes (not here to be enquired into) than from the Coldness of the Climate, since not onely the *Swedes* and other Inhabitants of those Cold Countreys, are not

[pg 152]

[pg 153]

[pg 154]

[pg 155]

usually so White as the *Danes*, nor Whiter than other Nations in proportion to their Vicinity to the Pole. [And since the Writing of the former part of this Essay, having an opportunity on a Solemn occasion to take Notice of the Numerous Train of Some Extraordinary Embassadours sent from the *Russian* Emperour to a great Monarch, observ'd, that (though it were then Winter) the Colour of their Hair and Skin was far less Whitish than the *Danes* who Inhabit a milder Region is wont to be, but rather for the most part of a Darkish Brown; And the Physician to the Embassadour with whom those *Russes* came, being ask'd by me whether in *Muscovy* it self the Generality of the People were more inclin'd to have Dark-colour'd Hair than Flaxen, he answer'd Affirmatively; but seem'd to suspect that the True and Antient *Russians*, a Sept of whom he told me he had met with in one of the Provinces of that vast Empire, were rather White like the *Danes*, than any thing near so Brown as the present *Muscovites* whom he guesses to be descended of the *Tartars*, and to have inherited their Colour from them.] But to Prosecute our former Discourse, I shall add for further Proof of the Conjecture I was countenancing that good Authors inform us that there are *Negroes* in *Africa* not far from the *Cape of good Hope*, and consequently beyond the Southern Tropick, and without the Torrid Zone, much about the same Northern Latitude (or very little more) wherein there are divers *American* Nations that are not *Negroes*, and wherein the Inhabitants of *Candia*, some parts of *Sicily*, and even of *Spain* are not so much as Tawny-Mores. But (which is a fresh and strong Argument against the common Opinion,) I find by our recent Relations of *Greenland* (our Accounts whereof we owe to the Curiosity of that Royal *Virtuoso* the present King of *Denmark*;) that the Inhabitants are Olive-colour'd, or rather of a Darker Hiew. But if the Case were the same with Men, and those other kinds of Animals I formerly nam'd, I should offer something as a considerable proof, That, Cold may do much towards the making Men White or Black, and however I shall let down the Observation as I have met with it, as worthy to come into the History of Whiteness and Blackness, and it is, that in some parts of *Russia* and of *Livonia* it is affirm'd by *Olaus Magnus* and others, that Hares and Foxes (some add Partridges) which before were Black, or Red, or Gray, do in the depth of Winter become White by reason of the great Cold; (for that it should be, as some conceive, by Looking upon the Snow, seems improbable upon divers accounts) And I remember that having purposely enquir'd of a *Virtuoso* who lately Travell'd through *Livonia* to *Mosco* concerning the Truth of this Tradition, he both told me, he believ'd it, and added, that he saw divers of those lately nam'd Animals either in *Russia* or *Livonia*, (for I do not very well remember whether of the two) which, though White when he saw them in Winter, they assur'd him had been Black, or of other Colours before the Winter began, and would be so again when it was over. But for further satisfaction, I also consulted one that had for some years been an Eminent Physician in *Russia*, who though he rejected some other Traditions that are generally enough believ'd concerning that Countrey, told me nevertheless, that he saw no cause to doubt of this Tradition of *Olaus Magnus* as to Foxes and Hares, not onely because 'tis the common and uncontroul'd Assertion of the Natives, but also because he himself in the Winter could never that he remember'd see Foxes and Hares of any other Colour than White; And I my self having seen a small White Fox brought out of *Russia* into *England* towards the latter end of Winter, foretold those that shew'd him me, that he would change Colour in Summer, and accordingly coming to look upon him again in *July*, I found that the Back and Sides, together with the upper part of the Head and Tayl were already grown of a Dark Colour, the lower part of the Head and Belly containing as yet a Whiteness. Let me add, that were it not for some scruple I have, I should think more than what *Olaus* relates, confirm'd by the judicious *Olearius*, who was twice employ'd into those parts as a Publick Minister, who in his Account of *Moscovy* has this Passage: *The Hares there are Gray; but in some Provinces they grow white in the Winter.* And within some few Lines after: *It is not very Difficult to find the Cause of this Change, which certainly proceeds only from the Outward Cold, since I know that even in Summer, Hares will change Colour, if they be kept a competent time in a Cellar;* I say, were it not for Some Scruple, because I take notice, that in the same Page the Author Affirms, that the like change of Colour that happens to Hares in some Provinces of *Muscovy*, happens to them also in *Livonia*, and yet immediately subjoyns, that in *Curland* the Hares vary not their Colour in Winter, though these two last named Countries be contiguous, (that is) sever'd only by the River of *Dugna*; For it is scarce conceivable how Cold alone should have, in Countries so near, so strangely differing an operation, though no less strange a thing is confess'd by many, that ascribe the Complexion of *Negroes* to the Heat of the Sun, when they would have the River of *Cenege* so to bound the *Moors*, that though on the North-side they are but Tawny, on the other side they are Black.

[pg 156]

[pg 157]

[pg 158]

[pg 159]

There is another Opinion concerning the Complexion of *Negroes*, that is not only embrac'd by many of the more Vulgar Writers, but likewise by that ingenious Traveller Mr. *Sandys*, and by a late most learned Critick, besides other men of Note, and these would have the Blackness of *Negroes* an effect of *Noah's* Curse ratify'd by God's, upon *Cham*; But though I think that even a Naturalist may without disparagement believe all the Miracles attested by the Holy Scriptures, yet in this case to flye to a Supernatural Cause, will, I fear, look like Shifting off the Difficulty, instead of Resolving it; for we enquire not the First and Universal, but the Proper, Immediate, and Physical Cause of the Jetty Colour of *Negroes*; And not only we do not find expressed in the Scripture, that the Curse meant by *Noah* to *Cham*, was the Blackness of his Posterity, but we do find plainly enough there that the Curse was quite another thing, namely that he should be a Servant of Servants, that is by an Ebraism, a very Abject Servant to his Brethren, which accordingly did in part come to pass, when the *Israelites* of the posterity of *Sem*, subdued the *Canaanites*, that descended from *Cham*, and kept them in great Subjection. Nor is it evident that Blackness is a Curse, for Navigators tell us of Black Nations, who think so much otherwise of their own condition, that they paint the Devil White. Nor is Blackness inconsistent with Beauty, which even to our European Eyes consists not so much in Colour, as an Advantageous Stature, a

[pg 160]

Comely Symmetry of the parts of the Body, and Good Features in the Face. So that I see not why Blackness should be thought such a Curse to the *Negroes*, unless perhaps it be, that being wont to go Naked in those Hot Climates, the Colour of their Skin does probably, according to the Doctrine above deliver'd, make the Sun-beams more Scorching to them, than they would prove to a people of a White Complexion.

Greater probability there is, That the Principal Cause (for I would not exclude all concurrent ones) of the Blackness of *Negroes* is some Peculiar and Seminal Impression, for not onely we see that *Blackmore* boyes brought over into these Colder Climates lose not their Colour; But good Authors inform us, That the Off-spring of *Negroes* Transplanted out of *Africa*, above a hundred years ago, retain still the Complexion of their Progenitors, though possibly in Tract of time it will decay; As on the other side, the White people removing into very Hot Climates, have their Skins by the Heat of the Sun scorch'd into Dark Colours; yet neither they, nor their Children have been observ'd, even in the Countreys of *Negroes*, to descend to a Colour amounting to that of the Natives; whereas I remember I have Read in *Pisos*<sup>11</sup> excellent account of *Brasile*, that betwixt the *Americans* and *Negroes* are generated a distinct sort of Men, which they call *Cabocles*, and betwixt *Portugalls* and *Æthiopian* women, He tells us, he has sometimes seen Twins, whereof one had a White skin, the other a Black; not to mention here some other instances, he gives, that the productions of the mixtures of differing people, that is (indeed,) the effects of Seminal Impressions which they consequently argue to have been their Causes; and we shall not much scruple at this, if we consider, that even Organical parts may receive great Differences from such peculiar Impressions, upon what account soever they came to be settled in the first Individual persons, from whom they are Propogated to Posterity, as we see in the Blobber-Lips and Flat-Noses of most Nations of *Negroes*. And if we may Credit what Learned men deliver concerning the Little Feet of the *Chinesses*, the *Macrocephali* taken notice of by *Hippocrates*, will not be the only Instance we might apply to our present purpose. And on this occasion it will not perchance be Impertinent to add something of what I have observ'd in other Animals, as that there is a sort of Hens that want Rumps; And that (not to mention that in several places there is a sort of Crows or Daws that are not Cole-black as ours, but partly of a Whitish Colour) in spight of *Porphyries* examples of Inseparable Accidents, I have seen a perfectly White Raven, as to Bill as well as Feathers, which I attentively considered, for fear of being impos'd upon. And this recalls into my Memory, what a very Ingenious Physician has divers times related to me of a young Lady, to whom being call'd, he found that though she much complain'd of want of Health, yet there appear'd so little cause either in her Body, or her Condition to Guess that She did any more than fancy her self Sick, that scrupling to give her Physick, he perswaded her Friends rather to divert her Mind by little Journeys of Pleasure, in one of which going to Visit St. *Winifrids* Well, this Lady, who was a *Catholick*, and devout in her Religion, and a pretty while in the Water to perform some Devotions, and had occasion to fix her Eyes very attentively upon the Red pipple-stones, which in a scatter'd order made up a good part of those that appear'd through the water, and a while after growing Bigg, she was deliver'd of a Child, whose White Skin was Copiously speckl'd with spots of the Colour and Bigness of those Stones, and though now this Child have already liv'd several years, yet she still retains them. I have but two things to add concerning the Blackness of *Negroes*, the one is, that the Seat of that Colour seems to be but the thin *Epidermes*, or outward Skin, for I knew a young *Negroe*, who having been lightly Sick of the Small Pox or Measles, (for it was doubted which of the two was his Disease) I found by enquiry of a person that was concern'd for him, that in those places where the little Tumors had broke their passage through the Skin, when they were gone, they left Within specks behind them; And the lately commended *Piso* assures us, that having the opportunity in *Brasil* to Dissect many *Negroes*, he clearly found that their Blackness went no deeper than the very outward Skin, which *Cuticula* or *Epidermis* being remov'd, the undermost Skin or *Cutis* appear'd just as White as that of *Europæan* Bodies. And the like has been affirmed to me by a Physician of our own, whom, hearing he had Dissectcd a *Negroe* here in *England*, I consulted about this particular. The other thing to be here taken notice of concerning *Negroes* is, That having enquir'd of an Intelligent acquaintance of mine (who keeps in the *Indies* about 300. of them as well Women as Men to work in his Plantations,) whether their Children come Black into the world; he answer'd, That they did not, but were brought forth of almost the like Reddish Colour with our *European* Children; and having further enquir'd, how long it was before these Infants appear'd Black, he reply'd, that 'twas not wont to be many daies. And agreeable to this account I find that, given us in a freshly publish'd French Book written by a *Jesuit*, that had good opportunity of Knowing the Truth of what he Delivers, for being one of the Missionaries of his Order into the Southern *America* upon the Laudable Design of Converting Infidels to Christianity, he Baptiz'd several Infants, which when newly Born, were much of the same Colour with *European* Babes, but within about a Week began to appear of the Hue of their Parents. But more Pregnant is the Testimony of our Countrey-man *Andrew Battel*, who being sent Prisoner by the *Portugalls* to *Angola*, liv'd there, and in the adjoining Regions, partly as a Prisoner, partly as a Pilot, and partly as a Souldier, near 18. years, and he mentioning the *African* Kingdom of *Longo*, peopl'd with Blacks, has this passage:<sup>12</sup> *The Children in this Countrey are Born White, and change their Colour in two dayes to a Perfect Black. As for Example, The Portugalls which dwell in the Kingdome of Longo have sometimes Children by the Negroe-women, and many times the Fathers are deceived, thinking, when the Child is Born, that it is theirs, and within two dayes it proves the Son or Daughter of a Negroe, which the Portugalls greatly grieve at; And the same person has elsewhere a Relation, which, if he have made no use at all of the liberty of a Traveller, is very well worth our Notice, since this, together with that we have formerly mention'd of Seminal Impressions, shews a possibility, that a Race of Negroes might be begun, though none of the Sons of Adam, for many Precedent Generations were of that Complexion. For I see not why it should not be at least as*



possible, that White Parents may sometimes have Black Children, as that *African Negroes* should sometimes have lastingly White ones, especially since concurrent causes may easily more befriend the Productions of the Former kind, than under the scorching Heat of *Africa* those of the Latter. And I remember on the occasion of what he delivers, that of the White Raven formerly mention'd, the Possessor affirm'd to me, that in the Nest out of which he was taken White, they found with him but one other Young one, and that he was of as Jetty a Black as any common Raven. But let us hear our Author himself<sup>13</sup>; *Here are* (says he, speaking of the formerly mention'd Regions) *Born in this Countrey White Children, which is very rare among them, for their Parents are Negroes; And when any of them are Born, they are presented to the King, and are call'd Dondos; these are as White as any White Men. These are the Kings Witches, and are brought up in Witchcraft, and alwayes wait on the King: There is no man that dare meddle with these Dondos, if they go to the Market they may take what they lift, for all Men stand in awe of them. The King of Longo hath four of them.* And yet this Countrey in our Globes is plac'd almost in the midst of the Torrid Zone (four or five Degrees Southward of the Line.) And our Author elsewhere tells us of the Inhabitants, that they are so fond of their Blackness, that they will not suffer any that is not of that Colour (as the *Portugalls* that come to Trade thither) to be so much as Buri'd in their Land, of which he annexes a particular example,<sup>14</sup> that may be seen in his Voyage preserv'd by our Industrious Countreyman Mr. *Purchas*. But it is high time for me to dismiss Observations, and go on with Experiments. [pg 167]

### **EXPERIMENT XII.**

The way, *Pyrophilus*, of producing Whiteness by Chymical Præcipitations is very well worth our observing, for thereby Bodyes of very Differing Colours as well as Natures, though dissolv'd in Several Liquors, are all brought into *Calces* or Powders that are White. Thus we find that not only Crabs-eyes, that are of themselves White, and Pearls that are almost so, but *Coral* and *Minium* that are Red, being dissolv'd in Spirit of Vinegar, may be uniformly Præcipitated by Oyl of *Tartar* into White Powders. Thus Silver and Tin separately dissolv'd in *Aqua Fortis*, will the one Præcipitate it self, and the other be Præcipitated by common Salt-water into a White *Calx*, and so will Crude Lead and Quicksilver first dissolv'd likewise in *Aqua Fortis*. The like *Calx* will be afforded as I have try'd by a Solution of that shining Mineral Tinglass dissolv'd in *Aqua Fortis*, and Præcipitated out of it; and divers of these *Calces* may be made at least as Fair and White, if not better Colour'd, if instead of Oyl of *Tartar* they were Præcipitated with Oyl of *Vitriol*, or with another Liquor I could Name. Nay, that Black Mineral *Antimony* it self, being reduc'd by and with the Salts that concurr to the Composition of common Sublimate, into that Clear though Unctuous Liquor that Chymists commonly call Rectifi'd Butter of *Antimony*, will by the bare affusion of store of Fair Water be struck down into that Snow-white Powder, which when the adhering Saltiness is well wash'd off, Chymists are pleas'd to call *Mercurius Vitæ*, though the like Powder may be made of *Antimony*, without the addition of any *Mercury* at all. And this Lactescence if I may so call it, does also commonly ensue when Spirit of Wine, being Impregnated with those parts of Gums or other Vegetable Concretions, that are suppos'd to abound with Sulphureous Corpuscles, fair Water is suddenly pour'd upon the Tincture or Solution. And I remember that very lately I did, for Tryal sake, on a Tincture of *Benjamin* drawn with Spirit of Wine, and brought to be as Red as Blood, pour some fair Water, which presently mingling with the Liquor, immediately turn'd the whole Mixture White. But if such Seeming Milks be suffer'd to stand unstirr'd for a convenient while, they are wont to let fall to the bottome a Resinous Substance, which the Spirit of Wine Diluted and Weakned by the Water pour'd into it, was unable to support any longer. And something of Kin to this change of Colour in Vegetables is that, which Chymists are wont to observe upon the pouring of Acid Spirits upon the Red Solution of *Sulphur*, dissolv'd in an Infusion of Pot-ashes, or in some other sharp *Lixivium*, the Præcipitated *Sulphur* before it subsides, immediately turning the Red Liquor into a White one. And other Examples might be added of this way of producing Whiteness in Bodyes by Præcipitating them out of the Liquors wherein they have been Dissolv'd; but I think it may be more usefull to admonish you, *Pyrophilus*, that this observation admits of Restrictions, and is not so Universal, as by this time perhaps you have begun to think it; For though most Præcipitated Bodyes are White, yet I know some that are not; For Gold Dissolv'd in *Aqua Regis*, whether you Præcipitate it with Oyl of *Tartar*, or with Spirit of *Sal Armoniack*, will not afford a White but a Yellow *Calx*. *Mercury* also though reduc'd into Sublimate, and Præcipitated with Liquors abounding with Volatile Salts, as the Spirits drawn from Urine, Harts-horn, and other Animal substances, yet will afford, as we Noted in our first Experiment about Whiteness and Blackness, a White Præcipitate, yet with some Solutions hereafter to be mentioned, it will let fall an Orange-Tawny Powder. And so will Crude *Antimony*, if, being dissolv'd in a strong Lye, you pour (as farr as I remember) any Acid Liquor upon the Solution newly Filtrated, whilst it is yet Warm. And if upon the Filtrated Solution of *Vitriol*, you pour a Solution of one of these fix'd Salts, there will subside a Copious substance, very farr from having any Whiteness, which the Chymists are pleas'd to call, how properly I have elsewhere examin'd, the *Sulphur of Vitriol*. So that most part of Dissolv'd Bodyes being by Præcipitation brought to White Powders, and yet some affording Præcipitates of other Colours, the reason of both the Phænomena may deserve to be enquir'd into. [pg 168] [pg 169] [pg 170] [pg 171]

### **EXPERIMENT XIII.**

Some Learned Modern Writers<sup>15</sup> are of Opinion, that the Account upon which Whiteness and Blackness ought to be call'd, as they commonly are, the two Extreme Colours, is, That Blackness (by which I presume is meant the Bodyes endow'd with it) receives no other Colours; but

Whiteness very easily receives them all; whence some of them compare Whiteness to the *Aristotelian Materia prima*, that being capable of any sort of Forms, as they suppose White Bodies to be of every kind of Colour. But not to Dispute about Names or Expressions, the thing it self that is affirm'd as Matter of Fact, seems to be True enough in most Cases, not in all, or so, as to hold Universally. For though it be a common observation among Dyers, That Clothes, which have once been thoroughly imbu'd with Black, cannot so well afterwards be Dy'd into Lighter Colours, the præexistent Dark Colour infecting the Ingredients, that carry the Lighter Colour to be introduc'd, and making it degenerate into Some more Sad one; Yet the Experiments lately mention'd may shew us, that where the change of Colour in Black Bodies is attempted, not by mingling Bodies of Lighter Colours with them, but by Addition of such things as are proper to alter the Texture of those Corpuscles that contain the Black Colour, 'tis no such difficult matter, as the lately mention'd Learned Men imagine, to alter the Colour of Black Bodies. For we saw that Inks of several Kinds might in a trice be depriv'd of all their Blackness; and those made with Logwood and Red-Roses might also be chang'd, the one into a Red, the other into a Reddish Liquor; and with Oyl of *Vitriol* I have sometimes turn'd Black pieces of Silk into a kind of Yellow, and though the Taffaty were thereby made Rotten, yet the spoyling of that does no way prejudice the Experiment, the change of Black Silk into Yellow, being never the less True, because the Yellow Silk is the less good. And as for Whiteness, I think the general affirmation of its being so easily Destroy'd or Transmuted by any other Colour, ought not to be receiv'd without some Cautions and Restrictions. For whereas, according to what I formerly Noted, Lead is by Calcination turned into that Red Powder we call *Minium*; And Tin by Calcination reduc'd to a White *Calx*, the common Putty that is sold and us'd so much in Shops, instead of being, as it is pretended and ought to be, only the *Calx* of Tin, is, by the Artificers that make it, to save the charge of Tin, made, (as some, of themselves have confess'd, and as I long suspected by the Cheap rate it may be bought for) but of half Tin and half Lead, if not far more Lead than Tin, and yet the Putty in spite of so much Lead is a very White Powder, without disclosing any mixture of *Minium*. And so if you take two parts of Copper, which is a High-colour'd Metall, to but one of Tin, you may by Fusion bring them into one Mass, wherein the Whiteness of the Tin is much more Conspicuous and Predominant than the Reddishness of the Copper. And on this occasion it may not be Impertinent to mention an Experiment, which I relate upon the Credit of a very Honest man, whom I purposely enquir'd of about it, being my self not very fond of making Tryals with *Arsenick*, the Experiment is this, That if you Colliquate *Arsenick* and Copper in a due proportion, the *Arsenick* will Blanch the Copper both within and without, which is an Experiment well enough Known; but when I enquir'd, whether or no this White mixture being skilfully kept a while upon the Cupel would not let go its *Arsenick*, which made Whiteness its prædominant Colour, and return to the Reddishness of Copper, I was assur'd of the Affirmative; so that among Mineral Bodies, some of those that are White, may be far more capable, than those I am reasoning with seem to have known, of Eclipsing others, and of making their Colour Prædominant in Mixtures. In further Confirmation of which may be added, that I remember that I also took a lump of Silver and Gold melted together, wherein by the Æstimate of a very Experienced Refiner, there might be about a fourth or third part of Gold, and yet the Yellow Colour of the Gold was so hid by the White of the Silver, that the whole Mass appear'd to be but Silver, and when it was rubb'd upon the Touchstone, an ordinary beholder could scarce have distinguish'd it from the Touch of common Silver; though if I put a little *Aqua Fortis* upon any part of the White Surface it had given the Touchstone, the Silver in the moistned part being immediately taken up and conceal'd by the Liquor, the Golden Particles would presently disclose that native Yellow, and look rather as if Gold, than if the above mention'd mixture, had been rubb'd upon the Stone.

[pg 172]

[pg 173]

[pg 174]

[pg 175]

#### **EXPERIMENT XIV.**

I took a piece of Black-horn, (polish'd as being part of a Comb) this with a piece of broken glass I scrap'd into many thin and curdl'd flakes, some shorter and some longer, and having laid a pretty Quantity of these scrapings together, I found, as I look'd for, that the heap they compos'd was White, and though, if I laid it upon a clean piece of White Paper, its Colour seem'd somewhat Eclips'd by the greater Whiteness of the Body it was compar'd with, looking somewhat like Linnen that had been sulli'd by a little wearing, yet if I laid it upon a very Black Body, as upon a Beaver Hatt, it then appear'd to be of a good White, which Experiment, that you may in a trice make when you please, seems very much to Disfavour both their Doctrine that would have Colours to flow from the Substantial Forms of Bodies, and that of the Chymists also, who ascribe them to one or other of their three Hypostatical Principles; for though in our Case there was so great a Change made, that the same Body without being substantially either Increas'd or Lessened, passes immediately from one extreme Colour to another (and that too from Black to White) yet this so great and sudden change is effected by a slight Mechanical Transposition of parts, there being no Salt or *Sulphur* or *Mercury* that can be pretended to be Added or Taken away, nor yet any substantial Form that can reasonably be suppos'd to be Generated and Destroy'd, the Effect proceeding only from a Local Motion of the parts which so vary'd their Position as to multiply their distinct Surfaces, and to Qualifie them to Reflect far more Light to the Eye, than they could before they were scrap'd off from the entire piece of Black horn.

[pg 176]

#### **EXPERIMENT XV.**

And now, *Pyrophilus*, it will not be improper for us to take some notice of an Opinion touching the cause of Blackness, which I judg'd it not so seasonable to Question, till I had set down some of the Experiments, that might justifie my dissent from it. You know that of late divers Learned

[pg 177]

Men, having adopted the three Hypostatical Principles, besides other Notions of the Chymists, are very inclinable to reduce all Qualities of Bodies to one or other of those three Principles, and Particularly assign for the cause of Blackness the Sootie steam of *adust* or *torrifi'd Sulphur*. But I hope that what we have deliver'd above to countenance the Opinion we have propos'd about the Cause of Blackness, will so easily supply you with several Particulars that may be made use of against this Opinion, that I shall now represent to You but two things concerning it.

And First it seems that the favourers of the Chymicall Theories might have pitcht upon some more proper term, to express the Efficient of Blackness than *Sulphur adust*; for we know that *common Sulphur*, not only when Melted, but even when Sublim'd, does not grow Black by suffering the Action of the fire, but continues and ascends Yellow, and rather more than less White, than it was before its being expos'd to the fire. And if it be set on fire, as when we make that acid Liquor, that Chymists call *Oleum Sulphuris per campanam*, it affords very little Soot, and indeed the flame yeelds so little, that it will scarce in any degree Black a sheet of White Paper, held a pretty while over the flame and smoak of it, which is observed rather to Whiten than Infect linnen, and which does plainly make Red Roses grow very Pale, but not at all Black, as far as the Smoak is permitted to reach the leaves. And I can shew you of a sort of fixt Sulphur made by an Industrious Laborant of your acquaintance, who assur'd me that he was wont to keep it for divers weeks together night and day in a naked and Violent fire, almost like that of the Glass-house, and when, to satisfie my Curiosity, I made him take out a lump of it, though it were glowing hot (and yet not melted,) it did not, when I had suffered it to cool, appear Black, the true Colour of it being a true Red. I know it may be said, that *Chymists* in the Opinion above recited mean the *Principle of Sulphur*, and not *common Sulphur* which receives its name, not from its being *all* perfectly of a Sulphureous Nature, but for that *plenty* and *Predominancy* of the Sulphureous Principle in it. But allowing this, 'tis easie to reply, that still according to this very Reason, *torrifi'd Sulphur* should afford more Blackness, than most other concretes, wherein that Principle is confess'd to be far less copious. Also when I have expos'd Camphire to the fire in Close Vessels, as Inflammable, and consequently (according to the Chymists) as Sulphureous a Body as it is, I could not by such a degree of Heat, as brought it to Fusion, and made it Boyl in the glass, impress any thing of Blackness, or of any other Colour, than its own pure White, upon this Vegetable concrete. But what shall we say to Spirit of Wine, which being made by a Chymical Analysis of the Liquor that affords it, and being totally Inflammable, seems to have a full right to the title they give it of *Sulphur Vegetabile*, & yet this fluid Sulphur not only contracts not any degree of Blackness by being often so heated, as to be made to Boyl, but when it burns away with an Actual flame, I have not found that it would discolour a piece of White Paper held over it, with any discernable soot. Tin also, that wants not, according to the Chymists, a *Sulphur Joviale*, when throughly burned by the fire into a *Calx*, is not Black, but eminently White. And I lately noted to you out of *Bellonius*, that the Charcoals of Oxy-cedar are not of the former of these two Colours, but of the latter. And the Smoak of our Tinby coals here in *England*, has been usually observ'd, rather to Blanch linnen than to Black it. To all which, other Particulars of the like nature might be added, but I rather choose to put you in mind of the third Experiment, about making Black Liquors, or Inks, of Bodies that were non of them Black before. For how can it be said, that when those Liquors are put together actually Cold, and continue so after their mixture, there intervenes any new *Adustion of Sulphur* to produce the emergent Blackness? (and the same question will be appliable to the Blackness produc'd upon the blade of a Knife, that has cut Lemmons and some kind of Sowr apples, if the juyce (though both Actually and Potentially Cold) be not quickly wip'd of) And when by the instilling either of a few drops of Oyl of Vitriol as in the second Experiment, or of a little of the Liquor mention'd in the Passage pointed at in the fourth Experiment, (where I teach at once to Destroy one black Ink, and make another) the Blackness produc'd by those Experiments is presently destroy'd; if the Colour proceeded only from the Plenty of Sulphurous parts, *torrify'd* in the Black Bodies, I demand, what becomes of them, when the Colour so suddenly dissappears? For it cannot Reasonably be said, that all those that suffic'd to make so great a quantity of Black Matter, should resort to so very small a proportion of the Clarifying Liquor, (if I may so call it) as to be deluted by it, with out at all Denigrating it. And if it be said that the Instill'd Liquor dispers'd those Black Corpuscles, I demand, how that Dispersion comes to destroy their Blackness, but by making such a Local Motion of their parts, as destroys their former Texture? which may be a Matter of such moment in cases like ours, that I remember that I have in few houres, without addition, from Soot it self, attain'd pretty store of Crystalline Salt, and good store of Transparent Liquor, and (which I have on another occasion noted as remarkable) this so Black Substance had its Colour so alter'd, by the change of Texture it receiv'd from the fire, wherewith it was distill'd, that it did for a great while afford such plenty of very white Exhalations, that the Receiver, though large, seem'd to be almost fill'd with Milk.

Secondly, But were it granted, as it is in some cases not Improbable, that divers Bodies may receive a Blackness from a Sootie Exhalation, occasion'd by the Adustion of their Sulphur, which (for the Reasons lately mention'd I should rather call their Oyl parts;) yet still this account is applicable but to some Particular Bodies, and will afford us no General Theory of Blackness. For if, for example, White Harts-horn, being, in Vessels well luted to each other, expos'd to the fire, be said to turn Black by the Infection of its own Smoak, I think I may justly demand, what it is that makes the Smoak or Soot it self Black, since no Such Colour, but its contrary, appear'd before in the Harts-horn? And with the same Reason, when we are told, that *torrify'd Sulphur* makes bodies Black, I desire to be told also, why *Torrefaction* makes Sulphur it self Black? nor will there be any Satisfactory Reason assign'd of these Quæries, without taking in those Fertile as well as intelligible Mechanical Principles of the Position and Texture of the Minute parts of the body in reference to the Light and the Eye; and these applicable Principles may Serve the turn in

[pg 178]

[pg 179]

[pg 180]

[pg 181]

[pg 182]

many cases, where the Adustion of Sulphur cannot be pretended; as in the appearing Blackness of an Open window, lookt upon at a somewhat remote distance from the house, as also in the Blackness Men think they see in the Holes that happen to be in White linnen, or Paper of the like Colour; and in the Increasing Blackness immediatly Produc'd barely by so rubbing Velvet, whose Piles were Inclind before, as to reduce them to a more Erected posture, in which and in many other cases formerly alleg'd, there appears nothing requisite to the Production of *the* Blackness, but the hindering of the incident Beams of Light from rebounding plentifully enough to the Eye. To be short, those I reason with, do concerning Blackness, what the Chymists are wont also to do concerning other Qualities, namely to content themselves to tell us, in what Ingredient of a Mixt Body, the Quality enquir'd after, does reside, instead of explicating the Nature of it, which (to borrow a comparison from their own Laboratories) is much as if in an enquiry after the cause of Salivation, they should think it enough to tell us, that the several Kinds of Præcipitates of Gold and *Mercury*) as likewise of Quick-silver and Silver (for I know that make and use of such Precipitates also) do Salivate upon the account of the *Mercury*, which though Disguis'd abounds in them, whereas the Difficulty is as much to know upon what account *Mercury* it self, rather than other Bodies, has that power of working by Salivation. Which I say not, as though it were not *something* (and too often the most we can arrive at) to discover in which of the Ingredients of a Compounded Body, the Quality, whose Nature is sought, resides, but because, though this Discovery it self may pass for *something*, and is oftentimes more than what is taught us about the same subjects in the Schools, yet we ought not to think it *enough*, when more Clear and Particular accounts are to be had.

[pg 183]

[pg 184]



[pg 185]

THE  
Experimental History  
OF  
**COLOURS.**  
Begun.

---

**The Third PART.**

---

Containing  
**Promiscuous Experiments**  
About  
**COLOURS.**

---

**EXPERIMENT I.**



Ecause that, according to the Conjectures I have above propos'd, one of the most General Causes of the Diversity of Colours in Opacous Bodyes, is, that some reflect the Light mingl'd with more, others with less of Shade (either as to Quantity, or as to Interruption) I hold it not unfit to mention in the first place, the Experiments that I thought upon to examine this Conjecture. And though coming to transcribe them out of some Physiological *Adversaria* I had written in loose Papers, I cannot find one of the chief Records I had of my Tryals of this Nature, yet the Papers that scap'd miscarrying, will, I presume, suffice to manifest the main thing for which I now allege them; I find then Among my *Adversaria*, the following Narrative.

[pg 186]

*October* the 11. About ten in the Morning in Sun-shiny Weather, (but not without fleeting Clouds) we took several sorts of Paper Stain'd, some of one Colour, and some of another; and in a Darken'd Room whose Window look'd Southward, we cast the Beams that came in at a hole about three Inches and a half in Diameter, upon a White wall that was plac'd on one side, about five foot distance from them.

The White gave much the Brightest Reflection.

The Green, Red, and Blew being Compar'd together, the Red gave much the strongest Reflection, and manifestly enough also threw its *Colour* upon the Wall; The Green and Blew were scarce Discernable by their Colours, and seem'd to reflect an almost Equal Light.

[pg 187]

The Yellow Compar'd with the two last nam'd, Reflected somewhat more Light.

The Red and Purple being Compar'd together, the former manifestly Reflected a good deal more Light.

The Blew and Purple Compar'd together, the former seem'd to Reflect a little more Light, though the Purple Colour were more manifestly seen.

A Sheet of very well fleck'd Marbl'd Paper being Apply'd as the others, did not cast any or its Distinct Colours upon the Wall; nor throw its Light upon it with an Equal Diffusion, but threw the Beams Unstain'd and Bright to this and that part of the Wall, as if it's Polish had given it the Nature of a specular Body. But comparing it with a sheet of White Paper, we found the Reflection of the latter to be much Stronger, it diffusing almost as much Light to a *good Extent* as the Marble Paper did to *one part* of the Wall.

The Green and Purple left us somewhat in suspence which Reflected the most Light; only the Purple seem'd to have some little Advantage over the Green, which was Dark in its kind.

Thus much I find in our above mention'd *Collections*, among which there are also some Notes concerning the Production of *Compounded Colours, by Reflection* from Bodyes differing in Colour'd. And these Notes we intended should supply us with what we should mention as our second Experiment: but having lost the Paper that contain'd the Particulars, and remembering onely in General, that if the Objects which Reflected the Light were not Strongly Colour'd and somewhat Glossy, the Reflected Beams would not manifestly make a Compounded Colour upon the Wall, and even then but very Faintly, we shall now say no more of that Matter, only reserving our selves to mention hereafter the Composition of a Green, which we still retain in Memory. [pg 188]

### ***EXPERIMENT II.***

We may add, *Pyrophilus*, on this Occasion, that though a Darken'd Room be Generally thought requisite to make the Colour of a Body appear by Reflection from another Body, that is not one of those that are commonly agreed upon to be Specular (as Polish'd Metall, Quick silver, Glass, Water, &c.) Yet I have often observ'd that when I wore Doublets Lin'd with some silken Stuff that was very Glossy and Vividly Colour'd, especially Red, I could in an Inlightned Room plainly enough Discern the Colour, upon the Pure White Linnen that came out at my Sleeve and reach'd to my Cuffs; as if that Fine White Body were more Specular, than Colour'd and Unpolish'd Bodyes are thought Capable of being. [pg 189]

### ***EXPERIMENT III.***

Whilst we were making the newly mention'd Experiments, we thought fit to try also what Composition of Colours might be made by Altering the Light in its Passage to the Eye by the Interposition not of Perfectly Diaphanous Bodies, (that having been already try'd by others as well as by us (as we shall soon have occasion to take notice) but of Semi-opacous Bodyes, and those such as look'd upon in an ordinary Light, and not held betwixt it and the Eye, are not wont to be Discriminated from the rest of Opacous Bodyes; of this Tryal, our mention'd *Adversaria* present us the following Account.

Holding these Sheets, sometimes one sometimes the other of them, before the Hole betwixt the Sun and the Eye, with the Colour'd sides obverted to the Sun; we found them *single* to be somewhat Transparent, and appear of the same Colour as before, onely a little alter'd by the great Light they were plac'd in; but laying *two* of them one over another and applying them so to the Hole, the Colours were compounded as follows. [pg 190]

The Blew and Yellow scarce exhibited any thing but a Darker Yellow, which we ascrib'd to the Coarseness of the Blew Papers, and its Darkness in its Kind. For applying the Blew parts of the Marbl'd Paper with the Yellow Paper after the same manner, they exhibited a good Green.

The Yellow and Red look'd upon together gave us but a Dark Red, somewhat (and but a little,) inclining to an Orange Colour.

The Purple and Red look'd on together appear'd more Scarlet.

The Purple and Yellow made an Orange.

The Green and Red made a Dark Orange Tawny.

The Green and Purple made the Purple appear more Dirty.

The Blew and Purple made the Purple more Lovely, and far more Deep.

The Red parts of the Marbl'd Paper look'd upon with the Yellow appear'd of a Red far more like Scarlet than without it. [pg 191]

But the Fineness or Coarseness of the Papers, their being carefully or slightly Colour'd, and divers other Circumstances, may so vary the Events of such Experiments as these, that if, *Pyrophilus*, you would Build much on them, you must carefully Repeat them.

### ***EXPERIMENT IV.***

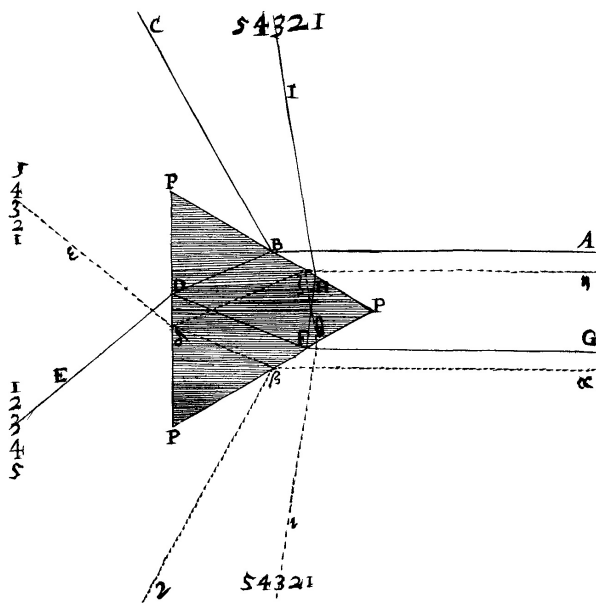
The Triangular Prismatical Glass being the Instrument upon whose Effects we may the most



Commodiously speculate the Nature of Emphatical Colours, (and perhaps that of Others too;) we thought it might be usefull to observe the several Reflections and Refractions which the Incident Beams of Light suffer in Rebouncing from it, and Passing through it. And this we thought might be Best done, not (as is usual,) in an ordinary Inlightn'd Room, where (by reason of the Difficulty of doing otherwise) ev'n the Curious have left Particulars Unheeded, which may in a convenient place be easily taken notice of; but in a Darken'd Room, where by placing the Glass in a convenient Posture, the Various Reflections and Refractions may be Distinctly observ'd; and where it may appear *what* Beams are Unting'd; and *which* they are, that upon the Bodyes that terminate them, do Paint either the Primary or Secondary Iris. In pursuance of this we did in the above mention'd Darken'd Room, make observation of no less than four Reflections, and three Refractions that were afforded us by the same Prism, and thought that notwithstanding what was taught us by the Rules of Catoptricks and Dioptricks, it would not be amiss to find also, by hiding sometimes one part of the Prism, and sometimes another, and observing where the Light or Colour Vanish'd thereupon, by which Reflection and by which Refraction each of the several places whereon the Light rebouncing from, or passing through, the Prism appear'd either Sincere or Tinted, was produc'd. But because it would be Tedious and not so Intelligible to deliver this in Words, I have thought fit to Referr You to the Annexed Scheme where the Newly mention'd particulars may be at one View taken Notice of.

[pg 192]

### EXPERIMENT V.



PPP. An Aequilaterotriangular Crystalline Prism, one of whose edges P. is placed directly towards the Sun.

A B &  $\alpha \beta$  Two rays from the Sun falling on the Prism at B  $\beta$ . and thence partly reflected towards C &  $\gamma$ . and partly refracted towards D &  $\delta$ .

A B C &  $\beta \gamma$ . Those reflected Rays.

B D &  $\beta \delta$ . Those refracted Rays which are partly refracted towards E &  $\epsilon$ . and there paint an Iris 1 2 3 4 5. denoting the five consecutions of colours Red, Yellow, Green, Blew, and Purple; and are partly reflected towards F &  $\zeta$ .

D F &  $\delta \zeta$ . Those Reflected Rays which are partly refracted towards G &  $\eta$ . colourless, and partly reflected, towards H &  $\theta$ .

F H &  $\zeta \theta$ . Those reflected Rays which are refracted towards I &  $\iota$ . and there paint an other fainter Iris, the colours of which are contrary to the former 5 4 3 2 1. signifying Purple, Blew, Green, Yellow, Red, so that the Prism in this posture exhibits four Rainbows.

### The Explication of the Scheme.

I know not whether you will think it Inconsiderable to annex to this Experiment, That we observ'd in a Room not Darken'd, that the Prismatical Iris (if I may so call it) might be Reflected without losing any of its several Colours (for we now consider not their Order) not onely from a plain Looking-glass and from the calm Surface of Fair Water, but also from a Concave Looking-glass; and that Refraction did as little Destroy those Colours as Reflection. For by the help of a large (double Convex) Burning-glass through which we Refracted the Suns Beams, we found that one part of the Iris might be made to appear either beyond, or on this side of the other Parts of the same Iris; but yet the same Vivid Colours would appear in the Displac'd part (if I may so term it) as in the other. To which I shall add, that having, by hiding the side of the Prism, obverted to the Sun with an Opacous Body, wherein only one small hole was left for the Light to pass through, reduc'd the Prismatical Iris (cast upon White Paper) into a very narrow compass, and look'd upon it through a Microscope; the Colours appear'd the same as to kind that they did to the naked Eye.

[pg 193]

### EXPERIMENT VI.

[pg 194]

It may afford matter of Speculation to the Inquisitive, such as you, *Prophilus*, that as the Colours of outward Objects brought into a Darken'd Room, do so much depend for their Visibility upon the Dimness of the Light they are there beheld by; that the ordinary Light of the day being freely let in upon them, they immediately disappear: so our Tryals have inform'd us, that as to the Prismatical Iris painted on the Floor by the beams of the Sun Trajected through a Triangular-glass; though the Colours of it appear very Vivid ev'n at Noon-day, and in Sun shiny Weather, yet by a more Powerfull Light they may be made to disappear. For having sometimes, (in prosecution of some Conjectures of mine not now to be Insisted on,) taken a large Metalline Concave *Speculum*, and with it cast the converging Beams of the Sun upon a Prismatical Iris which I had

caus'd to be projected upon the Floor, I found that the over-powerfull Light made the Colours of the Iris disappear. And if I so Reflected the Light as that it cross'd but the middle of the Iris, in that part only the Colours vanish'd or were made Invisible; those parts of the Iris that were on the right and left hand of the Reflected Light (which seem'd to divide them, and cut the Iris asunder) continuing to exhibit the same Colours as before. But upon this we must not now stay to Speculate.

[pg 195]

### ***EXPERIMENT VII.***

I have sometimes thought it worth while to take notice, whether or no the Colours of Opacous Bodies might not appear to the Eye somewhat Diversify'd, not only by the Disposition of the Superficial parts of the Bodyes themselves and by the Position of the Eye in Reference to the Object and the Light, (for these things are Notorious enough;) but according also to the Nature of the Lucid Body that shines upon them. And I remember that in Prosecution of this Curiosity, I observ'd a manifest Difference in some Kinds of Colour'd Bodyes look'd on by Day-light, and afterwards by the light of the Moon; either directly falling on them or Reflected upon them from a Concave Looking-glass. But not finding at present in my Collections about Colours any thing set down of this Kind, I shall, till I have opportunity to repeat them, content my self to add what I find Register'd concerning Colours look'd on by Candle-light, in regard that not only the Experiment is more easie to be repeated, but the Objects being the Same Sorts of Colour'd Paper lastly mention'd, the Collation of the two Experiments may help to make the Conjectures they will suggest somewhat the less uncertain.

[pg 196]

Within a few dayes of the time above mention'd, divers Sheets of Colour'd Paper that had been look'd upon before in the Sunshine were look'd upon at night by the light of a pretty big Candle, (snuff'd) and the Changes that were observ'd were these.

The Yellow seem'd much fainter than in the Day, and inclinable to a pale Straw Colour.

The Red seem'd little Chang'd; but seem'd to Reflect Light more strongly than any other Colour (for White was none of them.)

A fair Deep Green look'd upon by it self seem'd to be a Dark Blew: But being look'd upon together with a Dark Blew, appear'd Greenish; and beheld together with a Yellow appear'd more Blew than at first.

The Blew look'd more like a Deep Purple or Murray than it had done in the Daylight.

The Purple seem'd very little alter'd.

[pg 197]

The Red look'd upon with the Yellow made the Yellow look almost like Brown Cap-paper.

N. The Caution Subjoyned to the third Experiments is also Applicable to this.

### ***EXPERIMENT VIII.***

But here I must not omit to subjoyn, that to satisfie our Selves, whether or no the Light of a Candle were not made unsincere, and as it were Ting'd with a Yellow Colour by the Admixtion of the Corpuscles it assumes from its Fuel; we did not content our selves with what appears to the Naked Eye, but taking a pretty thick Rod or Cylinder (for thin Peeeces would not serve the turn) of deep Blew Glass, and looking upon the Candles flame at a Convenient distance through it, we perceiv'd as we expected, the Flame to look Green; which as we often note, is the Colour wont to emerge from the Composition of Opacous Bodies, which were apart one of them Blew, and the other Yellow. And this perchance may be the main Reason of that which some observe, that a sheet of very White Paper being look'd upon by Candle light, 'tis not easie at first to discern it from a light Yellow or Lemon Colour; White Bodyes (as we have elsewhere observ'd) having more than those that are otherwise Colour'd, of a Specular Nature; in regard that though they exhibit not, (unless they be Polish'd,) the shape of the Luminary that shines on them, yet they Reflect its Light more Sincere and Untroubl'd, by either Shades or Refractions, than Bodyes of other Colours (as Blew, or Green, or Yellow or the like.)

[pg 198]

### ***EXPERIMENT IX.***

We took a Leaf of Such Foliated Gold as Apothecaries are wont to Gild their Pills with; and with the Edge of a Knife, (lightly moysten'd by drawing it over the Surface of the Tongue, and afterwards) laid upon the edge of the Gold Leaf; we so fasten'd it to the Knife, that being held against the light, it conctinu'd extended like a little Flagg. This Leaf being held very near the Eye, and obverted to the Light, appear'd so full of Pores, that it seem'd to have such a kind of Transparency as that of a Sive, or a piece of Cyprus, or a Love-Hood; but the Light that pass'd by these Pores was in its Passages So Temper'd with Shadow, and Modify'd, that the Eye discern'd no more a Golden Colour, but a Greenish Blew. And for other's satisfaction, we did in the Night look upon a Candle through such a Leaf of Gold; and by trying the Effect of Several Proportions of Distance betwixt the Leaf, the Eye and the Light, we quickly hit upon such a Position for the Leaf of Gold, as that the flame, look'd on through it, appear'd of a Greenish Blew, as we have seen in the Day time. The like Experiment try'd with a Leaf of Silver succeeded not well.

[pg 199]

## EXPERIMENT X.

We have sometimes found in the Shops of our Druggists, a certain Wood, which is there called *Lignum Nephriticum*, because the Inhabitants of the Country where it grows, are wont to use the Infusion of it made in fair Water against the Stone of the Kidneys, and indeed an Eminent Physician of our Acquaintance, who has very Particularly enquir'd into that Disease, assures me, that he has found such an Infusion one of the most effectual Remedyes, which he has ever tried against that formidable Disease. The ancientest Account I have met with of this Simple, is given us by the Experienc'd *Monardes* in these Words. *Nobis*, says he,<sup>16</sup> *Nova Hispania mittit quoddam ligni genus crassum & enode, cujus usus jam diu receptus fuit in his Regionibus ad Renum vitia & urinæ difficultates ac arenulas pellendas. Fit autem hac ratione, Lignum assulatim & minutim concisum in limpidissima aqua fontana maceratur, inque ea relinquitur, donec aqua à bibentibus absumpta sit, dimidia hora post injectum lignum aqua cæruleum colorem contrahit, qui sensim intenditur pro temporis diuturnitate, tametsi lignum candidum fit.* This Wood, *Pyrophilus*, may afford us an Experiment, which besides the singularity of it, may give no small assistance to an attentive Considerer towards the detection of the Nature of Colours. The Experiment as we made it is this. Take *Lignum Nephriticum*, and with a Knife cut it into thin Slices, put about a handfull of these Slices into two three or four pound of the purest Spring-water, let them infuse there a night, but if you be in hast, a much shorter time may suffice; decant this Impregnated Water into a clear Glass Vial, and if you hold it directly between the Light and your Eye, you shall see it wholly Tincted (excepting the very top of the Liquor, wherein you will some times discern a Sky-colour'd Circle) with an almost Golden Colour, unless your Infusion have been made too Strong of the Wood, for in that case it will against the Light appear somewhat Dark and Reddish, and requires to be diluted by the addition of a convenient quantity of fair Water. But if you hold this Vial from the Light, so that your Eye be plac'd betwixt the Window and the Vial, the Liquor will appear of a deep and lovely Cæruleous Colour, of which also the drops, if any be lying on the outside of the Glass, will seem to be very perfectly; And thus far we have try'd the Experiment, and found it to Succeed even by the Light of Candles of the larger size. If you so hold the Vial over against your Eyes, that it may have a Window on one side of it, and a Dark part of the Room both before it and on the other side, you shall see the Liquor partly of a Blewish and partly of a Golden Colour. If turning your back to the Window, you powr out some of the Liquor towards the Light and towards your Eyes, it will seem at the comming out of the Glass to be perfectly Cæruleous, but when it is fallen down a little way, the drops may seem Particolour'd, according as the Beams of Light do more or less fully Penetrate and Illustrate them. If you take a Bason about half full of Water, and having plac'd it so in the Sun-beams Shining into a Room, that one part of the Water may be freely illustrated by the Beams of Light, and the other part of it Darkned by the shadow of the Brim of the Bason, if then I say you drop of our Tincture, made somewhat strong, both into the Shaded and Illuminated parts of the Water, you may by looking upon it from several places, and by a little Agitation of the water, observe divers pleasing Phænomena which were tedious to particularize. If you powr a little of this Tincture upon a sheet of White Paper, so as the Liquor may remain of some depth upon it, you may perceive the Neighbouring drops to be partly of one Colour, and partly of the other, according to the position of your Eye in reference to the Light when it looks upon them, but if you powr off all the Liquor, the Paper will seem Dy'd of an almost Yellow Colour. And if a sheet of Paper with some of this Liquor in it be plac'd in a window where the Sunbeams may shine freely on it, then if you turn your back to the Sun and take a Pen or some such slender Body, and hold it over-thwart betwixt the Sun and the Liquor, you may perceive that the Shadow projected by the Pen upon the Liquor, will not all of it be a vulgar and Dark, but in part a curiously Colour'd shadow, that edge of it, which is next the Body that makes it, being almost of a lively Golden Colour, and the remoter verge of a Cæruleous one.

These and other Phænomena, which I have observ'd in this delightfull Experiment, divers of my friends have look'd upon not without some wonder, and I remember an excellent Oculist finding by accident in a friends Chamber a fine Vial full of this Liquor, which I had given that friend, and having never heard any thing of the Experiment, nor having any Body near him that could tell him what this strange Liquor might be, was a great while apprehensive, as he presently after told me, that some strange new distemper was invading his Eyes. And I confess that the unusualness of the Phænomena made me very sollicitous to find out the Cause of this Experiment, and though I am far from pretending to have found it, yet my enquiries have, I suppose, enabled me to give such hints, as may lead your greater sagacity to the discovery of the Cause of this wonder. And first finding that this Tincture, if it were too copious in the water, Kept the Colours from being so lively, and their Change from being so discernable, and finding also that the Impregnating Virtue of this Wood did by its being frequently Infus'd in New Water by degrees Decay, I Conjectur'd that the Tincture afforded by the Wood must proceed from some Subtiler parts of it drawn forth by the Water, which swimming too and fro in it did so Modifie the Light, as to exhibit such and such Colours; and because these Subtile parts were so easily Soluble even in Cold water, I concluded that they must abound with Salts, and perhaps contain much of the Essential Salt, as the *Chymists* call it, of the Wood. And to try whether these Subtile parts were Volatile enough to be Distill'd, without the Dissolution of their Texture, I carefully Distill'd some of the Tincted Liquor in very low Vessels, and the gentle heat of a Lamp Furnace; but found all that came over to be as Limpid and Colourless as Rock-water, and the Liquor remaining in the Vessel to be so deeply Cæruleous, that it requir'd to be oppos'd to a very strong Light to appear of any other Colour. I took likewise a Vial with Spirit of Wine, and a little Salt of Harts-horn, and found that there was a certain proportion to be met with betwixt the Liquor and the Salt, which made the Mixture fit to exhibit some little Variety of Colours not Observable in ordinary Liquors, as it was

variously directed in reference to the Light and the Eye, but this Change of Colour was very far short from that which we had admir'd in our Tincture. But however, I suspected that the Tinging Particles did abound with such Salts, whose Texture, and the Colour springing from it, would probably be alter'd by peircing Acid Salts, which would in likelihood either make some Dissipation of their Parts, or Associate themselves to the like Bodies, and either way alter the Colour exhibited by them; whereupon Pouring into a small Vial full of Impregnated Water, a very little Spirit of Vinegar, I found that according to my Expectation, the Cæruleous Colour immediately vanish'd, but was deceiv'd in the Expectation I had, that the Golden Colour would do so too; for, which way soever I turned the Vial, either to or from the Light, I found the Liquor to appear always of a Yellowish Colour and no other: Upon this I imagin'd that the Acid Salts of the Vinegar having been able to deprive the Liquor of its Cæruleous Colour, a Sulphureous Salt being of a contrary Nature, would be able to Mortifie the Saline Particles of Vinegar, and Destroy their Effects; And accordingly having plac'd my Self betwixt the Window, and the Vial, and into the Same Liquor dropt a few drops of Oyl of Tartar *per Deliquium*, (as *Chymists* call it) I observ'd with pleasure, that immediately upon the Diffusion of this Liquor, the Impregnated Water was restor'd to its former Cæruleous Colour; And this Liquor of *Tartar* being very Ponderous, and falling at first to the Bottom of the Vial, it was easie to observe that for a little while the Lower part of the Liquor appear'd deeply Cæruleous; whilst all the Upper part retain'd its former Yellowness, which it immediately lost as soon as either Agitation or Time had made a competent Diffusion of the Liquor of *Tartar* through the Body of the former Tincture; and this restored Liquor did, as it was Look'd upon against or from the Light, exhibit the Same *Phænomena* as the Tinted Water did, before either of the Adventitious Liquors was pour'd into it.

[pg 206]

Having made, *Pyrophilus*, divers Tryals upon this Nephritick Wood, we found mention made of it by the Industrious Jesuit *Kircherus*, who having received a Cup Turned of it from the *Mexican* Procurator of his Society, has probably receiv'd also from him the Information he gives us concerning that *Exotick* Plant, and therefore partly for that Reason, and partly because what he Writes concerning it, does not perfectly agree with what we have deliver'd, we shall not Scruple to acquaint you in his own Words, with as much of what he writes concerning our Wood, as is requisite to our present purpose. *Hoc loco* (says he)<sup>17</sup> *neutiquam omittendum duximus quoddam ligni candidi Mexicani genus, quod Indigenæ Coalle & Tlapazatli vocant, quod etsi experientia hucusque non nisi Cæruleo aquam colore tingere docuerit, nos tamen continua experientia invenimus id aquam in omne Colorum genus transformare, quod merito cuiquam Paradoxum videri posset; Ligni frutex grandis, ut aiunt, non rarò in molem arboris excrescit, truncus illius est crassus, enodis, instar piri arboris, folia ciceris foliis, aut rutæ haud absimilia, flores exigui, oblongi, lutei & spicatum digesti; est frigida & humida planta, licet parum recedat à medio temperamento. Hujus itaque descriptæ arboris lignum in poculum efformatum, aquam eidem infusam primo in aquam intense Cæruleam, colore floris Buglossæ; tingit, & quo diutius in eo steterit, tanto intensiorem colorem acquirit. Hanc igitur aquam si Vitreæ Sphæræ infuderis, lucique exposueris, ne ullum quidem Cærulei coloris vestigium apparebit, sed instar aquæ puræ putæ fontanæ limpidam claramque aspicientibus se præbebit. Porro si hanc phialam vitream versus locum magis umbrosum direxeris, totus humor gratissimum virorem referet; si adhuc umbrosioribus locis, subrubrum, & sic pro rerum objectarum conditione, mirum dictu, colorem mutabit; in tenebris verò vel in vase opaco posita, Cæruleum colorem suum resumet.*

[pg 207]

[pg 208]

In this passage we may take notice of the following Particulars. And first, he calls it a White *Mexican* Wood, whereas (not to mention that *Mornardes* informs us that it is brought out of *Nova Hispania*) the Wood that we have met with in several places, and employ'd as *Lignum Nephriticum*, was not White, but for the most part of a much Darker Colour, not unlike that of the Sadder Colour'd Wood of Juniper. 'Tis true, that *Monardes* himself also says, that the Wood is White; and it is affirm'd, that the Wood which is of a Sadder Colour is Adulterated by being Imbu'd with the Tincture of a Vegetable, in whose Decoction it is steep'd. But having purposely enquir'd of the Eminentest of our *English* Druggists, he peremptorily deny'd it. And indeed, having consider'd some of the fairest Round pieces of this Wood that I could meet with in these Parts, I had Opportunity to take notice that in one or two of them it was the External part of the Wood that was White, and the more Inward part that was of the other Colour, the contrary of which would probably have appear'd, if the Wood had been Adulterated after the afore-mention'd manner. And I have at present by me a piece of such Wood, which for about an Inch next the Bark is White, and then as it were abruptly passes to the above-mention'd Colour, and yet this Wood by the Tincture, it afforded us in Water, appears to have its Colour'd part Genuine enough; for as for the White part, it appears upon tryal of both at once, much less enrich'd with the tinging Property.

[pg 209]

Next, whereas our Author tells us, that the Infusion of this Wood expos'd in a Vial to the Light, looks like Spring-water, in which he afterwards adds, that there is no Tincture to be seen in it, our Observation and his agree not, for the Liquor, which opposed to the Darker part of a Room exhibits a Sky-colour, did constantly, when held against the Light, appear Yellowish or Reddish, according as its Tincture was more Dilute or Deep; and then, whereas it has been already said, that the Cæruleous Colour was by Acid Salts abolished, this Yellowish one surviv'd without any considerable Alteration, so that unless our Author's Words be taken in a very Limited Sense, we must conclude, that either his Memory mis-inform'd him, or that his White *Nephritick* Wood, and the Sadder Colour'd one which we employ'd, were not altogether of the same Nature: What he mentions of the Cup made of *Lignum Nephriticum*, we have not had Opportunity to try, not having been able to procure pieces of that Wood great enough, and otherwise fit to be turned into Cups; but as for what he says in the Title of his Experiment, that this Wood tinges the Water

[pg 210]

with all Sorts of Colours, that is much more than any of those pieces of Nephritick Wood that we have hitherto employ'd, was able to make good; The change of Colours discernable in a Vial full of Water, Impregnated by any of them, as it is directed towards a place more Lightsome or Obscure, being far from affording a Variety answerable to so promising a Title. And as for what he tells us, that in the Dark the Infusion of our Wood will resume a Cæruleous Colour, I wish he had Inform'd us how he Try'd it.

But this brings into my mind, that having sometimes for Curiosity sake, brought a round Vial with a long Neck fill'd with the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum* into the Darken'd Room already often mention'd, and holding it sometimes in, sometimes near the Sun-beams that enter'd at the hole, and sometimes partly in them, and partly out of them, the Glass being held in several postures, and look'd upon from several Neighbouring parts of the Room, disclos'd a much greater Variety of Colours than in ordinary inlightn'd Rooms it is wont to do; exhibiting, besides the usual Colours, a Red in some parts, and a Green in others, besides Intermediate Colours produc'd by the differing Degrees, and odd mixtures of Light and Shade.

[pg 211]

By all this You may see, *Pyrophilus*, the reasonableness of what we elsewhere had occasion to mention, when we have divers times told you, that it is usefull to have New Experiments try'd over again, though they were, at first, made by Knowing and Candid Men, such Reiterations of Experiments commonly exhibiting some New Phænomena, detecting some Mistake or hinting some Truth, in reference to them, that was not formerly taken notice of. And some of our friends have been pleas'd to think, that we have made no unusefull addition to this Experiment, by shewing a way, how in a moment our Liquor may be depriv'd of its Blewness, and restor'd to it again by the affusion of a very few drops of Liquors, which have neither of them any Colour at all of their own. And that which deserves some particular wonder, is, that the Cæruleous Tincture of our Wood is subject by the former Method to be Destroy'd or Restor'd, the Yellowish or Reddish Tincture continuing what it was. And that you may see, that Salts are of a considerable use in the striking of Colours, let me add to the many Experiments which may be afforded us to this purpose by the Dyers Trade, this Observation; That as far as we have hitherto try'd, those Liquors in general that are strong of Acid Salts have the Power of Destroying the Blewness of the Infusion of our Wood, and those Liquors indiscriminately that abound with Sulphureous Salts, (under which I comprehend the Urinous and Volatile Salts of Animal Substances, and the Alcalisate or fixed Salts that are made by Incineration) have the vertue of Restoring it.

[pg 212]

#### *A Corollary of the Tenth Experiment.*

[pg 213]

That this Experiment, *Pyrophilus*, may be as well Usefull as Delightfull to You, I must mind You, *Pyrophilus*, that in the newly mention'd Observation, I have hinted to You a New and Easie way of Discovering in many Liquors (for I dare not say in all) whether it be an Acid or Sulphureous Salt, that is Predominant; and that such a Discovery is oftentimes of great Difficulty, and may frequently be of great Use, he that is not a Stranger to the various Properties and Effects of Salts, and of how great moment it is to be able to distinguish their Tribes, may readily conceive. But to proceed to the way of trying other Liquors by an Infusion of our Wood, take it briefly thus. Suppose I have a mind to try whether I conjecture aright, when I imagine that Allom, though it be plainly a Mixt Body, does abound rather with Acid than Sulphureous Salt. To satisfie my self herein, I turn my back to the Light, and holding a small Vial full of the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, which look'd upon in that Position, appears Cæruleous, I drop into it a little of a strong Solution of Allom made in Fair Water, and finding upon the Affusion and shaking of this New liquor, that the Blewness formerly conspicuous in our Tincture does presently vanish, I am thereby incited to suppose, that the Salt Prædominant in Allom belongs to the Family of Sour Salts; but if on the other side I have a mind to examine whether or no I rightly conceive that Salt of Urine, or of Harts-horn is rather of a Saline Sulphureous (if I may so speak) than of an Acid Nature, I drop a little of the Saline Spirit of either into the Nephritick Tincture, and finding that the Cæruleous Colour is rather thereby Deepned than Destroy'd, I collect that the Salts, which constitute these Spirits, are rather Sulphureous than Acid. And to satisfie my self yet farther in this particular, I take a small Vial of fresh Tincture, and placing both it and my self in reference to the Light as formerly, I drop into the Infusion just as much Distill'd Vinegar, or other Acid liquor as will serve to Deprive it of its Blewness (which a few drops, if the Sour Liquor be strong, and the Vial small will suffice to do) then without changing my Posture, I drop and shake into the same Vial a small proportion of Spirit of Hartshorn or Urine, and finding that upon this affusion, the Tincture immediately recovers its Cæruleous Colour, I am thereby confirm'd firm'd in my former Opinion, of the Sulphureous Nature of these Salts. And so, whereas it is much doubted by Some Modern Chymists to what sort of Salt, that which is Prædominant in Quick-lime belongs, we have been perswaded to referr it rather to Lixivate than Acid Salts, by having observ'd, that though an Evaporated Infusion of it will scarce yield such a Salt, as Ashes and other Alcalizate Bodyes are wont to do, yet if we deprive our Nephritick Tincture of its Blewness by just so much Distill'd Vinegar as is requisite to make that Colour Vanish, the *Lixivium* of Quick-lime will immediately upon its Affusion recall the Banished Colour; but not so Powerfully as either of the Sulphureous Liquors formerly mention'd. And therefore I allow my self to guess at the *Strength* of the Liquors examin'd by this Experiment, by the *Quantity* of them which is sufficient to Destroy or Restore the Cæruleous Colour of our Tincture. But whether concerning Liquors, wherein neither Acid nor Alcalisate Salts are Eminently Prædominant, our Tincture will enable us to conjecture any thing more than that such Salts are not Prædominant in them, I take not upon me to determine here, but leave to further Tryal; For I find not that Spirit of Wine, Spirit of Tartar freed from Acidity, or Chymical Oyl of Turpentine, (although Liquors which must be conceiv'd very Saline, if Chymists have, which is here no place to Dispute, rightly ascrib'd tastes to the

[pg 214]

[pg 215]

[pg 216]



Saline Principle of Bodies,) have any Remarkable Power either to deprive our Tincture of its Cæruleous Colour, or restore it, when upon the Affusion of Spirit of Vinegar it has disappear'd.

### **EXPERIMENT XI.**

And here I must not omit, *Pyrophilus*, to inform You, that we can shew You even in a Mineral Body something that may seem very near of Kin to the Changeable Quality of the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, for we have several flat pieces of Glass, of the thickness of ordinary Panes for Windows one of which being interposed betwixt the Eye and a clear Light, appears of a Golden Colour, not much unlike that of the moderate Tincture of our Wood, but being so look'd upon as that the Beams of light are not so much Trajected thorough it as Reflected from it to the Eye, that Yellow seems to degenerate into a pale Blew, somewhat like that of a Turquoise. And what which may also appear strange, is this, that if in a certain posture you hold one of these Plates Perpendicular to the Horizon, so that the Sun-beams shine upon half of it, the other half being Shaded, You may see that the part Shin'd upon will be of a much Diluter Yellow than the Shaded part which will appear much more Richly Colour'd; and if You alter the Posture of the Glass, so that it be not held Perpendicular, but Parallel in reference to the Horizon, You may see, (which perhaps you will admire) the Shaded part look of a Golden Colour, but the other that the Sun shines freely on, will appear considerably Blew, and as you remove any part of the Glass thus held Horizontally into the Sun-beams or Shade, it will in the twinkling of an Eye seem to pass from one of the above mention'd Colours to the other, the Sun-beams Trajected through it upon a sheet of White Paper held near it, do colour it with a Yellow, somewhat bordering upon a Red, but yet the Glass may be so oppos'd to the Sun, that it may upon Paper project a mix'd Colour here and there more inclin'd to Yellow, and here and there more to Blew. The other Phænomena of this odd Glass, I fear it would be scarce worth while to Record, and therefore I shall rather advertise You, *First* that in the trying of these Experiments with it, you must take notice that one of the sides has either alone, or at least principally its Superficial parts dispos'd to the Reflection of the Blew Colour above nam'd, and that therefore you must have a care to keep that side nearest to the Eye. And next, that we have our selves made Glasses not unfit to exhibit an Experiment not unlike that I have been speaking of, by laying upon pieces of Glass some very finely foliated Silver, and giving it by degrees a much stronger Fire than is requisite or usual for the Tinging of Glasses of other Colours. And this Experiment, not to mention that it was made without a Furnace in which Artificers that Paint Glass are wont to be very Curious, is the more considerable, because, that though a Skilfull Painter could not deny to me that 'twas with Silver he Colour'd his Glasses Yellow; yet he told me, that when to Burn them (as they speak) he layes on the plates of Glass nothing but a *Calx* of Silver Calcin'd without Corrosive Liquors, and Temper'd with Fair Water, the Plates are Ting'd of a fine Yellow that looks of a Golden Colour, which part soever of it you turn to or from the Light; whereas (whether it be what an Artificer would call Over-doing, or Burning, or else the imploying the Silver Crude that makes the Difference,) we have found more than once, that some Pieces of Glass prepar'd as we have related, though held against the Light they appear'd of a Transparent Yellow, yet look'd on with ones back turn'd to the Light they exhibited an Untransparent Blew. [pg 217]

### **EXPERIMENT XII.**

If you will allow me, *Pyrophilus*, for the avoiding of Ambiguity, to imploy the Word Pigments, to signifie such prepared materials (as Cochinele, Vermilion, Orpiment,) as Painters, Dyers and other Artificers make use of to impart or imitate particular Colours, I shall be the better understood in divers passages of the following papers, and particularly when I tell you, That the mixing of Pigments being no inconsiderable part of the Painters Art, it may seem an Incroachment in me to meddle with it. But I think I may easily be excus'd (though I do not altogether pass it by) if I restrain my self to the making of a Transient mention of some few of their Practices about this matter; and that only so far forth, as may warrant me to observe to you, that there are but few Simple and Primary Colours (if I may so call them) from whose Various Compositions all the rest do as it were Result. For though Painters can imitate the Hues (though not always the Splendor) of those almost Numberless differing Colours that are to be met with in the Works of Nature, and of Art, I have not yet found, that to exhibit this strange Variety they need imploy any more than *White*, and *Black*, and *Red*, and *Blew*, and *Yellow*; these *five*, Variously *Compounded*, and (if I may so speak) *Decompounded*, being sufficient to exhibit a Variety and Number of Colours, such, as those that are altogether Strangers to the Painters Pallets, can hardly imagine. [pg 220]

Thus (for Instance) Black and White differingly mix'd, make a Vast company of Lighter and Darker Grays.

Blew and Yellow make a huge Variety of Greens.

Red and Yellow make Orange Tawny.

Red with a little White makes a Carnation.

Red with an Eye of Blew, makes a Purple; and by these simple Compositions again Compounded among themselves, the Skilfull Painter can produce what kind of Colour he pleases, and a great many more than we have yet Names for. But, as I intimated above, 'tis not my Design to prosecute this Subject, though I thought it not unfit to take some Notice of it, because we may hereafter have occasion to make use of what has been now deliver'd, to illustrate the Generation [pg 221]

of Intermediate Colours; concerning which we must yet subjoyn this Caution, that to make the Rules about the Emergency of Colours, fit to be Relied upon, the Corpuscles whereof the Pigments consist must be such as do not Destroy one anothers Texture, for in case they do, the produced Colour may be very Different from that which would Result from the Mixture of other harmless Pigments of the same Colours, as I shall have Occasion to shew ere long.

### **EXPERIMENT XIII.**

It may also give much light to an Enquirer into the Nature of Colours, to know that not only in Green, but in many (if not all) other Colours, the Light of the Sun passing through Diaphanous Bodies of differing Hues may be tinged of the same Compound Colour, as if it came from some Painters Colours of the same Denomination, though this later be exhibited by Reflection, and be (as the former Experiment declares) manifestly Compounded of material Pigments. Wherefore to try the Composition of Colours by Trajection, we provided several Plates of Tinged Glass, which being laid two at a time one on the top of another, the Object look'd upon through them both, appear'd of a Compounded Colour, which agrees well with what we have observ'd in the second Experiment, of Looking against the Light through differinglly Colour'd Papers. But we thought the Experiment would be more Satisfactory, if we procur'd the Sun-beams to be so Ting'd in their passage through Plates of Glass, as to exhibit the Compounded Colour upon a Sheet of White Paper. And though by reason of the Thickness of the Glasses, the Effect was but Faint, even when the Sun was High and Shin'd forth clear, yet, we easily remedied that by Contracting the Beams we cast on them by means of a Convex Burning-glass, which where it made the Beams much converge Increas'd the Light enough to make the Compounded Colour very manifest upon the Paper. By this means we observ'd, that the Beams trajected through Blew and Yellow compos'd a Green, that an intense and moderate Red did with Yellow make differing degrees of Saffron, and Orange Tawny Colours, that Green and Blew made a Colour partaking of both, such as that which some Latin Writers call *Pavonaceus*, that Red and Blew made a Purple, to which we might add other Colours, that we produc'd by the Combinations of Glasses differinglly Ting'd, but that I want proper Words to express them in our Language, and had not when we made the Tryals, the Opportunity of consulting with a Painter, who perchance might have Suppli'd me with some of the terms I wanted.

[pg 222]

[pg 223]

I know not whether it will be requisite to subjoyn on this Occasion, what I tried concerning Reflections from Colour'd Glasses, and other Transparent Bodies, namely, that having expos'd four or five sorts of them to the Sun, and cast the Reflected Beams upon White Paper held near at hand, the Light appear'd not manifestly Ting'd, but as if it had been Reflected from the Impervious parts of a Colourless Glass, only that Reflected from the Yellow was here and there stain'd with the same Colour, as if those Beams were not all Reflected from the Superficial, but some from the Internal parts of the Glass; upon which Occasion you may take notice, that a Skilfull Tradesman, who makes such Colour'd Glass told me, that where as the Red Pigment was but Superficial, the Yellow penetrated to the very midst of the Plate. But for further Satisfaction, not having the Opportunity to Foliate those Plates, and so turn them into Looking-glasses, we Foliated a Plate of *Muscovy* Glass, and then laying on it a little Transparent Varnish of a Gold Colour, we expos'd it to the Sun-beams, so as to cast them upon a Body fit to receive them, on which the Reflected Light, appearing, as we expected, Yellow, manifested that Rebouncing from the Specular part of the *Selenitis*, it was Ting'd in its return with the Colour of the Transparent Varnish through which it pass'd.

[pg 224]

### **EXPERIMENT XIV.**

After what we have said of the Composition of Colours, it will now be seasonable to annex some Experiments that we made in favour of those Colours, that are taught in the Schools not to be Real, but only Apparent and Phantastical; For we found by Tryals, that these Colours might be Compounded, both with True and Stable Colours, and with one another, as well as unquestionably Genuine and Lasting Colours, and that the Colours resulting from such Compositions, would respectively deserve the same Denominations.

[pg 225]

For first, having by the Trajection of the Sun-beams through a Glass-prism thrown an Iris on the Floor, I found that by placing a Blew Glass at a convenient distance betwixt the Prism and the Iris, that part of the Iris that was before Yellow, might be made to appear Green, though not of a Grass Green, but of one more Dilute and Yellowish. And it seems not improbable, that the narrow Greenish List (if I may so call it) that is wont to be seen between the Yellow and Blew parts of the Iris, is made by the Confusion of those two Bordering Colours.

Next, I found, that though the want of a sufficient Liveliness in either of the Compounding Colours, or a light Error in the manner of making the following Tryals, was enough to render some of them Unsuccessfull, yet when all necessary Circumstances were duely observ'd, the Event was answerable to our Expectation and Desire.

And (as I formerly Noted) that Red and Blew compound a Purple, so I could produce this last nam'd Colour, by casting at some Distance from the Glass the Blew part of the Prismatical Iris (as I think it may be call'd for Distinction sake) upon a Lively Red, (for else the Experiment succeeds not so well.) And I remember, that sometimes when I try'd this upon a piece of Red Cloath, *that* part of the Iris which would have been Blew, (as I try'd by covering that part of the Cloath with a piece of White Paper) and Compounded with the Red, wherewith the Cloath was Imbued before, appear'd of a fair Purple, did, when I came to View it near at hand, look very Odly, as if there

[pg 226]

were some strange Reflection or Refraction or both made in the Hairs of which that Cloath was composed.

Calling likewise the Prismatical Iris upon a very Vivid Blew, I found that part of it, which would else have been the Yellow, appear Green. (Another somewhat differing Tryal, and yet fit to confirm this, you will find in the fifteenth Experiment.)

But it may seem somewhat more strange, that though the Prismatical Iris being made by the Refraction of Light through a Body that has no Colour at all, must according to the Doctrine of the Schools consist of as purely Emphatical Colours, as may be, yet even these may be Compounded with one another, as well as Real Colours in the Grossest Pigments. For I took at once two Triangular Glasses, and one of them being kept fixt in the same Posture, that the Iris it projected on the Floor might not Waver, I cast on the same Floor another Iris with the other Prism, and Moving it too and fro to bring what part of the second Iris I pleas'd, to fall upon what part of the first I thought fit, we did sometimes (for a small Errour suffices to hinder the Success) obtain by this means a Green Colour in that part of the more Stable Iris, that before was Yellow, or Blew, and frequently by casting those Beams that in one of the Iris's made the Blew upon the Red parts of the other Iris, we were able to produce a lovely Purple, which we can Destroy or Recompose at pleasure, by Severing and Reapproaching the Edges of the two Iris's.

[pg 227]

### **EXPERIMENT XV.**

On this occasion, *Pyrophilus*, I shall add, that finding the Glass-prism to be the usefulest Instrument Men have yet employ'd about the Contemplation of Colours, and considering that Prisms hitherto in use are made of Glass, Transparent and Colourless, I thought it would not be amiss to try, what change the Superinduction of a Colour, without the Destruction of the Diaphaneity, would produce in the Colours exhibited by the Prism. But being unable to procure one to be made of Colour'd Glass, and fearing also that if it were not carefully made, the Thickness of it would render it too Opacous, I endeavoured to substitute one made of Clarify'd Rosin, or of Turpentine brought (as I elsewhere teach) to the consistence of a Transparent Gum. But though these Endeavours were not wholly lost, yet we found it so difficult to give these Materials their true Shape, that we chose rather to Varnish over an ordinary Prism with some of these few Pigments that are to be had Transparent; as accordingly we did first with Yellow, and then with Red, or rather Crimson, made with Lake temper'd with a convenient Oyl, and the Event was, That for want of good Transparent Colours, (of which you know there are but very few) both the Yellow and the Red made the Glass so Opacous, (though the Pigment were laid on but upon two Sides of the Glass, no more being absolutely necessary) that unless I look'd upon an Inlightned Window, or the Flame of a Candle, or some other Luminous or very Vivid object, I could scarce discern any Colours at all, especially when the Glass was cover'd with Red. But when I did look on such Objects, it appear'd (as I expected) that the Colour of the Pigment had Vitiated or Drown'd some of those which the Prism would according to its wont have exhibited, and mingling with others, Alter'd them: as I remember, that both to my Eyes, and others to whom I show'd it, when the Prism was cover'd with Yellow, it made those Parts of bright Objects, where the Blew would else have been Conspicuous, appear of a light Green. But, *Pyrophilus*, both the Nature of the Colours, and the Degree of Transparency, or of Darkness in the Pigment, besides divers other Circumstances, did so vary the *Phænomena* of these Tryals, that till I can procure small Colour'd Prisms, or Hollow ones that may be filled with Tincted Liquor, or obtain Some better Pigments than those I was reduc'd to employ, I shall forbear to Build any thing upon what has been delivered, and shall make no other use of it, than to invite you to prosecute the Inquiry further.

[pg 228]

[pg 229]

### **EXPERIMENT XVI.**

And here, *Pyrophilus*, since we are treating of Emphatical Colours, we shall add what we think not unworthy your Observation, and not unfit to afford some Exercise to the Speculative. For there are some Liquors, which though Colourless themselves, when they come to be Elevated, and Dispers'd into Exhalations, exhibit a conspicuous Colour, which they lose again, when they come to be Reconjoyn'd into a Liquor, as good Spirit of *Nitre*; or upon its account strong *Aqua-fortis*, though devoid of all appearance of Redness whilst they continue in the form of a Liquor, if a little Heat chance to turn the Minute parts of them into Vapour, the Steam will appear of a Reddish or deep Yellow Colour, which will Vanish when those Exhalations come to resume the form of Liquor.

[pg 230]

And not only if you look upon a Glass half full of *Aqua-fortis*, or Spirit of *Nitre*, and half full of *Nitrous* steams proceeding from it, you will see the Upper part of the Glass of the Colour freshly mention'd, if through it you look upon the Light. But which is much more considerable, I have tried, that putting *Aqua-fortis* in a long clear Glass, and adding a little Copper or some such open Metall to it, to excite Heat and Fumes, the Light trajected through those Fumes, and cast upon a sheet of White Paper, did upon that appear of the Colour that the Fumes did, when directly Look'd upon, as if the Light were as well Ting'd in its passage through these Fumes, as it would have been by passing through some Glass or Liquor in which the same Colour was Inherent.

[pg 231]

To which I shall further add, that having sometimes had the Curiosity to observe whether the Beams of the Sun near the Horizon trajected through a very Red Sky, would not (though such rednesses are taken to be but Emphatical Colours) exhibit the like Colour, I found that the Beams falling within a Room upon a very White Object, plac'd directly opposite to the Sun, disclos'd a

manifest Redness, as if they had pass'd through a Colour'd *Medium*.

### **EXPERIMENT XVII.**

The emergency, *Pyrophilus*, of Colours upon the Coalition of the Particles of such Bodies as were neither of them of the Colour of that Mixture whereof they are the Ingredients, is very well worth our attentive Observation, as being of good use both Speculative and Practical; For much of the Mechanical use of Colours among Painters and Dyers, doth depend upon the Knowledge of what Colours may be produc'd by the Mixtures of Pigments so and so Colour'd. And (as we lately intimated) 'tis of advantage to the contemplative Naturalist, to know how many and which Colours are Primitive (if I may so call them) and Simple, because it both eases his Labour by confining his most sollicitous Enquiry to a small Number of Colours upon which the rest depend, and assists him to judge of the nature of particular compounded Colours, by shewing him from the Mixture of what more Simple ones, and of what Proportions of them to one another, the particular Colour to be consider'd does result. But because to insist on the Proportions, the Manner and the Effects of such Mixtures would oblige me to consider a greater part of the Painters Art and Dyers Trade, than I am well acquainted with, I confin'd my self to make Trial of *several ways to produce Green*, by the composition of Blew and Yellow. And shall in this place both Recapitulate most of the things I have Dispersedly deliver'd already concerning that Subject, and Recruit them. [pg 232] [pg 233]

And first, whereas Painters (as I noted above) are wont to make Green by tempering Blew and Yellow, both of them made into a soft Consistence, with either Water or Oyl, or some Liquor of Kin to one of those two, according as the Picture is to be Drawn with those they call *water Colours*, or those they term *Oyl Colours*, I found that by choosing fit Ingredients, and mixing them in the form of Dry Powders, I could do, what I could not if the Ingredients were temper'd up with a Liquor; But the Blew and Yellow Powders must not only be finely Ground, but such as that the Corpuscles of the one may not be too unequal to those of the other, lest by their Disproportionate Minuteness the Smaller cover and hide the Greater. We us'd with good success a slight Mixture of the fine Powder of Bise, with that of Orpiment, or that of good Yellow Oker, I say a *slight* Mixture, because we found that an *exquisite* Mixture did not do so well, but by lightly mingling the two Pigments in several little Parcels, those of them in which the Proportion and Manner of Mixture was more Lucky, afforded us a good Green.

2. We also learn'd in the Dye-houses, that Cloth being Dy'd Blew with Woad, is afterwards by the Yellow Decoction of *Luteola* or Woud-wax or Wood-wax Dy'd into a Green Colour. [pg 234]

3. You may also remember what we above Related, where we intimated, that having in a Darkn'd Room taken two Bodies, a Blew and a Yellow, and cast the Light Reflected from the one upon the other, we likewise obtain'd a Green.

4. And you may remember, that we observ'd a Green to be produc'd, when in the same Darkn'd Room we look'd at the Hole at which alone the Light enter'd, through the Green and Yellow parts of a sheet of Marbl'd Paper laid over one another.

5. We found too, that the Beams of the Sun being trajected through two pieces of Glass, the one Blew and the other Yellow, laid over one another, did upon a sheet of White paper on which they were made to fall, exhibit a lovely Green.

6. I hope also, that you have not already forgot, what was so lately deliver'd, concerning the composition of a Green, with a Blew and Yellow; of which most Authors would call the one a *Real*, and the other an *Emphatical*.

7. And I presume, you may have yet fresh in your memory, what the fourteenth Experiment informs you, concerning the exhibiting of a Green, by the help of a Blew and Yellow, that were both of them Emphatical. [pg 235]

8. Wherefore we will proceed to take notice, that we also devis'd a way of trying whether or no Metalline Solutions though one of them at least had its Colour Adventitious, by the mixture of the *Menstruum* employ'd to dissolve it, might not be made to compound a Green after the manner of other Bodies. And though this seem'd not easie to be perform'd by reason of the Difficulty of finding Metalline Solutions of the Colour requisite, that would mix without Præcipitating each other; yet after a while having consider'd the matter, the first Tryal afforded me the following Experiment. I took a High Yellow Solution of good Gold in *Aqua-Regis*, (made of *Aqua-fortis*, and as I remember half its weight of Spirit of Salt) To this I put a due Proportion of a deep and lovely Blew Solution of Crude Copper, (which I have elsewhere taught to be readily Dissoluble in strong Spirit of Urine) and these two Liquors though at first they seem'd a little to Curdle one another, yet being thoroughly mingl'd by Shaking, they presently, as had been Conjectur'd, united into a Transparent Green Liquor, which continu'd so for divers days that I kept it in a small Glass wherein 'twas made, only letting fall a little Blackish Powder to the Bottom. The other *Phænomena* of this Experiment belong not to this place, where it may suffice to take notice of the Production of a Green, and that the Experiment was more than once repeated with Success. [pg 236]

9. And lastly, to try whether this way of compounding Colours would hold ev'n in Ingredients actually melted by the Violence of the Fire, provided their Texture were capable of safely induring Fusion, we caus'd some Blew and Yellow Ammel to be long and well wrought together in the Flame of a Lamp, which being Strongly and Incessantly blown on them kept them in some degree of Fusion, and at length (for the Experiment requires some Patience as well as Skil) we

obtain'd the expected Ammel of a Green Colour.

I know not, *Pyrophilus*, whether it be worth while to acquaint you with the ways that came into my Thoughts, whereby in some measure to explicate the first of the mention'd ways of making a Green; for I have sometimes Conjectur'd, that the mixture of the Bise and the Orpiment produc'd a Green by so altering the Superficial Asperity, which each of those Ingredients had apart, that the Light Incident on the mixture was Reflected with differing Shades, as to Quantity, or Order, or both, from those of either of the Ingredients, and such as the Light is wont to be Modify'd with, when it Reflects from Grass, or Leaves, or some of those other Bodies that we are wont to call Green. And sometimes too I have doubted, whether the produced Green might not be partly at least deriv'd from this, That the Beams that Rebound from the Corpuscles of the Orpiment, giving one kind of stroak upon the *Retina*, whose Perception we call Yellow, and the Beams Reflected from the Corpuscles of the Bise, giving another stroak upon the same *Retina*, like to Objects that are Blew, the Contiguity and Minuteness of these Corpuscles may make the Appulse of the Reflected Light fall upon the *Retina* within so narrow a Compass, that the part they Beat upon being but as it were a Physical point, they may give a Compounded stroak, which may consequently exhibit a Compounded and new Kind of Sensation, as we see that two Strings of a Musical Instrument being struck together, making two Noises that arrive at the Ear at the same time as to Sense, yield a Sound differing from either of them, and as it were Compounded of both; Insomuch that if they be Discordantly ton'd, though each of them struck apart would yield a Pleasing Sound, yet being struck together they make but a Harsh and troublesome Noise. But this not being so fit a place to prosecute Speculations, I shall not insist, neither upon these Conjectures nor any others, which the Experiment we have been mentioning may have suggested to me. And I shall leave it to you, *Pyrophilus*, to derive what Instruction you can from comparing together the Various ways whereby a Yellow and a Blew can be made to Compound a Green. That which I now pretend to, being only to shew that the first of those mention'd ways, (not to take at present notice of the rest) does far better agree with our Conjectures about Colours, than either with the Doctrine of the Schools, or with that of the *Chymists*, both which seem to be very much Disfavour'd by it.

[pg 237]

[pg 238]

For first, since in the Mixture of the two mention'd Powders I could by the help of a very excellent *Microscope* (for ordinary ones will scarce serve the turn) discover that which seem'd to the naked Eye a Green Body, to be but a heap of Distinct, though very small Grains of Yellow Orpiment and Blew Bise confusedly enough Blended together, it appears that the Colour'd Corpuscles of either kind did each retain its own Nature and Colour; By which it may be guess'd, what meer Transposition and Juxtaposition of Minute and Singly unchang'd Particles of Matter can do to produce a new Colour; For that this Local Motion and new Disposition of the small parts of the Orpiment did Intervene is much more manifest than it is easie to Explicate how they should produce this new Green otherwise than by the new Manner of their being put together, and consequently by their new Disposition to Modifie the Incident Light by Reflecting it otherwise than they did before they were Mingl'd together.

[pg 239]

Secondly, The Green thus made being (if I may so speak) Mechanically produc'd, there is no pretence to derive it from I know not what incomprehensible Substantial Form, from which yet many would have us believe that Colours must flow; Nor does this Green, though a Real and Permanent, not a Phantastical and Vanid Colour, seem to be such an Inherent Quality as they would have it, since not only each part of the Mixture remains unalter'd in Colour, and consequently of a differing Colour from the Heap they Compose, but if the Eye be assisted by a *Microscope* to discern things better and more distinctly than before it could, it sees not a Green Body, but a Heap of Blew and Yellow Corpuscles.

[pg 240]

And in the third place, I demand what either Sulphur, or Salt, or Mercury has to do in the Production of this Green; For neither the Bise nor the Orpiment were indu'd with that Colour before, and the bare Juxtaposition of the Corpuscles of the two Powders that work not upon each other, but might if we had convenient Instruments be separated, unalter'd, cannot with any probability be imagin'd either to Increase or Diminish any of the three Hypostatical Principles, (to which of them soever the *Chymists* are pleas'd to ascribe Colours) nor does there here Intervene so much as Heat to afford them any colour to pretend, that at least there is made an Extraversion (as the *Helmontians* speak) of the Sulphur or of any of the two other supposed Principles; But upon this Experiment we have already Reflected enough, if not more than enough for once.

[pg 241]

### ***EXPERIMENT XVIII.***

But here, *Pyrophilus*, I must advertise you, that 'tis not every Yellow and every Blew that being mingl'd will afford a Green; For in case one of the Ingredients do not Act only as endow'd with such a Colour, but as having a power to alter the Texture of the Corpuscles of the other, so as to Indispose them to Reflect the Light, as Corpuscles that exhibit a Blew or a Yellow are wont to Reflect it, the emergent Colour may be not Green, but such as the change of Texture in the Corpuscles of one or both of the Ingredients qualifies them to shew forth; as for instance, if you let fall a few Drops of Syrrup of Violets upon a piece of White Paper, though the Syrrup being spread will appear Blew, yet mingling with it two or three Drops of the lately mention'd Solution of Gold, I obtain'd not a Green but a Reddish mixture, which I expected from the remaining Power of the Acid Salts abounding in the Solution, such Salts or Saline Spirits being wont, as we shall see anon, though weakn'd, so to work upon that Syrrup as to change it into a Red or Reddish Colour. And to confirm that for which I allege the former Experiment, I shall add this other, that having made a very strong and high-colour'd Solution of Filings of Copper with Spirit

[pg 242]



of Urine, though the *Menstruum* seem'd Glutted with the Metall, because I put in so much Filings that many of them remain'd for divers days Undissolv'd at the Bottom, yet having put three or four Drops of Syrrup of Violets upon White Paper, I found that the deep Blew Solution proportionably mingl'd with this other Blew Liquor did not make a Blew mixture, but, as I expected, a fair Green, upon the account of the Urinous Salt that was in the *Menstruum*.

### **EXPERIMENT XIX.**

To shew the *Chymists*, that Colours may be made to Appear or Vanish, where there intervenes no Accession or Change either of the Sulphureous, or the Saline, or the Mercurial principle (as they speak) of Bodies: I shall not make use of the Iris afforded by the Glass-prism, nor of the Colours to be seen in a fair Morning in those drops of Dew that do in a convenient manner Reflect and Refract the Beams of Light to the Eye; But I will rather mind them of what they may observe in their own Laboratories, namely, that divers, if not all, Chymical Essential Oyls, as also good Spirit of Wine, being shaken till they have good store of Bubbles, those Bubbles will (if attentively consider'd) appear adorn'd with various and lovely Colours, which all immediately Vanish, upon the relapsing of the Liquor that affords those Bubbles their Skins, into the rest of the Oyl, or Spirit of Wine, so that a Colourless Liquor may be made in a trice to exhibit variety of Colours, and may lose them in a moment without the Accession or Diminution of any of its Hypostatical Principles. And, by the way, 'tis not unworthy our notice, that some Bodies, as well Colourless, as Colour'd, by being brought to a great Thinness of parts, acquire Colours though they had none before, or Colours differing from them they were before endued with: For, not to insist on the Variety of Colours, that Water, made somewhat Glutinous by Sope, acquires, when 'tis blown into such Sphærical Bubbles as Boys are wont to make and play with; Turpentine (though it have a Colour deep enough of its own) may (by being blown into after a certain manner) be brought to afford Bubbles adorn'd with variety of Orient Colours, which though they Vanish after some while upon the breaking of the Bubbles, yet they would in likelihood always exhibit Colours upon their *Superfices*, (though not always the same in the same Parts of them, but Vary'd according to the Incidence of the Sight, and the Position of the Eye) if their Texture were durable enough: For I have seen one that was Skill'd at fashioning Glasses by the help of a Lamp, blowing some of them so strongly as to burst them, whereupon it was found, that the Tenacity of the Metall was such, that before it broke it suffer'd it self to be reduc'd into Films so extremely thin, that being kept clean they constantly shew'd on their Surfaces (but after the manner newly mention'd) the varying Colours of the Rain-bow, which were exceedingly Vivid, as I had often opportunity to observe in some, that I caus'd purposely to be made, to keep by me.

[pg 243]

[pg 244]

But lest it should be objected, that the above mentioned Instances are drawn from Transparent Liquors, it may possibly appear, not impertinent to add, what I have sometimes thought upon, and several times tried, when I was considering the Opinions of the *Chymists* about Colours, I took then a Feather of a convenient Bigness and Shape, and holding it at a fit distance betwixt my Eye and the Sun when he was near the Horizon, me thought there appear'd to me a Variety of little Rain-bows, with differing and very vivid Colours, of which none was constantly to be seen in the Feather; the like *Phænomenon* I have at other times (though not with altogether so good success) produc'd, by interposing at a due distance a piece of Black Ribband betwixt the almost setting Sun and my Eye, not to mention the Trials I have made to the same purpose, with other Bodies.

[pg 245]

### **EXPERIMENT XX.**

Take good Syrrup of Violets, Imprægnated with the Tincture of the flowers, drop a little of it upon a White Paper (for by that means the Change of Colour will be more conspicuous, and the Experiment may be practis'd in smaller Quantities) and on this Liquor let fall two or three drops of Spirit either of Salt or Vinegar, or almost any other eminently Acid Liquor, and upon the Mixture of these you shall find the Syrrup immediatly turn'd Red, and the way of Effecting such a Change has not been unknown to divers Persons who have produc'd the like, by Spirit of Vitriol, or juice of Limmons, but have Groundlessly ascrib'd the Effect to some Peculiar Quality of those two Liquors, whereas, (as we have already intimated) almost any Acid Salt will turn Syrrup of Violets Red. But to improve the Experiment, let me add what has not (that I know of) been hitherto observ'd, and has, when we first shew'd it them, appear'd something strange, even to those that have been inquisitive into the Nature of Colours; namely, that if instead of Spirit of Salt, or that of Vinegar, you drop upon the Syrrup of Violets a little Oyl of Tartar *per Deliquium*, or the like quantity of Solution of Potashes, and rubb them together with your finger, you shall find the Blew Colour of the Syrrup turn'd in a moment into a perfect Green, and the like may be perform'd by divers other Liquors, as we may have occasion elsewhere to Inform you.

[pg 246]

#### *Annotation upon the twentieth Experiment.*

The use of what we lately deliver'd concerning the way of turning Syrrup of Violets, Red or Green, may be this; That, though it be a far more common and procurable Liquor than the Infusion of *Lignum Nephriticum*, it may yet be easily substituted in its Room, when we have a mind to examine, whether or no the Salt predominant in a Liquor or other Body, wherein 'tis Loose and Abundant, belong to the Tribe of *Acid* Salts or not. For if such a Body turn the Syrrup of a Red or Reddish Purple Colour, it does for the most part argue the Body (especially if it be a distill'd Liquor) to abound with Acid Salt. But if the Syrrup be made Green, that argues the Predominant Salt to be of a Nature repugnant to that of the Tribe of Acids. For, as I find that

[pg 247]

either Spirit of Salt, or Oyl of Vitriol, or *Aqua-fortis*, or Spirit of Vinegar, or Juice of Lemmons, or any of the Acid Liquors I have yet had occasion to try, will turn Syrrup of Violets, of a *Red*, (or at least, of a *Reddish* Colour, so I have found, that not only the Volatile Salts of all Animal Substances I have us'd, as Spirit of Harts-horn, of Urine, of Sal-Armoniack, of Blood, &c. but also all the Alcalizate Salts I have employ'd, as the Solution of Salt of Tartar, of Pot-ashes, of common Wood-ashes, Lime-water, &c. will immediately change the Blew Syrrup, into a perfect Green. And by the same way (to hint that upon the by) I elsewhere show you, both the changes that Nature and Time produce, in the more Saline parts of some Bodies, may be discover'd, and also how ev'n such Chymically prepar'd Bodies, as belong not either to the Animal Kingdome, or to the Tribe of *Alkali's*, may have their new and superinduc'd Nature successfully Examin'd. In this place I shall only add, that not alone the Changing the Colour of the Syrrup, requires, that the Changing Body be more strong, of the Acid, or other sort of Salt that is Predominant in it, than is requisite for the working upon the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*; but that in this is also, the Operation of the formerly mention'd Salts upon our Syrrup, differs from their Operation upon our Tinctures, that in this Liquor, if the Cæruleous Colour be *Destroy'd* by an Acid Salt, it may be *Restor'd* by one that is either Volatile, or Lixivate; whereas in Syrrup of Violets, though one of these contrary Salts will *destroy* the Action of the other, yet neither of them will *restore* the Syrrup to its native Blew; but each of them will Change it into the Colour which it self doth (if I may so speak) affect, as we shall have Occasion to show in the Notes on the twenty fifth Experiment.

[pg 248]

### **EXPERIMENT XXI.**

[pg 249]

There is a Weed, more known to Plowmen than belov'd by them, whose Flowers from their Colour are commonly call'd *Blew-bottles*, and *Corn-weed* from their Growing among Corn<sup>18</sup>. These Flowers some Ladies do, upon the account of their Lovely Colour, think worth the being Candied, which when they are, they will long retain so fair a Colour, as makes them a very fine Sallad in the Winter. But I have try'd, that when they are freshly gather'd, they will afford a Juice, which when newly express'd, (for in some cases 'twill soon enough degenerate) affords a very deep and pleasant Blew. Now, (to draw this to our present Scope) by dropping on this fresh Juice, a little Spirit of Salt, (that being the Acid Spirit I had then at hand) it immediately turn'd (as I predicted) into a Red. And if instead of the Sowr Spirit I mingled with it a little strong Solution of an Alcalizate Salt, it did presently disclose a lovely Green; the same Changes being by those differing sorts of Saline Liquors, producible in this *Natural juice*, that we lately mention'd to have happen'd to that *factitious Mixture*, the Syrrup of Violets. And I remember, that finding this Blew Liquor, when freshly made, to be capable of serving in a Pen for an Ink of that Colour, I attempted by moistning one part of a piece of White Paper with the Spirit of Salt I have been mentioning, and another with some Alcalizate or Volatile Liquor, to draw a Line on the leisurely dry'd Paper, that should, e'vn before the Ink was dry, appear partly Blew, partly Red, and partly Green: But though the latter part of the Experiment succeeded not well, (whether because Volatile Salts are too Fugitive to be retain'd in the Paper, and Alcalizate ones are too Unctuous, or so apt to draw Moisture from the Air, that they keep the Paper from drying well) yet the former Part succeeded well enough; the Blew and Red being Conspicuous enough to afford a surprizing Spectacle to those, I acquaint not with (what I willingly allow you to call) the *Trick*.

[pg 250]

#### *Annotation upon the one and twentieth Experiment.*

But lest you should be tempted to think (*Pyrophilus*) that Volatile or Alcalizate Salts change Blews into Green, rather upon the score of the easie Transition of the former Colour into the latter, than upon the account of the Texture, wherein most Vegetables, that afford a Blew, seem, though otherwise differing, to be Allied, I will add, that when I purposely dissolv'd Blew Vitriol in fair Water, and thereby imbu'd sufficiently that Liquor with that Colour, a Lixivate Liquor, and a Urinous Salt being Copiously pour'd upon distinct Parcels of it, did each of them, though perhaps with some Difference, turn the Liquor not Green, but of a deep Yellowish Colour, almost like that of Yellow Oker, which Colour the Precipitated Corpuscles retain'd, when they had Leisurely subsided to the Bottom. What this Precipitated Substance is, it is not needfull now to Enquire in this place, and in another, I have shown you, that notwithstanding its Colour, and its being Obtainable from an Acid *Menstruum* by the help of Salt of Tartar, it is yet far enough from being the true Sulphur of Vitriol.

[pg 251]

### **EXPERIMENT XXII.**

Our next Experiment (*Pyrophilus*) will perhaps seem to be of a contrary Nature to the two former, made upon Syrrup of Violets, and Juice of Blew-bottles. For as in them by the Affusion of Oyl of Tartar, a Blewish Liquor is made Green, so in this, by the sole Mixture of the same Oyl, a Greenish Liquor becomes Blew. The hint of this Experiment was given us by the practice of some *Italian* Painters, who being wont to Counterfeit *Ultra-marine Azure* (as they call it) by Grinding Verdigrease with Sal-Armoniack, and some other Saline Ingredients, and letting them Rot (as they imagine) for a good while together in a Dunghill, we suppos'd, that the change of Colour wrought in the Verdigrease by this way of Preparation, must proceed from the Action of certain Volatile and Alcalizate Salts, abounding in some of the mingled Concretes, and brought to make a further Dissolution of the Copper abounding in the Verdigrease, and therefore we Conjectur'd, that if both the Verdigrease, and such Salts were dissolv'd in fair Water, the small Parts of both being therein more subdivided, and set at liberty, would have better access to each other, and thereby Incorporate much the more suddenly; And accordingly we found, that if upon a strong Solution of good French Verdigrease (for 'tis that we are wont to employ, as the best) you pour a

[pg 252]

[pg 253]

just quantity of Oyl of Tartar, and shake them well together, you shall immediately see a notable Change of Colour, and the Mixture will grow thick, and not transparent, but if you stay a while, till the Grosser part be Precipitated to, and settled in the Bottom, you may obtain a clear Liquor of a very lovely Colour, and exceeding delightful to the Eye. But, you must have a care to drop in a competent Quantity of Oyl of Tartar, for else the Colour will not be so Deep, and Rich; and if instead of this Oyl you employ a clear *Lixivium* of Pot-ashes, you may have an Azure somewhat Lighter or Paler than, and therefore differing from, the former. And if instead of either of these Liquors, you make use of Spirit of Urine, or of Harts-horn, you may according to the Quantity and Quality of the Spirit you pour in, obtain some further Variety (though scarce considerable) of Cæruleous Liquors. And yet lately by the help of this Urinous Spirit we made a Blew Liquor, which not a few Ingenious Persons, and among them, some, whose Profession makes them very Conversant with Colours, have looked upon with some wonder. But these Azure Colour'd Liquors should be freed from the Subsiding matter, which the Salts of Tartar or Urine precipitate out of them, rather by being Decanted, than by Filtration. For by the latter of these ways we have sometimes found, the Colour of them very much Impair'd, and little Superiour to that of the grosser Substance, that it left in the Filtre.

[pg 254]

### **EXPERIMENT XXIII.**

That Roses held over the Fume of Sulphur, may quickly by it be depriv'd of their Colour, and have as much of their Leaves, as the Fume works upon, burn'd pale, is an Experiment, that divers others have tried, as well as I. But (*Pyrophilus*) it may seem somewhat strange to one that has never consider'd the Compounded nature of Brimstone, That, whereas the Fume of Sulphur will, as we have said, Whiten the Leaves of Roses; That Liquor, which is commonly call'd Oyl of Sulphur *per Campanam*, because it is suppos'd to be made by the Condensation of these Fumes in Glasses shap't like Bells, into a Liquor, does powerfully heighten the Tincture of Red Roses, and make it more Red and Vivid, as we have easily tried by putting some Red-Rose Leaves, that had been long dried, (and so had lost much of their Colour) into a Vial of fair Water. For a while after the Affusion of a convenient Quantity of the Liquor we are speaking of, both the Leaves themselves, and the Water they were Steep'd in, discover'd a very fresh and lovely Colour.

[pg 255]

### **EXPERIMENT XXIV.**

It may (*Pyrophilus*) somewhat serve to Illustrate, not only the Doctrine of *Pigments*, and of *Colours*, but divers other Parts of the *Corpuscular Philosophy*; as that explicates Odours, and many other things, not as the Schools by Aery Qualities, but by Real, though extremely Minute Bodies; to examine, how much of a Colourless Liquor, a very small Parcel of a Pigment may Imbue with a *discernable* Colour. And though there be scarce any thing of Preciseness to be expected from such Trials, yet I presum'd, that (at least) I should be able to show a much further Subdivision of the Parts of Matter into *Visible* Particles, than I have hitherto found taken notice of, and than most men would imagine; no Body, that I know of, having yet attempted to reduce this Matter to any Measure.

The Bodies, the most promising for such a purpose, might seem to be the Metalls, especially Gold, because of the Multitude, and Minuteness of its Parts, which might be argu'd from the incomparable Closeness of its Texture: But though we tried a Solution of Gold made in *Aqua Regia* first, and then in fair Water; yet in regard we were to determine the Pigment we employ'd, not by *Bulk* but *Weight*, and because also, that the Yellow Colour of Gold is but a faint one in Comparison of the deep Colour of *Cochineel*, we rather chose this to make our Trials with. But among divers of these it will suffice to set down one, which was carefully made in Vessels conveniently Shap'd; (and that in the presence of a Witness, and an Assistant) the Sum whereof I find among my *Adversaria*, Registred in the following Words. To which I shall only premise, (to lessen the wonder of so strange a diffusion of the Pigment) That *Cochineel* will be better Dissolv'd, and have its Colour far more heightn'd by Spirit of Urine, than (I say not by common Water, but) by Rectify'd Spirit of Wine it self.

[pg 256]

The Note I spoke off is this. [One Grain of *Cochineel* dissolv'd in a pretty Quantity of Spirit of Urine, and then dissolv'd further by degrees in fair Water, imparted a discernable, though but a very faint Colour, to about six Glass-fulls of Water, each of them containing about forty three Ounces and an half, which amounts to above a hundred twenty five thousand times its own Weight.]

[pg 257]

### **EXPERIMENT XXV.**

It may afford a considerable Hint (*Pyrophilus*) to him, that would improve the Art of Dying, to know what change of Colours may be produc'd by the three several sorts of Salts already often mention'd, (some or other of which may be procur'd in Quantity at reasonable Rates) in the Juices, Decoctions, Infusions, and (in a word) the more soluble parts of Vegetables. And, though the design of this Discourse be the Improvement of Knowledge, not of Trades: yet thus much I shall not scruple to intimate here, That the Blew Liquors, mention'd in the twentieth and one and twentieth Experiments, are far from being the only Vegetable Substances, upon which Acid, Urinous, and Alcalizate Salts have the like Operations to those recited in those two Experiments. For Ripe *Privet Berries* (for instance) being crush'd upon White Paper, though they stain it with a Purplish Colour, yet if we let fall on some part of it two or three drops of Spirit of Salt, and on the other part a little more of the Strong Solution of Pot-ashes, the former Liquor immediately turn'd

[pg 258]

that part of the Thick juice or Pulp, on which it fell, into a lovely Red, and the latter turn'd the other part of it into a delightfull Green. Though I will not undertake, that those Colours in that Substance shall not be much more Orient, than Lasting; and though (*Pyrophilus*) this Experiment may seem to be almost the same with those already deliver'd concerning Syrrup of Violets, and the Juice of Blew-bottles, yet I think it not amiss to take this Occasion to inform you, that this Experiment reaches much farther, than perhaps you yet imagine, and may be of good Use to those, whom it concerns to know, how Dying Stuffs may be wrought upon by Saline Liquors. For, I have found this Experiment to succeed in so many Various Berries, Flowers, Blossoms, and other finer Parts of Vegetables, that neither my Memory, nor my Leisure serves me to enumerate them. And it is somewhat surprizing to see, by how Differingly-colour'd Flowers, or Blossoms, (for example) the Paper being stain'd, will by an Acid Spirit be immediately turn'd Red, and by any *Alcaly* or any Urinous Spirit turn'd Green; insomuch that ev'n the crush'd Blossoms of *Meserion*, (which I gather'd in Winter and frosty Weather) and those of Pease, crush'd upon White Paper, how remote soever their Colours be from Green, would in a moment pass into a deep Degree of that Colour, upon the Touch of an Alcalizate Liquor. To which let us add, That either of those new Pigments (if I may so call them) may by the Affusion of enough of a contrary Liquor, be presently chang'd from Red into Green, and from Green into Red, which Observation will hold also in Syrrup of Violets, Juices of Blew-bottles, &c.

[pg 259]

#### *Annotation.*

After what I have formerly deliver'd to evince, That there are many Instances, wherein new Colours are produc'd or acquir'd by Bodies, which *Chymists* are wont to think destitute of Salt, or to whose change of Colours no new Accession of Saline Particles does appear to contribute, I think we may safely enough acknowledge, that we have taken notice of so many Changes made by the Intervention of Salts in the Colours of Mix'd Bodies, that it has lessen'd our Wonder, That though *many Chymists* are wont to ascribe the Colours of Such Bodies to their Sulphureous, and *the rest* to their Mercurial Principle; yet *Paracelsus* himself directs us in the Indagation of Colours, to have an Eye principally upon Salts, as we find in that passage of his, wherein he takes upon him to Oblige his Readers much by Instructing them, of what things they are to expect the Knowledge from each of the three distinct Principles of Bodies. *Alias* (says he) *Colorum similis ratio est: De quibus brevem institutionem hanc attendite, quod scilicet colores omnes ex Sale prodeant. Sal enim dat colorem, dat Balsamum.*<sup>19</sup> And a little beneath. *Iam natura Ipsa colores protrahit ex sale, cuique speciei dans illum, qui ipsi competit, &c.* After which he concludes; *Itaque qui rerum omnium corpora cognoscere vult, huic opus est, ut ante omnia cognoscat Sulphur, Ab hoc, qui desiderat novisse Colores is scientiam istorum petat à Sale, Qui scire vult Virtutes, is scrutetur arcana Mercurii. Sic nimirum fundamentum hauserit Mysteriorum, in quolibet crescenti indagandum, prout natura cuilibet speciei ea ingessit.* But though *Paracelsus* ascribes to each of his belov'd Hypostatical Principles, much more than I fear will be found to belong to it; yet if we please to consider Colours, not as *Philosophers*, but as *Dyers*, the concurrence of Salts to the striking and change of Colours, and their Efficacy, will, I suppose, appear so considerable, that we shall not need to quarrel much with *Paracelsus*, for ascribing in this place (for I dare not affirm that he uses to be still of one Mind) the Colours of Bodies to their Salts, if by Salts he here understood, not only Elementary Salts, but such also as are commonly taken for Salts, as Allom, Crystals of Tartar, Vitriol, &c. because the Saline principle does chiefly abound in them, though indeed they be, as we elsewhere declare, mix'd Bodies, and have most of them, besides what is Saline, both Sulphureous, Aqueous, and Gross or Earthy parts.

[pg 260]

[pg 261]

But though (*Pyrophilus*) I have observ'd a Red and Green to be produc'd, the former, by Acid Salts, the later by Salts not Acid, in the express Juices of so many differing Vegetable Substances, that the Observation, if persued, may prove (as I said) of good Use: yet to show you how much e'vn these Effects depend upon the particular Texture of Bodies, I must subjoyn some cases wherein I (who am somewhat backwards to admit Observations for Universal) had the Curiosity to discover, that the Experiments would not Uniformly succeed, and of these Exceptions, the chief that I now remember, are reducible to the following three.

[pg 262]

#### ***EXPERIMENT XXVI.***

And, (first) I thought fit to try the Operation of Acid Salts upon Vegetable Substances, that are already and by their own Nature Red. And accordingly I made Trial upon Syrrup of Clove-july-flowers, the clear express'd Juice of the succulent Berries of *Spina Cervina*, or Buckthorn (which I had long kept by me for the sake of its deep Colour) upon Red Roses, Infusion of Brazil, and divers other Vegetable Substances, on some of which crush'd (as is often mention'd) upon White Paper, (which is also to be understood in most of these Experiments, if no Circumstance of them argue otherwise) Spirit of Salt either made no considerable Change, or alter'd the Colour but from a Darker to a Lighter Red. How it will succeed in many other Vegetable Juices, and Infusions of the same Colour, I have at present so few at hand, that I must leave you to find it out your self. But as for the Operation of the other sorts of Salts upon these Red Substances, I found it not very Uniform, some Red, or Reddish Infusions, as of Roses, being turn'd thereby into a dirty Colour, but yet inclining to Green. Nor was the Syrrup of Clove-july-flowers turn'd by the solution of Pot-ashes to a much better, though somewhat a Greener, Colour. Another sort of Red Infusions was by an *Alcaly* not turn'd into a Green, but avanc'd into a Crimson, as I shall have occasion to note ere long. But there were other sorts, as particularly the lovely Colour'd juice of Buckthorn Berries, that readily pass'd into a lovely Green.

[pg 263]

## ***EXPERIMENT XXVII.***

Among other Vegetables, which we thought likely to afford Exceptions to the General Observation about the differing Changes of Colours produc'd by Acid and Sulphureous Salts, we thought fit to make Trial upon the Flowers of *Jasmin*, they being both White as to Colour, and esteem'd to be of a more Oily nature than other Flowers. Whereupon having taken the White parts only of the Flowers, and rubb'd them somewhat hard with my Finger upon a piece of clean Paper, it appear'd very little Discolour'd. Nor had Spirit of Salt, wherewith I moisten'd one part of it, any considerable Operation upon it. But Spirit of Urine, and somewhat more effectually a strong Alcalizate Solution, did immediately turn the almost Colourless Paper moisten'd by the Juice of the *Jasmin*, not as those Liquors are wont to do, when put upon the Juices of other Flowers, of a good Green, but of a Deep, though somewhat Greenish Yellow, which Experiment I did afterwards at several times repeat with the like success. But it seems not that a great degree of Unctuousness is necessary to the Production of the like Effects, for when we try'd the Experiment with the Leaves of those purely White Flowers that appear about the end of Winter, and are commonly call'd *Snow drops*, the event, was not much unlike that, which, we have been newly mentioning.

[pg 264]

## ***EXPERIMENT XXVIII.***

Another sort of Instances to show, how much changes of Colour effected by Salts, depend upon the particular Texture of the Colour'd Bodies, has been afforded me by several *Yellow* Flowers, and other Vegetables, as Mary-gold Leaves, early Prim-roses, fresh Madder, &c. For being rubb'd upon White Paper, till they imbued it with their Colour, I found not, that by the addition of Alcalizate Liquors, nor yet by that of an Urinous Spirit, they would be turn'd either Green or Red: nor did so Acid a Spirit, as that of Salt, considerably alter their Colour, save that it seem'd a little to Dilute it. Only in some early Prim-roses it destroy'd the greatest part of the Colour, and made the Paper almost White agen. And Madder also afforded some thing peculiar, and very differing from what we have newly mention'd: For having gather'd Some Roots of it, and, (whilst they were recent) express'd upon White Paper the Yellow Juice, an Alcalizate Solution drop'd upon it did not turn it either Green or White, but Red. And the bruis'd Madder it self being drench'd with the like Alcalizate Solution, exchang'd also its Yellowishness for a Redness.

[pg 265]

### *An admonition touching the four preceding Experiments.*

[pg 266]

Having thus (*Pyrophilus*) given you divers Instances, to countenance the General observation deliver'd in the twenty fifth Experiment, and divers Exceptions whereby it ought to be Limited; I must leave the further Inquiry into these Matters to your own Industry. For not remembring at present many of those other Trials, long since made to satisfie my self about Particulars, and not having now the Opportunity to repeat them, I must content my Self to have given you the Hint, and the ways of prosecuting the search your Self; and only declare to you in general, that, As I have made many Trials, unmention'd in this Treatise, whose Events were agreeable to those mention'd in the twenty fifth Experiment, so (to name now no other Instances) what I have try'd with Acid and Sulphureous Salts upon the Pulp of Juniper Berries, rubb'd upon White Paper, inclines me to think, That among that vast Multitude, and strange Variety of Plants that adorn the face of the Earth, perhaps many other Vegetables may be found, on which such *Menstruums* may not have such Operations, as upon the Juice of Violets, Pease-blossoms, &c. no nor upon any of those three other sorts of Vegetables, that I have taken notice of in the three fore-going Experiments. It sufficiently appearing ev'n by these, that the effects of a Salt upon the Juices of particular Vegetables do very much depend upon their particular Textures.

[pg 267]

## ***EXPERIMENT XXIX.***

It may be of some Use towards the discovery of the nature of these Changes, which the Alimental Juice receives in some Vegetables, according to the differing degrees of their Maturity, and according to the differing kinds of Plants of the same Denomination, to observe what Operation Acid, Urinous, and Alcalizate Salts will have upon the Juices of the several sorts of the Vegetable substances I have been mentioning.

To declare my meaning by an Example, I took from the same Cluster, one Blackberry full Ripe, and another that had not yet gone beyond a Redness, and rubbing apiece of white Paper, with the former, I observ'd, that the Juice adhering to it was of adark Reddish Colour, full of little Black Specks; and that this Juice by a drop of a strong *Lixivium*, was immediately turn'd into a Greenish Colour deep enough, by as much Urinous Spirit into a Colour much of Kin to the former, though somewhat differing, and fainter; and by a drop of Spirit of Salt into a fine and lightsome Red: where as the Red Berry being in like manner rubb'd upon Paper, left on it a Red Colour, which was very little alter'd by the Acid Spirit newly nam'd, and by the Urinous and Lixivate Salts receiv'd changes of Colour differing from those that had been just before produc'd in the dark Juice of the Ripe Blackberry.

[pg 268]

I remember also, that though the Infusion of Damask-Roses would as well, though not so much, as that of Red, be heightned by Acid Spirits to an intense degree of Redness, and by Lixivate Salts be brought to a Darkish Green; yet having for Trials sake taken a Rose, whose Leaves, which were large and numerous, like those of a Province Rose, were perfectly Yellow, though in a Solution of Salt of Tartar, they afforded a Green Blewish Tincture, yet I did not by an Acid Liquor



obtain a Red one; all that the Saline Spirit I employ'd, perform'd, being (if I much misremember not) to Dilute Somewhat the Yellowness of the Leaves. I would also have tried the Tincture of Yellow Violets, but could procure none. And if I were in those Islands of *Banda*, which are made Famous as well as Rich, by being the almost only places, where Cloves will prosper, I should think it worth my Curiosity to try, what Operation the three differing Kinds of Salts, I have so often mention'd, would have upon the Juice of this Spice, (express'd at the several Seasons of it) as it grows upon the Tree. Since good Authors inform us, (of what is remarkable) that these whether Fruits, or Rudiments of Fruits, are at first *White*, afterward *Green*, and then *Reddish*, before they be beaten off the Tree, after which being Dry'd before they are put up, they grow *Blackish* as we see them. And one of the recentest *Herbarists* informs us, that the Flower grows upon the top of the Clove it self, consisting of four small Leaves, like a Cherry Blossom, but of an excellent *Blew*. But (*Pyrophilus*) to return to our own Observations, I shall add, that I the rather choose, to mention to you an Example drawn from Roses, because that though I am apt to think, as I elsewhere advertise, that something may be guess'd at about some of the Qualities of the Juices of Vegetables, by the Resemblance or Disparity that we meet with in the Changes made of their Colours, by the Operation of the same kinds of Salts; yet that those Conjectures should be very warily made, may appear among other things, by the Instance I have chosen to give in Roses. For though, (as I formerly told you) the Dry'd Leaves, both of the Damask, and of Red ones, give a Red Tincture to Water sharpen'd with Acid Salts, yet the one sort of Leaves is known to have a Purgative faculty,<sup>20</sup> and the other are often, and divers ways, employ'd for Binding.

And I also choose (*Pyrophilus*) to subjoyn this twenty ninth Experiment to those that precede it, about the change of the Colours of Vegetables by Salts, for these two reasons: The first, that you may not easily entertain Suspitions, if in the Trials of an Experiment of some of the Kinds formerly mention'd, you should meet with an Event somewhat differing from what my Relations may have made you expect. And the second, That you may hereby be invited to discern, that it may not be amiss to take notice of the particular Seasons wherein you gather the Vegetables which in Nicer Experiments you make use of. For, if I were not hindred both by haste and some justifiable Considerations, I could perhaps add considerable Instances, to those lately deliver'd, for the making out of this Observation; but for certain reasons I shall at present substitute a remarkable passage to be met with in that Laborious Herbarist Mr. *Parkinson*, where treating of the Virtues of the (already divers times mention'd) Buckthorn Berries, he subjoyns the following account of several Pigments that are made of them, not only according to the several ways of Handling them, but according to the differing Seasons of Maturity, at which they are Gather'd; *Of these Berries*, (says he) *are made three several sorts of Colours as they shall be gather'd, that is, being gather'd while they are Green, and kept Dry, are call'd Sapberries, which being steep'd into some Allom-water, or fresh bruis'd into Allom-water, they give a reasonable fair Yellow Colour which Painters use for their Work, and Book-binders to Colour the edges of Books, and Leather-dressers to Colour Leather, as they use also to make a Green Colour, call'd Sap-green, taken from the Berries when they are Black, being bruis'd and put into a Brass or Copper Kettle or Pan, and there suffer'd to abide three or four Days, or a little heated upon the Fire, and some beaten Allom put unto them, and afterwards press'd forth, the Juice or Liquor is usually put in great Bladders tied with strong thred at the Head and hung up untill it be Dry, which is dissolv'd in Water or Wine, but Sack (he affirms) is the best to preserve the Colour from Starving, (as they call it) that is, from Decaying, and make it hold fresh the longer. The third Colour (where of none (says he) that I can find have made mention but only Tragus) is a Purplish Colour, which is made of the Berries suffer'd to grow upon the Bushes untill the middle or end of November, that they are ready to drop from the Trees.*

And, I remember (*Pyrophilus*) that I try'd, with a success that pleas'd me well enough, to make such a kind of Pigment, as Painters call Sap-green, by a way not unlike that, deliver'd here by our Author, but I cannot now find any thing relating to that matter among my loose Papers. And my Trials were made so many years ago, that I dare not trust my Memory for Circumstances, but will rather tell you, that in a noted Colour-shop, I brought them by Questions to confess to me, that they made their Sap-green much after the ways by our *Botanist* here mention'd. And on this occasion I shall add an Observation, which though it does not strictly belong to this place, may well enough be mention'd here, namely, that I find by an account given us by the Learned *Clusius*, of *Alaternus*, that ev'n the GROSSER Parts of the same Plant, are some of them one Colour, and some another; For speaking of that Plant, he tells us, that the *Portugalls* use the Bark to Dye their Nets into a Red Colour, and with the Chips of the Wood, which are Whitish, they Dye a Blackish Blew.

### **EXPERIMENT XXX.**

Among the Experiments that tend to shew that the change of Colours in Bodies may proceed from the Vary'd Texture of their Parts, and the consequent change of their Disposition to Reflect or Refract the Light, that sort of Experiments must not be left unmention'd, which is afforded us by Chymical Digestions. For, if *Chymists* will believe several famous Writers about what they call the Philosophers Stone, they must acknowledge that the same Matter, seal'd up Hermetically in a Philosophical Egg, will by the continuance of Digestion, or if they will have it so (for it is not Material in our case which of the two it be) of Decoction, run through a great Variety of differing Colours, before it come to that of the Noblest *Elixir*; whether that be Scarlet, or Purple, or what ever other Kind of Red. But without building any thing on so Obtruse and Questionable an Operation, (which yet may be pertinently represented to those that believe the thing) we may observe, that divers Bodies digested in carefully-clos'd Vessels, will in tract of time, change their

Colour: As I have elsewhere mention'd my having observ'd ev'n in Rectify'd Spirit of Harts-horn, and as is evident in the Precipitations of Amalgams of Gold, and Mercury, without Addition, where by the continuance of a due Heat the Silver-Colour'd Amalgam is reduc'd into a shining Red Powder. Further Instances of this Kind you may find here and there in divers places of my other Essays. And indeed it has been a thing, that has much contributed to deceive many *Chymists*, that there are more Bodies than one, which by Digestion will be brought to exhibit that Variety and Succession of Colours, which they imagine to be Peculiar to what they call the *True matter of the Philosophers*. But concerning this, I shall refer you to what you may elsewhere find in the Discourse written touching the passive Deceptions of *Chymists*, and more about the Production of Colours by Digestion you will meet with presently. Wherefore I shall now make only this Observation from what has been deliver'd, That in these Operations there appears not any cause to attribute the new Colours emergent to the Action of a new Substantial form, nor to any Increase or Decrement of either the Salt, Sulphur, or Mercury of the Matter that acquires new Colours: For the Vessels are clos'd, and these Principles according to the *Chymists* are Ingenerable and Incorruptible; so that the Effect seems to proceed from hence, that the Heat agitating and shuffling the Corpuscles of the Body expos'd to it, does in process of time so change its Texture, as that the Transposed parts do Modify the incident Light otherwise, than they did when the Matter appear'd of another Colour.

[pg 275]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXI.**

Among the several changes of Colour, which Bodies acquire or disclose by Digestion, it is very remarkable, that *Chymists* find a Redness rather than any other Colour in most of the Tinctures they Draw, and ev'n in the more Gross Solutions they make of almost all Concretes, that abound either with Mineral or Vegetable Sulphur, though the *Menstruum* employ'd about these Solutions or Tinctures be never so Limpid or Colourless.

[pg 276]

This we have observ'd in I know not how many Tinctures drawn with Spirit of Wine from *Jalap*, *Guaicum*, and several other Vegetables; and not only in the Solutions of *Amber*, *Benzoin*, and divers other Concretes made with the same *Menstruum*, but also in divers Mineral Tinctures. And, not to urge that familiar Instance of the Ruby of Sulphur, as *Chymists* upon the score of its Colour, call the Solution of Flowers of Brimstone, made with the Spirit of Turpentine, nor to take notice of other more known Examples of the aptness of Chymical Oyls, to produce a Red Colour with the Sulphur they extract, or dissolve; not to insist (I say) upon Instances of this nature, I shall further represent to you, as a thing remarkable, that, both Acid and Alcalizate Salts, though in most other cases of such contrary Operations, in reference to Colours, will with many Bodies that abound with Sulphureous, or with Oyl parts, produce a Red; as is manifest partly in the more Vulgar Instances of the Tinctures, or Solutions of Sulphur made with *Lixiviums*, either of Calcin'd Tartar or Pot-ashes, and other Obvious examples, partly by this, that the true Glass of Antimony extracted with some Acid Spirits, with or without Wine, will yield a Red Tincture, and that I know an Acid Liquor, which in a moment will turn Oyl of Turpentine into a deep Red. But among the many Instances I could give you of the easie Production of Redness by the Operation of Saline Spirit, as well as of Spirit of Wine; I remember two or three of those I have tried, which seem remarkable enough to deserve to be mention'd to you apart.

[pg 277]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXII.**

But before we set them down, it will not perhaps appear impertinent to premise;

That there seems to be a manifest Disparity betwixt Red Liquors, so that some of them may be said to have a Genuine Redness in comparison of others, that have a Yellowish Redness: For if you take (for example) a good Tincture of *Chochineel*, dilute it never so much with fair Water, you will not (as far as I can judge by what I have tried) be able to make it a Yellow Liquor. Insomuch that a Single drop of a rich Solution of *Cochineel* in Spirit of Urine, being Diluted with above an Ounce of fair Water, exhibited no Yellowishness at all, but a fair (though somewhat faint) Pinck or Carnation; and even when *Cochineel* was by degrees Diluted much beyond the newly mention'd Colour, by the way formerly related to you in the twenty fourth Experiment, I remember not, that there appear'd in the whole Trial any Yellow. But if you take Balsom of Sulphur (for Instance) though it may appear in a Glass, where it has a good Thickness, to be of a deep Red, yet if you shake the Glass, or pour a few drops on a sheet of White Paper, spreading them on it with your Finger, the Balsom that falls back along the sides of the Glass, and that which stains the Paper, will appear Yellow, not Red. And there are divers Tinctures, such as that of Amber made with Spirit of Wine, (to name now no more) that will appear either Yellow or Red, according as the Vessels that they fill, are Slender or Broad.

[pg 278]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXIII.**

But to proceed to the Experiments I was about to deliver; *First*; Oyl or Spirit of Turpentine, though clear as fair Water, being Digested upon the purely White Sugar of Lead, has, in a short time, afforded us a high Red Tincture, that some Artists are pleas'd to call the Balsom of *Saturn*, which they very much (and probably not altogether without cause) extoll as an excellent Medicine in divers Outward affections.

[pg 279]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXIV.**

Next, take of common Brimstone finely powdered five Ounces, of Sal-Armoniack likewise pulveriz'd an equal weight, of beaten Quick-lime six Ounces, mix these Powders exquisitely, and Distill them through a Retort plac'd in Sand by degrees of Fire, giving at length as intense a Heat as you well can in Sand, there will come over (if you have wrought well) a Volatile Tincture of Sulphur, which may probably prove an excellent Medicine, and should have been mention'd among the other Preparations of Sulphur, which we have elsewhere imparted to you, but that it is very pertinent to our present Subject, The change of Colours. For though none of the Ingredients be Red, the Distill'd Liquor will be so: and this Liquor if it be well Drawn, will upon a little Agitation of the Vial first unstop'd (especially if it be held in a Warmer hand) lend forth a copious Fume, not Red, like that of Nitre, but White; And sometimes this Liquor may be so Drawn, that I remember, not long since, I took pleasure to observe in a parcel of it, that Ingredients not Red, did not only yield by Distillation a Volatile Spirit that was Red, but though that Liquor did upon the bare opening of the Bottle it was kept in, drive us away with the plenty and sulphureous sent of a White steam which it sent forth, yet the Liquor it self being touch'd by our Fingers, did immediately Dye them Black.

[pg 280]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXV.**

The third and *last* Experiment I shall now mention to shew, how prone Bodies abounding in Sulphureous parts are to afford a Red Colour, is one, wherein by the Operation of a Saline Spirit upon a White or Whitish Body, which according to the *Chymists* should be altogether Sulphureous, a Redness may be produc'd, not (as in the former Experiments) slowly, but in the twinkling of an Eye. We took then of the Essential Oyl of Anniseeds, which has this Peculiarity, that in Cold weather it loses its Fluidity and the greatest part of its Transparency, and looks like a White or Whitish Oyntment, and near at hand seems to consist of a Multitude of little soft Scales: Of this Coagulated Stuff we spread a little with a Knife upon a piece of White Paper, and letting fall on it, and mixing with it a drop or two of Oyl of Vitriol, immediately (as we fore-saw) there emerg'd together with some Heat and Smoak, a Blood-Red Colour, which therefore was in a trice produc'd by two Bodies, whereof the one had but a Whitish Colour, and the other (if carefully rectify'd) had no Colour at all.

[pg 281]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXVI.**

But on this Occasion (*Pyrophilus*) we must add once for all, that in many of the above-recited Experiments, though the changes of Colour happen'd as we have mention'd them: yet the emergent or produc'd Colour is oft times very subject to Degenerate, both quickly and much. Notwithstanding which, since the Changes, we have set down, do happen presently upon the Operation of the Bodies upon each other, or at the times by us specify'd; *that* is sufficient both to justifie our Veracity, and to shew what we Intend; it not being Essential to the Genuineness of a Colour to be Durable. For a fading Leaf, that is ready to Rot, and moulder into Dust, may have as true a Yellow, as a Wedge of Gold, which so obstinately resists both Time and Fire. And the reason, why I take occasion from the former Experiment to subjoyn this general Advertisement, is, that I have several times observ'd, that the Mixture resulting from the Oyls of Vitriol, and of Anniseeds, though it acquire a thicker consistence than either of the Ingredients had, has quickly lost its Colour, turning in a very short time into a dirty Gray, at least in the Superficial parts, where 'tis expos'd to the Air; which last Circumstance I therefore mention, because that, though it seem probable, that this Degeneration of Colours may oft times and in divers cases proceed from the further Action of the Saline Corpuscles, and the other Ingredients upon one another, yet in many cases much of the Quick change of Colours seems ascribeable to the Air, as may be made probable by several reasons: The first whereof may be fetcht from the newly recited Example of the two Oyls; The next may be, that we have sometimes observ'd long Window-Curtains of light Colours, to have that part of them, which was expos'd to the Air, when the Window was open, of one Colour, and the lower part, that was sheltred from the Air by the Wall, of another Colour: And the third Argument may be fetch'd from divers Observations, both of others, and our own; For of that Pigment so well known in Painters Shops, by the name of *Turnsol*, our Industrious *Parkinson*, in the particular account he gives of the Plant that bears it, tells us also, That *the Berries when they are at their full Maturity, have within them between the outer Skin and the inward Kirmel or Seed, a certain Juice or Moisture, which being rubb'd upon Paper or Cloath, at the first appears of a fresh and lovely Green Colour, but presently changeth into a kind of Blewish Purple, upon the Cloath or Paper, and the same Cloath afterwards wet in Water, and wrung forth, will Colour the Water into a Claret Wine Colour, and these (concludes he) are those Raggs of Cloath, which are usually call'd Turnsol in the Druggists or Grocers Shops*<sup>21</sup>. And to this Observation of our *Botanist* we will add an Experiment of our own, (made before we met with That) which, though in many Circumstances, very differing, serves to prove the same thing; for having taken of the deeply Red Juice of *Buckthorn* Berries, which I bought of the Man that uses to sell it to the Apothecaries, to make their Syrrup *de Spina Cervina*, I let some of it drop upon a piece of White Paper, and having left it there for many hours, till the Paper was grown dry again, I found what I was inclin'd to suspect, namely, That this Juice was degenerated from a deep Red to a dirty kind of Greyish Colour, which, in a great part of the stain'd Paper seem'd not to have so much as an Eye of Red: Though a little Spirit of Salt or dissolv'd *Alcaly* would turn this unpleasant Colour (as formerly I told you it would change the not yet alter'd Juice) into a Red or Green. And to satisfie my self, that this Degeneration of Colour did not proceed from the Paper, I drop'd some of the deep Red or Crimson Juice upon a White glaz'd Tile, and suffering it to dry on there, I found that ev'n in that Body, on which it could not Soak, and by which it could not be

[pg 282]

[pg 283]

[pg 284]

Wrought, it nevertheless lost its Colour. And these Instances (*Pyrophilus*) I am the more carefull to mention to you, that you may not be much Surpris'd or Discourag'd, if you should sometimes miss of performing punctually what I affirm my self to have done in point of changing Colours; since in these Experiments the over-sight or neglect of such little Circumstances, as in many others would not be perhaps considerable, may occasion the mis-carrying of a Trial. And I was willing also to take this occasion of Advertising you in the repeating of the Experiments mention'd in this Treatise, to make use of the Juices of Vegetables, and other things prepar'd for your Trials, as soon as ever they are ready, lest one or other of them grow less fit, if not quite unfit by delay; and to estimate the Event of the Trials by the Change, that is produc'd presently upon the due and sufficient Application of Actives to Passives, (as they speak) because in many cases the effects of such Mixtures may not be lasting, and the newly produc'd Colour may in a little time degenerate. But, (*Pyrophilus*) I forgot to add to the two former Observations lately made about Vegetables, a third of the same Import, made in Mineral substances, by telling you, That the better to satisfie a Friend or two in this particular, I sometimes made, according to some Conjectures of mine, this Experiment; That having dissolv'd good Silver in *Aqua-fortis*, and Precipitated it with Spirit of Salt, upon the first Decanting of the Liquor, the remaining Matter would be purely White; but after it had lain a while uncover'd, that part of it, that was Contiguous to the Air, would not only lose its Whiteness, but appear of a very Dark and almost Blackish Colour, I say that part that was Contiguous to the Air, because if that were gently taken off, the Subjacent part of the same Mass would appear very White, till that also, having continu'd a while expos'd to the Air, would likewise Degenerate. Now whether the Air perform these things by the means of a Subtile Salt, which we elsewhere show it not to be destitute of, or by a peircing Moisture, that is apt easily to insinuate it self into the Pores of some Bodies, and thereby change their Texture, and so their Colour; Or by solliciting the Avolation of certain parts of the Bodies, to which 'tis Contiguous; or by some other way, (which possibly I may elsewhere propose and consider) I have not now the leisure to discourse. And for the same reason, though I could add many other Instances, of what I formerly noted touching the emergency of Redness upon the Digestion of many Bodies, insomuch that I have often seen upon the Borders of *France* (and probably we may have the like in *England*) a sort of Pears, which digested for some time with a little Wine, in a Vessel exactly clos'd, will in not many hours appear throughout of a deep Red Colour, (as also that of the Juice, wherein they are Stew'd, becomes) but ev'n on pure and white Salt of Tartar, pure Spirit of Wine, as clear as Rock-water, will (as we elsewhere declare) by long Digestion acquire a Redness; Though I say such Instances might be Multiply'd, and though there be some other Obvious changes of Colours, which happen so frequently, that they cannot but be as well Considerable as Notorious; such as is the Blackness of almost all Bodies burn'd in the open Air: yet our haste invites us to resign you the Exercise of enquiring into the Causes of these Changes. And certainly, the reason both *why* the Soots of such differing Bodies are almost all of them all Black, *why* so much the greater part of Vegetables should be rather Green than of any other Colour, and particularly (which more directly concerns this place) *why* gentle Heats do so frequently in Chymical Operations produce rather a Redness than another Colour in digested *Menstruums*, not only Sulphureous, as Spirit of Wine, but Saline, as Spirit of Vinegar, may be very well worth a serious Inquiry; which I shall therefore recommend to *Pyrophilus* and his Ingenious Friends.

### **EXPERIMENT XXXVII.**

It may seem somewhat strange, that if you take the Crimson Solution of *Cochineel*, or the Juice of Black Cherries, and of some other Vegetables that afford the like Colour, (which because many take but for a deep Red, we do with them sometimes call it so) and let some of it fall upon a piece of Paper, a drop or two of an Acid Spirit, such as Spirit of Salt, or *Aqua-fortis*, will immediately turn it into a fair Red. Whereas if you make an Infusion of Brazil in fair Water, and drop a little Spirit of Salt or *Aqua-fortis* into it, that will destroy its Redness, and leave the Liquor of a Yellow, (sometimes Pale) I might perhaps plausibly enough say on this occasion, that if we consider the case a little more attentively, we may take notice, that the action of the Acid Spirit seems in both cases, but to weaken the Colour of the Liquor on which it falls. And so though it destroy Redness in the Tincture of Brazil, as well as produce Red in the Tincture of *Chochineel*, its Operations may be Uniform enough, since as Crimson seems to be little else than a very deep Red, with (perhaps) an Eye of Blew, so some kinds of Red seem (as I have lately noted) to be little else than heightned Yellow. And consequently in such Bodies, the Yellow seems to be but a diluted Red. And accordingly Alcalizate Solutions and Urinous Spirits, which seem dispos'd to Deepen the Colours of the Juices and Liquors of most Vegetables, will not only restore the Solution of *Cochineel* and the Infusion of Brazil to the Crimson, whence the Spirit of Salt had chang'd them into a truer Red; but will also (as I lately told you) not only heightnen the Yellow Juice of Madder into Red, but advance the Red Infusion of Brazil to a Crimson. But I know not whether it will not be much safer to derive these Changes from vary'd Textures, than certain kinds of Bodies; and you will perhaps think it worth while, that I should add on this occasion, That it may deserve some Speculation, why, notwithstanding what we have been observing, though Blew and Purple seem to be deeper Colours than Red, and therefore the Juices of Plants of either of the two former Colours may (congruously enough to what has been just now noted) be turn'd Red by Spirit of Salt or *Aqua-fortis*, yet Blew Syrrup of Violets and some Purples should both by Oyl of Tartar and Spirit of Urine be chang'd into Green, which seems to be not a deeper but a more diluted Colour than Blew, if not also than Purple.

### **EXPERIMENT XXXVIII.**

It would much contribute to the History of Colours, if *Chymists* would in their Laboratories take a heedfull notice, and give us a faithfull account of the Colours observ'd in the Steams of Bodies either Sublim'd or Distill'd, and of the Colours of those Productions of the Fire, that are made up by the Coalition of those Steams. As (for Instance) we observe in the Distilling of pure Salt peter, that at a certain season of the Operation, the Body, though it seem either Crystalline, or White, affords very Red Fumes: whereas though Vitriol be Green or Blew, the Spirit of it is observ'd to come over in Whitish Fumes. The like Colour I have taken notice of in the Fumes of several other Concretes of differing Colours, and Natures, especially when Distill'd with strong Fires. And we elsewhere note, that ev'n Soot, as Black as it is, has fill'd our Receivers with such copious White Fumes, that they seem'd to have had their In-sides wash'd with Milk. And no less observable may be, the Distill'd Liqueurs, into which such Fumes convene, (for though we will not deny, that by skill and care a Reddish Liqueur may be obtain'd from Nitre) yet the common Spirit of it, in the making ev'n of which store of these Red Fumes are wont to pass over into the Receiver, appears not to be at all Red. And besides, that neither the Spirit of Vitriol, nor that of Soot is any thing White; And, besides also, that as far as I have observ'd, most (for I say not all) of the Empyreumatical Oyls of Woods, and other Concretes, are either of a deep Red, or of a Colour between Red and Black; besides this, I say, 'tis very remarkable that notwithstanding that great Variety of Colours to be met with in the Herbs, Flowers, and other Bodies wont to be Distill'd in *Balneo*: yet (as far at least as our common Distillers Experience reacheth) all the Waters and Spirits that first come over by that way of Distillation, leave the Colours of their Concretes behind them, though indeed there be one or two Vegetables not commonly taken notice of, whose Distill'd Liqueurs I elsewhere observe to carry over the Tincture of the Concrete with them. And as in Distillations, so in Sublimations, it were worth while to take notice of what comes up, in reference to our present scope, by purposely performing them (as I have in some cafes done) in conveniently shap'd Glasses, that the Colour of the ascending Fumes may be discern'd; For it may afford a Naturalist good Information to observe the Congruities or the Differences betwixt the Colours of the ascending Fumes, and those of the *Flowers*, they compose by their Convention. For it is evident, that these *Flowers*, do many of them in point of Colour, much differ, not only from one another, but oft times from the Concretes that afforded them. Thus, (not here to repeat what I formerly noted of the Black Soots of very differing Colour'd Bodies) though Camphire and Brimstone afford *Flowers* much of their own Colour, save that those of Brimstone are wont to be a little Paler, than the Lumps that yielded them; yet ev'n of Red *Benzoin*, that sublim'd Substance, which *Chymists* call its *Flowers*, is wont to be White or Whitish. And to omit other Instances, ev'n one and the same Black Mineral, Antimony, may be made to afford *Flowers*, some of them Red, and some Grey, and, which is more strange, some of them purely White. And 'tis the Prescription of some Glass-men by exquisitely mingling a convenient proportion of Brimstone, Sal-Armoniack, and Quicksilver, and Subliming them, together, to make a Sublimate of an excellent Blew; and though having caus'd the Experiment to be made, we found the produc'd Sublimate to be far from being of a lovely Colour, (as was promis'd) that there and there, it seem'd Blewish, and at least was of a Colour differing enough from either of the Ingredients, which is sufficient for our present purpose. But a much finer Colour is promis'd by some of the Empiricks, that pretend to Secrets, who tell us, that Orpiment, being Sublim'd, will afford among the Parts of it that fly Upward, some little Masses, which, though the Mineral it self be of a good Yellow, will be Red enough to emulate Rubies, both in Colour and Translucency. And this Experiment may, for ought I know, sometimes succeed; for I remember, that having in a small Bolt-head purposely sublim'd some powder'd Orpiment, we could in the Lower part of the Sublimate discern here and there some Reddish Lines, though much of the Upper part of the Sublimate consisted of a matter, which was not alone purely Yellow, but transparent almost like a Powder. And we have also this way obtain'd a Sublimate, the Lower part whereof though it consisted not of Rubies, yet the small pieces of it, which were Numerous enough, were of a pleasant Reddish Colour, and Glitter'd very prettily. But to insist on such kind of Trials and Observations (where the ascending Fumes of Bodies differ in Colour from the Bodies themselves) though it might indeed Inrich the History of Colours, would Robb me of too much of the little time I have to dispatch what I have further to tell you concerning them.

[pg 291]

[pg 292]

[pg 293]

[pg 294]

### ***EXPERIMENT XXXIX***

Take the dry'd Buds (or Blossoms) of the Pomegranate Tree, (which are commonly call'd in the Shops *Balaustiums*) pull off the Reddish Leaves, and by a gentle Ebullition of them in fair Water, or by a competent Infusion of them in like Water well heated, extract a faint Reddish Tincture, which if the Liqueur be turbid, you may Clarifie it by Filtrating it Into this, if you pour a little good Spirit of Urine, or some other Spirit abounding in the like sort of Volatile Salts, the Mixture will presently turn of a dark Greenish Colour, but if instead of the fore-mention'd Liqueur, you drop into the simple Infusion a little rectify'd Spirit of Sea-Salt, the Pale and almost Colourless Liqueur will immediately not only grow more Transparent, but acquire a high Redness, like that of Rich Claret Wine, which so suddenly acquir'd Colour, may as quickly be Destroy'd and turn'd into a dirty Blewish Green, by the affusion of a competent quantity of the above-mention'd Spirit of Urine.

[pg 295]

#### *Annotation.*

This Experiment may bring some Light to, and receive some from a couple of other Experiments, that I remember I have met with in the ingenious *Gassendus's* Animadversions upon *Epicurus's* Philosophy, whilst I was turning over the Leaves of those Learned Commentaries; (my Eyes being too weak to let me read such Voluminous Books quite thorough) And I the less scruple



(notwithstanding my contrary Custom in this Treatise) to set down these Experiments of another, because I shall a little improve the latter of them, and because by comparing there with that which I have last recited, we may be assisted to Conjecture upon what account it is, that Oyl of Vitriol heightens the Tincture of Red-rose Leaves, since Spirit of Salt, which is a highly Acid *Menstruum*, but otherwise differing enough from Oyl of Vitriol, does the same thing. Our Authors Experiments then, as we made them, are these; We took about a Glass-full of luke-warm Water, and in it immerg'd a quantity of the Leaves of *Senna*, and presently upon the Immersion there did not appear any Redness in the Water, but dropping into it a little Oyl of Tartar, the Liquor soon discover'd a Redness to the watchfull Eye, whereas by a little of that Acid Liquor of Vitriol, which is like the former, undeservedly called Oyl, such a Colour would not be extracted from the infused *Senna*. On the other side we took some Red-rose Leaves dry'd, and having shaken them into a Glass of fair Water, they imparted to it no Redness, but upon the affusion of a little Oyl of Vitriol the Water was immediately turn'd Red, which it would not have been, if instead of Oyl of Vitriol, we had imployed Oyl of Tartar to produce that Colour: That these were *Gassendus* his Experiments, I partly remember, and was assur'd by a Friend, who lately Transcribed them out of *Gassendus* his Book, which I therefore add, because I have not now that Book at hand. And the design of *Gassendus* in these Experiments our Friend affirms to be, to prove, that of things not Red a Redness may be made only by Mixture, and the Varied position of parts, wherein the Doctrine of that Subtil Philosopher doth not a little Authorize, what we have formerly delivered concerning the Emergency and Change of Colours. But the instances, that we have out of him set down, seem not to be the most Eminent, that may be produced of this truth: For our next Experiment will shew the production of several Colours out of Liquors, which have not any of them any such Colour, nor indeed any discernable one at all; and whereas though our Author tells us, that there was no Redness either in the Water, or the Leaves of *Senna*, or the Oyl of Tartar; And though it be true, that the Predominant Colour of the Leaves of *Senna* be another than Red, yet we have try'd, that by steeping that Plant a Night even in Cold water, it would afford a very deep Yellow or Reddish Tincture without the help of the Oyl of Tartar, which seems to do little more than assist the Water to extract more nimbly a plenty of that Red Tincture, wherewith the Leaves of *Senna* do of themselves abound, and having taken off the Tincture of *Senna*, made only with fair Water, before it grew to be Reddish, and Decanted it from the Leaves, we could not perceive, that by dropping some Oyl of Tartar into it, that Colour was considerable, though it were a little heightned into a Redness; which might have been expected, if the particles of the Oyl did eminently Co-operate, otherwise than we have expressed, to the production of this Redness.

[pg 296]

[pg 297]

[pg 298]

And as for the Experiment with Red-rose Leaves, the same thing may be alleged, for we found that such Leaves by bare Infusion for a Night and Day in fair Water, did afford us a Tincture bordering at least upon Redness, and that Colour being conspicuous in the Leaves themselves, would not by some seem so much to be produc'd as to be extracted by the affusion of Oyl of Vitriol. And the Experiment try'd with the dry'd Leaves of Damask-roses succeeded but imperfectly, but that is indeed observable to our Authors purpose, that Oyl of Tartar will not perform in this Experiment what Oyl of Vitriol doth; but because this last named Liquor is not so easily to be had, give me leave to Advertise you, that the Experiment will succeed, if instead of it you imploy *Aqua-fortis*. And though some Trials of our own formerly made, and others easily deducible from what we have already deliver'd, about the different Families and Operations of Salt, might enable us to present you an Experiment upon Red-rose Leaves, more accommodated to our Authors purpose, than that which he hath given us; yet our Reverence to so Candid a Philosopher, invites us rather to improve his Experiment, than substitute another in its place. Take therefore of the Tincture of Red-rose Leaves, (for with Damask-rose Leaves the Experiment succeedeth not well) made as before hath been taught with a little Oyl of Vitriol, and a good quantity of fair Water, pour off this Liquor into a clear Vial, half fill'd with Limpid water; till the Water held against the Light have acquir'd a competent Redness, without losing its Transparency, into this Tincture drop leisurely a little good Spirit of Urine, and shaking the Vial, which you must still hold against the Light, you shall see the Red Liquor immediately turn'd into a fine Greenish Blew, which Colour was not to be found in any of the Bodies, upon whose Mixture it emerg'd, and this Change is the more observable, because in many Bodies the Degenerating of Blew into Red is usual enough, but the turning of Red into Blew is very unfrequent. If at every drop of Spirit of Urine you shake the Vial containing the Red Tincture, you may delightfully observe a pretty variety of Colours in the passage of that Tincture from a Red to a Blew, and sometimes we have this way hit upon such a Liquor, as being look't upon against and from the Light, did seem faintly to emulate the above-mention'd Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*. And if you make the Tincture of Red-roses very high, and without Diluting it with fair Water, pour on the Spirit of Urine, you may have a Blew so deep, as to make the Liquor Opacous, but being dropt upon White Paper the Colour will soon disclose it self. Also having made the Red, and consequently the Blew Tincture very Transparent, and suffer'd it to rest in a small open Vial for a Day or two, we found according to our Conjecture, that not only the Blew but the Red Colour also was Vanish'd; the clear Liquor being of a bright Amber Colour, at the bottom of which subsided a Light, but Copious feculency of almost the same Colour, which seems to be nothing but the Tincted parts of the Rose Leaves drawn out by the Acid Spirits of the Oyl of Vitriol, and Precipitated by the Volatile Salt of the Spirit of Urine, which makes it the more probable, that the Redness drawn by the Oyl of Vitriol, was at least as well an extraction of the Tinging parts of the Roses, as a production of Redness; and lastly, if you be destitute of Spirit of Urine, you may change the Colour of the Tincture of Roses with many other Sulphureous Salts, as a strong Solution of Pot-ashes, Oyl of Tartar, &c. which yet are seldome so free from Feculency, as the Spirituous parts of Urine becomes by repeated Distillation.

[pg 299]

[pg 300]

[pg 301]

On this, occasion, I call to mind, that I found, a way of producing, though not the same kind of Blew, as I have been mentioning, yet a Colour near of Kin to it, namely, a fair Purple, by imploying a Liquor not made Red by Art, instead of the Tincture of Red-roses, made with an Acid Spirit; And my way was only to take Log-wood, (a Wood very well known to Dyers) having by Infusion the Powder of it a while in fair Water made that Liquor Red, I dropt into it a *Tantillum* of an Urinous Spirit, as that of Sal-Armoniack, (and I have done the same thing with an *Alcali*) by which the Colour was in a moment turn'd into a Rich, and lovely Purple. But care must be had, that you let not fall into a Spoonfull above two or three Drops, lest the Colour become so deep, as to make the Liquor too Opacous. And (to answer the other part of *Gassendus* his Experiment) if instead of fair Water, I infus'd the Log-wood in Water made somewhat sour by the Acid Spirit of Salt, I should obtain neither a Purple Liquor, nor a Red, but only a Yellow one.

[pg 302]

### EXPERIMENT XL.

The Experiment I am now to mention to you, *Pyrophilus*, is that which both you, and all the other *Virtuosi* that have seen it, have been pleas'd to think very strange; and indeed of all the Experiments of Colours, I have yet met with, it seems to be the fittest to recommend the Doctrine propos'd in this Treatise, and to shew that we need not suppose, that all Colours must necessarily be Inherent Qualities, flowing from the Substantial Forms of the Bodies they are said to belong to, since by a bare Mechanical change of Texture in the Minute parts of Bodies; two Colours may in a moment be Generated quite *De novo*, and utterly Destroy'd. For there is this difference betwixt the following Experiment, and most of the others deliver'd in these Papers, that in this, the Colour that a Body already had, is not chang'd into another, but betwixt two Bodies, each of them apart devoid of Colour, there is in a moment generated a very deep Colour, and which if it were let alone, would be permanent; and yet by a very small Parcel of a third Body, that has no Colour of its own, (lest some may pretend I know not what Antipathy betwixt Colours) this otherwise permanent Colour will be in another trice so quite Destroy'd, that there will remain no foot-steps either of it or of any other Colour in the whole Mixture.

[pg 303]

The Experiment is very easie, and it is thus perform'd: Take good common Sublimate, and fully satiate with it what quantity of Water you please, Filtre the Solution carefully through clean and close Paper, that it may drop down as Clear and Colourless as Fountain water. Then when you'll shew the Experiment, put of it about a Spoonfull into a small Wine-glass, or any other convenient Vessel made of clear Glass, and dropping in three or four drops of good Oyl of Tartar, *per Deliquium*; well Filtred that it may likewise be without Colour, these two Limpid Liquors will in the twinkling of an Eye turn into an Opacous mixture of a deep Orange Colour, which by keeping the Glass continually shaking in your hand, you must preserve from settling too soon to the Bottom; And when the Spectators have a little beheld this first Change, then you must presently drop in about four or five drops of Oyl of Vitriol, and continuing to shake the Glass pretty strongly, that it may the Nimbler diffuse it self, the whole Colour, if you have gone Skilfully to work, will immediately disappear, and all the Liquor in the Glass will be Clear and Colourless as before, without so much as a Sediment at the Bottom. But for the more gracefull Trial of this Experiment, 'twill not be amiss to observe, First, That there should not be taken too much of the Solution of Sublimate, nor too much of the Oyl of Tartar drop'd in, to avoid the necessity of putting in so much Oyl of Vitriol as may make an Ebullition, and perhaps run over the Glass. Secondly, That 'tis convenient to keep the Glass always a little shaking, both for the better mixing of the Liquors, and to keep the Yellow Substance from Subsiding, which else it would in a short time do, though when 'tis subsided it will retain its Colour, and also be capable of being depriv'd of it by the Oyl newly mention'd. Thirdly, That if any Yellow matter stick at the sides of the Glass, 'tis but inclining the Glass, till the clarify'd Liquor can wash alongst it, and the Liquor will presently imbibe it, and deprive it of its Colour.

[pg 304]

[pg 305]

Many have somewhat wondred, how I came to light upon this Experiment, but the Notions or Conjectures I have about the differing Natures of the Several Tribes of Salts, having led me to devise the Experiment, it will not be difficult for me to give you the Chymical Reason, if I may so speak, of the *Phænomenon*. Having then observ'd, that *Mercury* being dissolv'd in Some *Menstruums*, would yield a dark Yellow Precipitate, and supposing that, as to this, common Water, and the Salts that stick to the *Mercury* would be equivalent to those Acid *Menstruums*, which work upon the *Quick-silver*, upon the account of their Saline particles, I substituted a Solution of Sublimate in fair Water, instead of a Solution of *Mercury* in *Aqua-fortis*, or Spirit of *Nitre*, that simple Solution being both clearer and free from that very offensive Smell, which accompanies the Solutions of *Mercury* made with those other corrosive Liquors; then I consider'd, that That, which makes the Yellow Colour, is indeed but a Precipitate made by the means of the Oyl of Tartar, which we drop in, and which, as *Chymists* know, does generally precipitate Metalline Bodies corroded by Acid Salts; so that the Colour in our case results from the Coalition of the Mercurial particles with the Saline ones, wherewith they were formerly associated, and with the Alcalizate particles of the Salt of Tartar that swim up and down in the Oyl. Wherefore considering also, that very many of the effects of Lixivate Liquors, upon the Solutions of other Bodies, may be destroy'd by Acid *Menstruums*, as I elsewhere more particularly declare, I concluded, that if I chose a very potently Acid Liquor, which by its Incisive power might undo the work of the Oyl of Tartar, and disperse again those Particles, which the other had by Precipitation associated, into such minute Corpuscles as were before singly Inconspicuous, they would become Inconspicuous again, and consequently leave the Liquor as

[pg 306]

Colourless as before the Precipitation was made.

This, as I said, *Pyrophilus*, seems to be the Chymical reason of this Experiment, that is such a reason, as, supposing the truth of those Chymical Notions I have elsewhere I hope evinc'd, may give such an account of the *Phænomena* as Chymical Notions can supply us with; but I both here and elsewhere make use of this way of speaking, to intimate that I am sufficiently aware of the difference betwixt a Chymical Explication of a *Phænomenon*, and one that is truly Philosophical or Mechanical; as in our present case, I tell you something, when I tell you that the Yellowness of the Mercurial Solution and the Oyl of Tartar is produc'd by the Precipitation occasion'd by the affusion of the latter of those Liquors, and that the destruction of the Colour proceeds from the Dissipation of that Curdl'd matter, whose Texture is destroy'd, and which is dissolv'd into Minute and Invisible particles by the potently Acid *Menstruum*, which is the reason, why there remains no Sediment in the Bottom, because the infused Oyl takes it up, and resolves it into hidden or invisible Parts, as Water does Salt or Sugar. But when I have told you all this, I am far from thinking I have told all that such an Inquisitive Person as your self would know, for I presume you would desire as well as I to learn (at least) why the Particles of the *Mercury*, of the Tartar, and of the Acid Salts convening together, should make rather an Orange Colour than a Red, or a Blew, or a Green, for 'tis not enough to say what I related a little before, that divers Mercurial Solutions, though otherwise made, would yield a Yellow precipitate, because the Question will recurr concerning them; and to give it a satisfactory answer, is, I freely acknowledge, more than I dare as yet pretend to.

[pg 307]

[pg 308]

But to confirm my conjecture about the Chymical reason of our Experiment, I may add, that as I have (*viz.* pag. 34<sup>th</sup>. of this Treatise) elsewhere (on another occasion) told you, with Saline Liquors of another kind and nature than Salt of Tartar, (namely, with Spirit of Urine, and Liquors of kin to that) I can make the *Mercury* precipitate out of the first simple Solution quite of another Colour than that hitherto mention'd; Nay, if instead of altering the Precipitating liquor, I alter'd the Texture of the Sublimate in such a way as my Notions about Salt requir'd, I could produce the same *Phænomenon*. For having purposely Sublim'd together Equal parts (or thereabout) of Sal-Armoniack and Sublimate, first diligently Mix'd, the ascending Flowers being diffolv'd in fair Water, and Filtred, gave a Solution Limpid and Colourless, like that of the other Sublimates, and yet an *Akaly* drop'd into this Liquor did not turn it Yellow but White. And upon the same Grounds we may with *Quick-silver*, without the help of common Sublimate, prepare another sort of Flowers dissoluble in Water without Discolouring it, with which I could likewise do what I newly mention'd; to which I shall add, (what possibly you'l somewhat wonder at) That so much does the Colour depend upon the Texture resulting from the Convention of the several sorts of Corpuscles, that though in our Experiment, Oyl of Vitriol destroys the Yellow Colour, yet with *Quick-silver* and fair Water, by the help of Oyl of Vitriol alone, we may easily make a kind of Precipitate of a fair and permanent Yellow, as you will e're long (in the forty second Expement of this third Part) be taught. And I may further add, that I chose Oyl of Vitriol, not so much for any other or peculiar Quality, as for its being, when 'tis well rectify'd, (which 'tis somewhat hazardous to bring it to be) not only devoid of Colour and in Smells, but extremely Strong and Incisive; For though common and undeplegmated *Aqua-fortis* will not perform the same thing well, yet that which is made exceeding Strong by being carefully Dephlegm'd, will do it pretty well, though not so well as Oyl of Vitriol which is so Strong, that even without Rectification it may for a need be made use of. I will not here tell you what I have try'd, that I may be able to deprive at pleasure the Precipitate that one of the Sulphureous Liquors had made, by the copious Affusion of the other: Because I found, though this Experiment is too ticklish to let me give a full account of it in few words, I shall therefore tell you, that it is not only for once, that the other above-mention'd Experiment may be made, the same Numerical parcels of Liquor being still imploy'd in it; for after I have Clarify'd the Orange Colour'd Liquor, by the addition of as little of the Oyl of Viriol as will suffice to perform the effect, I can again at pleasure re-produce the Opacous Colour, by the dropping in of fresh Oyl of Tartar, and destroy it again by the Re-affusion of more of the Acid *Menstruum*; and yet oftner if I please, can I with these two contrariant Liquors recall and disperse the Colour, though by reason of the addition of so much new Liquor, in reference to the Mercurial particles, the Colour will at length appear more dilute and faint.

[pg 309]

[pg 310]

[pg 311]

#### *An improvement of the fortieth Experiment.*

And, *Pyrophilus*, to confirm yet further the Notions that led me to think on the propos'd Experiment, I shall acquaint you with another, which when I had conveniency I have sometimes added to it, and which has to the Spectators appear'd little less Odd than the first; And though because the Liquor, requisite to make the Trial succeed well, must be on purpose prepar'd anew a while before, because it will not long retain its fitness for this work, I do but seldome annex this Experiment to the other, yet I shall tell you how I devis'd it, and how I make it. If you boyl Crude Antimony in a strong and clear *Lixivium*, you shall separate a Substance from it, which some Modern *Chymists* are pleas'd to call its Sulphur, but how deservedly I shall not here examine, having elsewhere done it in an Opportune place; wherefore I shall now but need to take notice, that when this suppos'd Sulphur (not now to call it rather a kind of *Crocus*) is let fall by the Liquor upon its Refrigeration, it often settles in Flakes, or such like parcels of a Yellow Substance, (which being by the precedent dissolution reduc'd into Minute parts, may peradventure be made to take Fire much more easily than the Grosser Powder of unprepar'd Antimony would have done.) Considering therefore, that common Sulphur boyl'd in a *Lixivium* may be Precipitated out of it by Rhenish-wine or White-wine, which are Sowrish Liquors, and have in them, as I elsewhere shew, an Acid Salt; and having found also by Trial, that with other Acid Liquors I could Precipitate out of Lixivate Solvents some other Mineral concretions

[pg 312]

abounding with Sulphureous parts, of which sort is crude Antimony, I concluded it to be easie to Precipitate the Antimony dissolv'd, as was lately mention'd, with the Acid Oyl of Vitriol; and though common Sulphur yields a White Precipitate, which the *Chymists* call *Lac Sulphuris*, yet I suppos'd the Precipitated Antimony would be of a deep Yellow Colour, as well, if made with Oyl of Vitriol, as if made only by Refrigeration and length of Time. From this 'twas easie to deduce this Experiment, that if you put into one Glass some of the freshly Impregnated and Filtrated Solution of Antimony, and into another some of the Orange-Colour'd Mixture, (which I formerly shew'd you how to make with a Mercurial Solution and Oyl of Tartar) a few drops of Oyl of Vitriol dropp'd into the last mention'd Glass, would, as I told you before, turn the Deep Yellow mixture into a Cleer Liquor; whereas a little of the same Oyl dropp'd out of the same Viol into the other Glass would presently (but not without some ill sent) turn the moderately cleer Solution into a Deep Yellow Substance, But this, as I Said, succeeds not well, unless you employ a *Lixivium* that has but newly dissolv'd Antimony, and has not yet let it fall. But yet in Summer time, if your *Lixivium* have been duly Impregnated and well Filtred after it is quite cold, it will for some dayes (perhaps much longer than I had occasion to try) retain Antimony enough to exhibit, upon the Affusion of the Corrosive Oyl, as much of a good Yellow Substance as is necessary to satisfie the Beholders of the Possibility of the Experiment.

[pg 313]

*Reflections upon the XL. Experiment Compared with the X. and XX.*

The Knowledge of the Distinction of Salts which we have propos'd, whereby they are discriminated into *Acid*, *Volatile*, or *Salfuginous* (if I may for Distinction sake so call the Fugitive Salts of Animal Substances) and *fix'd* or *Alcalizate*, may possibly (by that little part which we have already deliver'd, of what we could say of its Applicableness) appear of so much Use in Natural Philosophy (especially in the Practick part of it) that I doubt not but it will be no Unwelcome Corollary of the Preceding Experiment, if by the help of it I teach you to distinguish, which of those Salts is Predominant in Chymical Liquors, as well as whether any of them be so or not. For though in our Notes upon the X. and XX. Experiments I have shown you a way by means of the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, or of Syrrup of Violets, to discover whether a propounded Salt be Acid or not, yet you can thereby only find in general that such and such Salts belong not to the Tribe of Acids, but cannot determine whether they belong to the Tribe of Urinous Salts (under which for distinction sake I comprehend all those Volatile Salts of Animal or other Substances that are contrary to Acids) or to that of Alcalies. For as well the one as the other of these Salino-Sulphurous Salts will restore the Cæruleous Colour to the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, and turn that of Syrrup of Violets into Green. Wherefore this XL. Experiment does opportunely supply the deficiency of those. For being solicitous to find out some ready wayes of discriminating the Tribes of Chymical Salts, I found that all those I thought fit to make Tryal of, would, if they were of a Lixivate Nature, make with Sublimate dissolv'd in Fair Water an *Orange Tawny* Precipitate; whereas if they were of an Urinous Nature the Precipitate would be *White* and *Milky*. So that having alwayes by me some Syrrup of Violets and some Solution of Sublimate, I can by the help of the first of those Liquors discover in a trice, whether the propounded Salt or Saline Body be of an Acid Nature or no, if it be I need (you know) inquire no further; but if it be not, I can very easily, and as readily distinguish between the other two kinds of Salts, by the White or Orange-Colour that is immediately produc'd, by letting fall a few Drops or Grains of the Salt to be examin'd, into a spoonfull of the cleer Solution of Sublimate. For Example, it has been suppos'd by some eminently Learned, That when Sal Armoniack being mingled with an Alcaly is forc'd from it by the Fire in close Vessels, the Volatile Salt that will thereby be obtain'd (if the Operation be skilfully perform'd,) is but a more fine and subtile sort of Sal Armoniack, which, 'tis presum'd, this Operation do's but more exquisitely purifie, than common Solutions, Filtrations, and Coagulations. But this Opinion may be easily shown to be Erroneous, as by other Arguments, so particularly by the lately deliver'd Method of distinguishing the Tribes of Salts. For the Saline Spirit of Sal Armoniack, as it is in many other manifest Qualities very like the Spirit of Urine, so like, that it will in a trice make Syrrup of Violets of a Lovely Green, turn a Solution of good Verdigrease into an Excellent Azure, and make the Solution of a Sublimate yield a White Precipitate, insomuch that in most (for I say not all of the Experiments) where I Aim onely at producing a sudden change of Colour, I scruple not to use Spirit of Sal Armoniack when it is at hand, instead of Spirit of Urine, as indeed it seems chiefly to consist (besides the flegm that helps to make it fluid) of the Volatile Urinous Salt (yet not excluding that of Soot) that abounds in the Sal Armoniack and is set at liberty from the Sea Salt wherewith it was formerly associated, and clogg'd, by the Operation of the Alcaly, that divides the Ingredients of Sal Armoniack, and retains that Sea Salt with it self. What use may be made of the like way of exploration in that inquiry which puzzles so many Modern Naturalists, whether the Rich Pigment (which we have often had occasion to mention) belongs to the Vegetable or Animal Kingdome, you may find in another place where I give you some account of what I try'd about Cocheneel. But I think it needless to exemplifie here our Method by any other Instances, many such being to be met with in divers parts of this Treatise; but I will rather advertize you, that, by this way of examining Chymical Liquors, you may not onely in most Cases conclude *Affirmatively*, but in some Cases *Negatively*. As since Spirit of Wine, and as far as I have try'd, those Chymical Oyles which Artists call Essential, did not (when I us'd them as I had us'd the several Families of Salts upon that Syrrup) turn Syrrup of Violets Red or Green, nor the Solution of Sublimate White or Yellow, I inferr'd it may thence be probably argued, that either they are destitute of Salt, or have such as belongs not to either of the three Grand families already often mention'd. When I went to examine the Spirit of Oak or of such like Concretes forced over through a Retort, I found by this means amongst others, that (as I elsewhere show) these Chymists are much mistaken in it, that account it a simple Liquor, and one of their Hypostatical Principles: for not to mention what flegm it may

[pg 314]

[pg 315]

[pg 316]

[pg 317]

[pg 318]

have, I found that with a few drops of one of this sort of Spirits mix'd with a good proportion of Syrrup of Violets, I could change the Colour and make it Purplish, by the affinity of which Colour to Redness, I conjectur'd that this Spirit had some Acid Corpuscles in it, and accordingly I found that as it would destroy the Blewness of a Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, so being put upon Corals it would Corrode them, as common Spirit of Vinegar, and other Acid Liquors are wont to do. And farther to examine whether there were not a great part of the Liquor that was not of an Acid nature, having separated the Sour or Vinegar-like part from the rest, which (if I mistake not) is far the more Copious, we concluded as we had conjectured, the other or remaining part, though it had a strong taste as well as smell, to be of a nature differing from that of either of the three sorts of Salts above mention'd, since it did as little as Spirit of Wine, and Chymical Oyls, alter the Colour either of Syrrup of Violets or Solution of Sublimate, whence we also inferr'd that the change that had been made of that Syrrup into a Purple Colour, was effected by the Vinegar, that was one of the two Ingredients of the Liquor, which was wont to pass for a Simple or Uncompounded Spirit. And, upon this account, 'twas of the Spirit of Oak (and the like Concretes) freed from it's Vinegar that I elsewhere told you, that I had not then observ'd it, (and I have repeated the Tryal but very lately) to destroy the Cæruleous Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*. But this onely, *en passant*; for the Chief thing I had to add was this, That by the same way may be examin'd and discover'd, divers changes that are produc'd in Bodies either by Nature only, or by Art; either of them being able by changing the Texture of some Concretes I could name, to qualifie them to Operate after a New manner upon the above mention'd Syrrup, or Solution, or both. And by this means, to tell you that upon the by, I have been able to discover, that there may be made Bodies, which though they run *per Deliquium*, as readily as Salt of Tartar, belong in other respects, not to the family of Alcaliz, much less to that of Salfuginous, or that of Acid Salts. Perhaps too, I may know a way of making a highly operative Saline Body that shall neither change the Colour of Syrrup of Violets, nor Precipitate the Solution of Sublimate; And, I can likewise if I please conceal by what Liquors I perform such changes of Colour, as I have been mentioning to you, by quite altering the Texture of some ordinary Chymical productions, the Exploration of which is the main use of the fortieth Experiment, which I think teaches not a little, if it teach us to discover the nature of those things (in reference to Salt) that are obtain'd by the ordinary Chymical Analysis of mix'd Bodyes, though perhaps there may be other Bodyes prepar'd by Chymistry which may have the same Effects in the change of Colours; and yet be produc'd not from what Chymists call the Resolution of Bodies, but from their Composition. But the discoursing of things of this nature is more proper for another place. I shall now onely add, what might perhaps have been more seasonably told you before; That the Reason why the way of Exploration of Salts hitherto deliver'd, succeeds in the Solution of Sublimate, depends upon the particular Texture of that Solution, as well as upon the differing Natures of the Saline Liquors employ'd to Precipitate it. For Gold dissolv'd in *Aqua Regia*, whether you Precipitate it with Oyl of Tartar which is an Alcaly, or with Spirit of Urine, or Sal Armoniack which belongs to the family of Volatile Salts, will either way afford a Yellow substance: though with such an Acid Liquor, as, I say not Spirit of Salt, the Body that yields it, being upon the matter an Ingredient of *Aqua Regis*, but Oyl of Vitriol it self, I did not find that I could Precipitate the Metall out of the Solution, or destroy the Colour of it, though the same Oyl of Vitriol would readily Precipitate Silver dissolv'd in *Aqua-fortis*. And if you dissolve pure Silver in *Aqua-fortis*, and suffer it to shoot into Crystals, the cleer Solution of these made in fair Water, will afford a very White Precipitate, whether it be made with an Alcaly, or an Acid Spirit, as that of Salt, whereas, which may seem somewhat strange, with Spirit of Sal Armoniack (that I us'd was made of Quicklime) I could obtain no such White Precipitate; that Volatile Spirit, nor (as I remember) that of Urine, scarce doing any more than striking down a very small quantity of Matter, which was neither White nor Whitish, so that the remaining Liquor being suffer'd to evaporate till the superfluous Moisture was gone, the greatest part of the Metalline Corpuscles with the Saline ones that had imbib'd them, concoagulated into Salt, as is usual in such Solutions, wherein the Metall has not been Precipitated.

[pg 319]

[pg 320]

[pg 321]

### ***EXPERIMENT XLI.***

[pg 322]

Of Kin to the last or fortieth Experiment is another which I remember I have sometimes shewn to *Virtuosi* that were pleas'd not to dislike it. I took Spirit of Urine made by Fermentation, and with a due proportion of Copper brought into small parts, I obtain'd a very lovely Azure Solution, and when I saw the Colour was such as was requisite, pouring into a clean Glass, about a spoonfull of this tinted Liquor, (of which I us'd to keep a Quantity by me,) I could by shaking into it some drops of Strong Oyl of Vitriol, deprive it in a trice of its Deep Colour, and make it look like Common-water.

#### *Annotation.*

This Experiment brings into my mind this other, which oftentimes succeeds well enough, though not quite so well as the former; Namely, that if into about a small spoonfull of a Solution of good French Verdigrease made in fair Water, I drop't and shak'd some strong Spirit of Salt, or rather deflegm'd *Aqua Fortis*, the Greenness of the Solution would be made in a trice almost totally to disappear, & the Liquor held against the Light would scarce seeme other than Cleer or Limpid, to any but an Attentive Eye, which is therefore remarkable; because we know that *Aqua-fortis* corroding Copper, which is it that gives the Colour to Verdigrease, is wont to reduce it to a Green Blew Solution. But if into the other altogether or almost Colourless Liquor I was speaking of, you drop a just quantity either of Oyl of Tartar or Spirit of Urine, you shall find that after the Ebullition is ceas'd, the mixture will disclose a lively Colour, though somewhat differing from that

[pg 323]



which the Solution of Verdigrease had at first.

### **EXPERIMENT XLII.**

That the Colour (*Pyrophilus*) of a Body may be chang'd by a Liquor which of it self is of no Colour, provided it be Saline, we have already manifested by a multitude of instances. Nor doth it seem so strange, because Saline Particles swimming up and down in Liquors, have been by many observ'd to be very operative in the Production and change of Colours. But divers of our Friends that are not acquainted with Chymical Operations have thought it very strange that a White Body, and a Dry one too, should immediately acquire a rich new Colour upon the bare affusion of Spring-Water destitute as well of adventitious Salt as of Tincture. And yet (*Pyrophilus*) the way of producing such a change of Colours may be easily enough lighted on by those that are conversant in the Solutions of Mercury. For we have try'd, that though by Evaporating a Solution of Quick-Silver in *Aqua-fortis*, and abstracting the Liquor till the remaining matter began to be well, but not too strongly dryed, fair Water pour'd on the remaining *Calx* made it but somewhat Yellowish; yet when we took good Quick-Silver, and three or four times its weight of Oyl of Vitriol, in case we in a Glass Retort plac'd in Sand drew off the Saline *Menstruum* from the Metalline Liquor, till there remain'd a dry *Calx* at the bottome, though this Precipitate were a Snow White Body, yet upon pouring on it a large quantity of fair Water, we did almost in a moment perceive it to pass from a Milky Colour to one of the loveliest Light Yellows that ever we had beheld. Nor is the Turbith Mineral, that Chymists extol for its power to Salivate, and for other vertues, of a Colour much inferiour to this, though it be often made with a differing proportion of the Ingredients, a more troublesome way. For *Beguinus*,<sup>22</sup> who calls it *Mercurius præcipitatus optimus*, takes to one part of Quick-Silver, but two of Liquor, and that is Rectifi'd Oyl of Sulphur, which is (in *England* at least) far more scarce and dear than Oyl of Vitriol; he also requires a previous Digestion, two or three Cohobations, and frequent Ablutions with hot Distill'd Water, with other prescriptions, which though they may conduce to the Goodness of the Medicine, which is that he aims at, are troublesome, and, our Tryals have inform'd you unnecessary to the *obtaining the Lemmon Colour* which he regards not. But though we have very rarely seen either in Painters Shops, or elsewhere a finer Yellow than that which we have divers times this way produc'd (which is the more considerable, because durable and pleasant Yellows are very hard to be met with, as may appear by the great use which Painters are for its Colours sake fain to make of that pernicious and heavy Mineral, Orpiment) yet I fear our Yellow is too costly, to be like to be employ'd by Painters, unless about Choice pieces of Work, nor do I know how well it will agree with every Pigment, especially, wick Oyl'd Colours. And whether this Experiment, though it have seem'd somewhat strange to most we have shown it to, be really of another Nature than those wherein Saline Liquors are employ'd, may, as we formerly also hinted, be so plausibly doubted, that whether the Water pour'd on the *Calx*, do barely by imbibing some of its Saline parts alter its Colour by altering its Texture, or whether by dissolving the Concoagulated Salts, it does become a Saline *Menstruum*, and, as such, work upon the Mercury, I freely leave to you (*Pyrophilus*) to consider. And that I may give you some Assistance in your Enquiry, I will not only tell you, that I have several times with fair Water wash'd from this *Calx*, good store of strongly tasted Corpuscles, which by the abstraction of the *Menstruum*, I could reduce into Salt; but I will also subjoyn an Experiment, which I devis'd, to shew among other things, how much a real and permanent Colour may be as it were drawn forth by a Liquor that has neither Colour, nor so much as Saline or other Active parts, provided it can but bring the parts of the Body it imbibes to convene into clusters dispos'd after the manner requisite to the exhibiting of the emergent Colour. The Experiment was this.

[pg 324]

[pg 325]

[pg 326]

### **EXPERIMENT XLIII.**

We took good common Vitriol, and having beaten it to Powder, and put it into a Crucible, we kept it melted in a gentle heat, till by the Evaporation of some parts, and the shuffling of the rest, it had quite lost its former Colour, what remain'd we took out, and found it to be a friable *Calx*, of a dirty Gray. On this we pour'd fair Water, which it did not Colour Green or Blew, but only seem'd to make a muddy mixture with it, then stopping the Vial wherein the Ingredients were put, we let it stand in a quiet place for some dayes, and after many hours the water having dissolv'd a good part of the imperfectly calcin'd Body, the Vitriolate Corpuscles swimming to and fro in the Liquor, had time by their opportune Occursions to constitute many little Masses of Vitriol, which gave the water they impregnated a fair Vitriolate Colour; and this Liquor being pour'd off, the remaining dirty Powder did in process of time communicate the like Colour, but not so deep, to a second parcel of cleer Water that we pour'd on it. But this Experiment *Pyrophilus* is, (to give you that hint by the way) of too Luciferous a Nature to be fit to be fully prosecuted, now that I am in haste, and willing to dispatch what remains. And we have already said of it, as much as is requisite to our present purpose.

[pg 327]

[pg 328]

### **EXPERIMENT XLIV.**

It may (*Pyrophilus*) somewhat contribute towards the shewing how much some Colours depend upon the less or greater mixture, and (as it were.) Contemperation of the Light with shades, to observe, how that sometimes the number of Particles, of the same Colour, receiv'd into the Pores of a Liquor, or swimming up and down in it, do seem much to vary the Colour of it. I could here present you with particular instances to show, how in many (if not most) consistent Bodyes, if the Colour be not a Light one, as White, Yellow, or the like, the closeness of parts in the Pigments

makes it look Blackish, though when it is display'd and laid on thinly, it will perhaps appear to be either Blew, or Green, or Red. But the Colours of consistent Pigments, not being those which the Preamble of this Experiment has lead you to expect Examples in, I shall take the instances I am now to give you, rather from Liquors than Dry Bodyes. If then you put a little fair Water into a cleer and slender Vial, (or rather into one of those pipes of Glass, which we shall by and by mention;) and let fall into it a few drops of a strong Decoction or Infusion of *Cochineel*, or (for want of that) of *Brazil*; you may see the tinted drops descend like little Clouds into the Liquor; through which, if, by shaking the Vial, you diffuse them, they will turn the water either of a Pinck Colour, or like that which is wont to be made by the washing of raw flesh in fair Water; by dropping a little more of the Decoction, you may heighten the Colour into a fine Red, almost like that which ennobles Rubies; by continuing the affusion, you may bring the Liquor to a kind of a Crimson, and afterwards to a Dark and Opacous Redness, somewhat like that of Clotted Blood. And in the passage of the Liquor from one of these Colours to the other, you may observe, if you consider it attentively, divers other less noted Colours belonging to Red, to which it is not easie to give Names; especially considering how much the proportion of the Decoction to the fair Water, and the strength of that Decoction, together with that of the trajected Light and other Circumstances, may vary the Phænomena of this Experiment. For the convenientier making whereof, we use instead of a Vial, any slender Pipe of Glass of about a foot or more in length, and about the thickness of a mans little finger; For, if leaving one end of this Pipe open, you Seal up the other Hermetically, (or at least stop it exquisitely with a Cork well fitted to it, and over-laid with hard Sealing Wax melted, and rubb'd upon it;) you shall have a Glass, wherein may be observ'd the Variations of the Colours of Liquors much better than in large Vials, and wherein Experiments of this Nature may be well made with very small quantities of Liquor. And if you please, you may in this Pipe produce variety of Colours in the various parts of the Liquor, and keep them swimming upon one another unmix'd for a good while. And some have marveil'd to see, what variety of Colours we have sometimes (but I confess rather by chance than skill) produc'd in those Glasses, by the bare infusion of Brazil, variously diluted with fair Water, and alter'd by the Infusion of several Chymical Spirits and other Saline Liquors devoid themselves of Colour, and when the whole Liquor is reduc'd to an Uniform degree of Colour, I have taken pleasure to make that very Liquor seem to be of Colours gradually differing, by filling with it Glasses of a Conical figure, (whether the Glass have its basis in the ordinary position, or turn'd upwards.) And yet you need not Glasses of an extraordinary shape to see an instance of what the vari'd mixture of Light and Shadow can do in the diversifying of the Colour. For if you take but a large round Vial, with a somewhat long and slender Neck, and filling it with our Red Infusion of Brazil, hold it against the Light, you will discern a notable Disparity betwixt the Colour of that part of the Liquor which is in the Body of the Vial, and that which is more pervious to the Light in the Neck. Nay, I remember, that I once had a Glass and a Blew Liquor (consisting chiefly (or only, if my memory deceive me not,) of a certain Solution of Verdigrease) so fitted for my purpose, that though in other Glasses the Experiment would not succeed, yet when that particular Glass was fill'd with that Solution, in the Body of the Vial it appear'd of a Lovely Blew, and in the neck, (where the Light did more dilute the Colour,) of a manifest Green; and though I suspected there might be some latent Yellowness in the substance of the neck of the Glass, which might with the Blew compose that Green, yet was I not satisfi'd my self with my Conjecture, but the thing seem'd odd to me, as well as to divers curious persons to whom it was shown. And I lately had a Broad piece of Glass, which being look'd on against the Light seem'd clear enough, and held from the Light appear'd very lightly discolour'd, and yet it was a piece knock'd off from a great lump of Glass, to which if we rejoyn'd it, where it had been broken off, the whole Mass was as green as Grass. And I have several times us'd Bottles and stopples that were both made (as those, I had them from assur'd me) of the very same Metall, and yet whilst the bottle appear'd but inclining towards a Green, the Stopple (by reason of its great thickness) was of so deep a Colour that you would hardly believe they could possibly be made of the same materials. But to satisfie some Ingenious Men, on another occasion, I provided my self of a flat Glass (which I yet have by me,) with which if I look against the Light with the Broad side obverted to the Eye, it appeares like a good ordinary window Glass; but if I turn the Edge of it to my Eye, and place my Eye in a convenient posture in reference to the Light, it may contend for deepness of Colour with an Emerald. And this Greenness puts me in mind of a certain thickish, but not consistent Pigment I have sometimes made, and can show you when you please, which being dropp'd on a piece of White Paper appears, where any quantity of it is fallen, of a somewhat Crimson Colour, but being with ones finger spread thinly on the Paper does presently exhibit a fair Green, which seems to proceed only from its disclosing its Colour upon the Extenuation of its Depth into Superficies, if the change be not somewhat help'd by the Colours degenerating upon one or other of the Accounts formerly mention'd. Let me add, that having made divers Tryals with that Blew substance, which in Painters shops is call'd *Litmase*, we have sometimes taken Pleasure to observe, that being dissolv'd in a due proportion of fair Water, the Solution either oppos'd to the Light, or dropp'd upon White paper, did appear of a deep Colour betwixt Crimson and Purple; and yet that being spread very thin on the Paper and suffer'd to dry on there, the Paper was wont to appear Stain'd of a Fine Blew. And to satisfie my selfe, that the diversity came not from the Paper, which one might suspect capable of inbibing the Liquor, and altering the Colour, I made the Tryal upon a flat piece of purely White Glass'd Earth, (which I sometimes make use of about Experiments of Colours) with an Event not unlike the former.

[pg 329]

[pg 330]

[pg 331]

[pg 332]

[pg 333]

And now I speak of *Litmase*, I will add, that having this very day taken a piece of it, that I had kept by me these several years, to make Tryals about Colours, and having let fall a few drops of the strong Infusion of it in fair water, into a fine Crystal Glass, shap'd like an inverted Cone, and almost full of fair Water, I had now (as formerly) the pleasure to see, and to show others, how

[pg 334]

these few tinted drops variously dispersing themselves through the Limpid Water, exhibited divers Colours, or varieties of Purple and Crimson. And when the Corpuscles of the Pigment seem'd to have equally diffus'd themselves through the whole Liquor, I then by putting two or three drops of Spirit of Salt, first made an odd change in the Colour of the Liquor, as well as a visible commotion among its small parts, and in a short time chang'd it wholly into a very Glorious Yellow, like that of a Topaz. After which if I let fall a few drops of the strong and heavy Solution of Pot-ashes, whose weight would quickly carry it to the sharp bottome of the Glass, there would soon appear four very pleasant and distinct Colours; Namely, a Bright, but Dilute Colour at the pick'd bottome of the Glass; a Purple, a little higher; a deep and glorious Crimson, (which Crimson seem'd to terminate the operation of the Salt upward) in the confines betwixt the Purple and the Yellow; and an Excellent Yellow, the same that before enobled the whole Liquor, reaching from thence to the top of the Glass. And if I pleas'd to pour very gently a little Spirit of Sal Armoniack, upon the upper part of this Yellow, there would also be a Purple or a Crimson, or both, generated there, so that the unalter'd part of the Yellow Liquor appear'd intercepted betwixt the two Neighbouring Colours.

[pg 335]

My scope in this 3<sup>d</sup>. Experiment (*Pyrophilus*) is manifold, as first to invite you to be wary in judging of the Colour of Liquors in such Glasses as are therein recommended to you, and consequently as much, if not more, when you imploy other Glasses. Secondly, That you may not think it strange, that I often content my self to rub upon a piece of White paper, the Juice of Bodies I would examine, since not onely I could not easily procure a sufficient Quantity of the juices of divers of them; but in several Cases the Tryals of the quantities of such Juices in Glasses would make us more lyable to mistakes, than the way that in those cases I have made use of. Thirdly, I hope you will by these and divers other particulars deliver'd in this Treatise, be easily induc'd to think that I may have set down many Phænomena very faithfully, and just as they appear'd to me, and yet by reason of some unheeded circumstance in the conditions of the matter, and in the degree of Light, or the manner of trying the Experiment, you may find some things to vary from the Relations I make of them. Lastly, I design'd to give you an opportunity to free your self from the amazement which possesses most Men, at the Tricks of those Mountebancks that are commonly call'd Water-drinkers. For though not only the vulgar, but ev'n many persons that are far above that Rank, have so much admir'd to see, a man after having drunk a great deal of fair water, to spurt it out again in the form of Claret Wine, Sack, and Milk, that they have suspected the intervening of Magick, or some forbidden means to effect what they conceived above the power of Art; yet having once by chance had occasion to oblige a Wanderer that made profession of that and other Jugling Tricks, I was easily confirm'd by his Ingenious confession to me, That this so much Admir'd Art, indeed consisted rather in a few Tricks, than in any great Skill, in altering the Nature and Colours of things. And I am easy to be perswaded; that there may be a great deal of Truth in a little Pamphlet Printed divers years ago in English, wherein the Author undertakes to discover, and that (if I mistake not) by the confession of some of the Complices themselves, That a famous Water-drinker then much Admir'd in *England*, perform'd his pretended Transmutations of Liquors by the help of two or three inconsiderable preparations and mixtures of not unobvious Liquors, and chiefly of an Infusion of Brazil variously diluted and made Pale or Yellowish, (and otherwise alter'd) with Vinegar, the rest of their work being perform'd by the shape of the Glasses, by Craft and Legerdemane. And for my part, that which I marvel at in this business, is, the Drinkers being able to take down so much Water, and spout it out with that violence; though Custome and a Vomit seasonably taken before hand, may in some of them much facilitate the work. But as for the changes made in the Liquors, they were but few and slight in comparison of those, that the being conversant in Chymical Experiments, and dextrous in applying them to the Transmuting of Colours, may easily enough enable a man to make, as ev'n what has been newly deliver'd in this, and the foregoing Experiment; especially if we add to it the things contained in the XX, the XXXIX and the XL. Experiments, may perhaps have already perswaded You.

[pg 336]

[pg 337]

[pg 338]

#### ***EXPERIMENT XLV.***

You may I presume (*Pyrophilus*) have taken notice, that in this whole Treatise, I purposely decline (as far as I well can) the mentioning of Elaborate Chymical Experiments, for fear of frightening you by their tediousness and difficulty; but yet in confirmation of what I have been newly telling you about the possibility of Varying the Colours of Liquors, better than the Water-drinkers are wont to do, I shall add, that *Helmont* used to make a preparation of Steel, which a very Ingenious Chymist, his Sons Friend, whom you know, sometimes employes for a succedaneum to the Spawwaters, by diluting this *Essentia Martis Liquida* (as he calls it) with a due proportion of Water. Now that for which I mention to you this preparation, (which as he communicated to me, I know he will not refuse to *Pyrophilus*) is this, that though the Liquor (as I can shew you when you please) be almost of the Colour of a German (not an Oriental) Amethyst, and consequently remote enough from Green, yet a very few drops being let fall into a Large proportion of good Rhenish, or (in want of that) White Wine (which yet do's not quite so well) immediately turn'd the Liquor into a lovely Green, as I have not without delight shown several curious Persons. By which *Phænomenon* you may learn, among other things, how requisite it is in Experiments about the changes of Colours heedfully to mind the Circumstances of them; for Water will not, as I have purposely try'd, concurr to the production of any such Green, nor did it give that Colour to moderate Spirit of Wine, wherein I purposely dissolv'd it, and Wine it self is a Liquor that few would suspect of being able to work suddenly any such change in a Metalline preparation of this Nature; and to satisfie my self that this new Colour proceeds rather from the peculiar Texture of the Wine, than from any greater Acidity, that Rhenish or White-wine (for that may not absurdly

[pg 339]

be suspected) has in comparison of Water; I purposely sharpen'd the Solution of this Essence in fair Water, with a good quantity of Spirit of Salt, notwithstanding which, the mixture acquir'd no Greenness. And to vary the Experiment a little, I try'd, that if into a Glass of Rhenish Wine made Green by this Essence, I dropp'd an Alcalizate Solution, or Urinous Spirit, the Wine would presently grow Turbid, and of an odd Dirty Colour; But if instead of dissolving the Essence in Wine, I dissolv'd it in fair Water sharpen'd perhaps with a little Spirit of Salt, then either the Urinous Spirit of Sal Armoniack, or the solution of the fix'd Salt of Pot-ashes would immediately turn it of a Yellowish Colour, the fix'd or Urinous Salt Precipitating the Vitriolate substance contain'd in the Essence. But here I must not forget to take notice of a circumstance that deserves to be compar'd with some part of the foregoing Experiment, for whereas our Essence imparts a Greenness to Wine, but not to Water, the Industrious *Olaus Wormius*<sup>23</sup> in his late *Musæum* tells us of a rare kind of Turn-Sole which he calls *Bezetta Rubra* given him by an Apothecary that knew not how it was made, whose lovely Redness would be easily communicated to Water, if it were immers'd in it; but scarce to Wine, and not at all to Spirit of Wine, in which last circumstance it agrees with what I lately told you of our Essence, notwithstanding their disagreement in other particulars.

[pg 340]

### **EXPERIMENT XLVI.**

[pg 341]

We have often taken notice, as of a remarkable thing, that Metals as they appear to the Eye, before they come to be farther alter'd by other Bodies, do exhibit Colours very different from those which the Fire and the *Menstruum*, either apart, or both together, do produce in them; especially considering that these Metalline Bodies are after all these disguises reducible not only to their former Metalline Consistence and other more radical properties, but to their Colour too, as if Nature had given divers Metals to each of them a double Colour, an *External*, and an *Internal*; But though upon a more attentive Consideration of this difference of Colours, it seem'd probable to me, that divers (for I say not all) of those Colours which we have just now call'd *Internal*, are rather produc'd by the Coalition of Metalline Particles with those of the Salts, or other Bodies employ'd to work on them, than by the bare alteration of the parts of the Metals themselves: and though therefore we may call the obvious Colours, Natural or Common, & the others Adventitious, yet because such changes of Colours, from whatsoever cause they be resolv'd to proceed may be properly enough taken in to illustrate our present Subject, we shall not scruple to take notice of some of them, especially because there are among them such as are produc'd without the intervention of Saline *Menstruums*. Of the Adventitious Colours of Metalline Bodies the Chief sorts seem to be these three. The first, such Colours as are produc'd without other Additaments by the Action of the fire upon Metals. The next such as emerge from the Coalition of Metalline Particles with those of some *Menstruum* employ'd to Corrode a Metall or Precipitate it; And the last, The Colours afforded by Metalline Bodies either Colligated with, or otherwise Penetrating into, other Bodies, especially fusible ones. But these (*Pyrophilus*;) are only as I told you, the *Chief* sorts of the adventitious Colours of Metals, for there may others belong to them, of which I shall hereafter have occasion to take notice of some, and of which also there possibly may be others that I never took notice of.

[pg 342]

And to begin with the first sort of Colours, 'tis well enough known to Chymists, that Tin being Calcin'd by fire alone is wont to afford a White *Calx*, and Lead Calcin'd by fire alone affords that most Common Red-Powder we call *Minium*: Copper also Calcin'd *per se*, by a long or violent fire, is wont to yield (as far as I have had occasion to take notice of it) a very Dark or Blackish Powder; That Iron likewise may by the Action of Reverberated flames be turn'd into a Colour almost like that of Saffron, may be easily deduc'd from the Preparation of that Powder, which by reason of its Colour and of the Metall 'tis made of is by Chymists call'd, *Crocus Martis per se*. And that *Mercury* made by the stress of Fire, may be turn'd into a Red Powder, which Chymists call Precipitate *per se*, I elsewhere more particularly declare.

[pg 343]

#### *Annotation I.*

It is not unworthy the Admonishing you, (*Pyrophilus*;) and it agrees very well with our Conjectures about the dependence of the change of a Body's Colour upon that of its Texture, that the same Metall may by the successive operation of the fire receive divers Adventitious Colours, as is evident in Lead, which before it come to so deep a Colour as that of *Minium*, may pass through divers others.

#### *Annotation II.*

[pg 344]

Not only the *Calces*, but the Glasses of Metals, Vitrify'd *per se*, may be of Colours differing from the Natural or Obvious Colour of the Metall; as I have observ'd in the Glass of Lead, made by long exposing Crude Lead to a violent fire, and what I have observ'd about the Glass or Slagg of Copper, (of which I can show you some of an odd kind of Texture,) may be elsewhere more conveniently related. I have likewise seen a piece of very Dark Glass, which an Ingenious Artificer that show'd it me profess'd himself to have made of Silver alone by an extreme *Violence* (which seems to be no more than is needfull) of the fire.

#### *Annotation III.*

Minerals also by the Action of the Fire may be brought to afford Colours very differing from their own, as I not long since noted to you about the variously Colour'd Flowers of Antimony, to which we may add the Whitish Grey-Colour of its *Calx*, and the Yellow or Reddish Colour of the Glass, where into that *Calx* may be flux'd.

And I remember, that I elsewhere told you, that Vitriol Calcin'd with a very gentle heat, and afterwards with higher and higher degrees of it, may be made to pass through several Colours before it descends to a Dark Purplish Colour, whereto a strong fire is wont at length to reduce it. But to insist on the Colours produc'd by the Operation of fire upon several Minerals would take up farr more time than I have now to spare.

[pg 345]

### **EXPERIMENT XLVII.**

The Adventitious Colours produc'd upon Metalls, or rather with them, by Saline Liquors, are many of them so well known to Chymists, that I would not here mention them, but that besides a not un-needed Testimony, I can add something of my own, to what I shall repeat about them, and divers Experiments which are familiar to Chymists, are as yet unknown to the greatest part of Ingenious Men.

That Gold dissolv'd in *Aqua Regia* ennobles the *Menstruum* with its own Colour, is a thing that you cannot (*Pyrophilus*,) but have often seen. The Solutions of Mercury in *Aqua-fortis* are not generally taken notice of, to give any notable Tincture to the *Menstruum*; but sometimes when the Liquor first falls upon the Quick Silver, I have observ'd a very remarkable, though not durable, Greenness, or Blewness to be produc'd, which is a *Phænomenon* not unfit for you to consider, though I have not now the leisure to discourse upon it. Tin Corroded by *Aqua-fortis* till the *Menstruum* will work no farther on it, becomes exceeding White, but as we elsewhere note, does very easily of it self acquire the consistence, not of a Metalline *Calx*, but of a Coagulated matter, which we have observ'd with pleasure to look so like, either to curdled Milk, or curdled Whites of Eggs, that a person unacquainted with such Solutions may easily be mistaken in it. But when I purposely prepar'd a *Menstruum* that would dissolve it as *Aqua-fortis* dissolves Silver, and not barely Corrode it, and quickly let it fall again, I remember not that I took notice of any particular Colour in the Solution, as if the more Whitish Metalls did not much Tinge their *Menstruums*, though the conspicuously Colour'd Metalls as Gold, and Copper, do. For Lead dissolv'd in Spirit of Vinegar or *Aqua-fortis* gives a Solution cleer enough, and if the *Menstruum* be abstracted appears either Diaphanous or White. Of the Colour of Iron we have elsewhere said something: And 'tis worth noting, that though if that Metall be dissolv'd in oyl of Vitriol diluted with water, it affords a Salt or Magistery so like in colour, as well as some other Qualities, to other green Vitriol, that Chymists do not improperly call it *Vitriolum Martis*; yet I have purposely try'd, that, by changing the *Menstruum*, and pouring upon the filings of Steel, instead of oyl of Vitriol, *Aqua Fortis*, (whereof as I remember, I us'd 4 parts to one of the Metall) I obtain'd not a Green, but a Saffron Colour Solution; or rather a thick Liquor of a deep but yellowish Red. Common Silver, such as is to be met with in Coines, being dissolv'd in *Aqua fortis*, yields a Solution tinted like that of Copper, which is not to be wondred at, because in the coining of Silver, they are wont (as we elsewhere particularly inform you) to give it an Allay of Copper, and that which is sold in shops for refined silver, is not (so far as we have tryed) so perfectly free from that ignobler Metall, but that a Solution of It in *Aqua fortis*, will give a Venereal Tincture to the *Menstruum*. But we could not observe upon the solution of some Silver, which was perfectly refin'd, (such as some that we have, from which 8 or 10 times its weight of Lead has been blown off) that the *Menstruum* though held against the Light in a Crystal Vial did manifestly disclose any Tincture, only it seem'd sometimes not to be quite destitute of a little, but very faint Blewishness.

[pg 346]

[pg 347]

[pg 348]

But here I must take notice, that of all the Metalls, there is not any which doth so easily and constantly disclose its unobvious colour as Copper doth. For not only in acid *Menstruums* as *Aqua Fortis* and Spirit of Vinegar, it gives a Blewish green solution, but if it be almost any way corroded, it *appears of one of those* two colours, as may be observ'd in Verdigreese made several wayes, in that odd preparation of *Venus*, which we elsewhere teach you to make with Sublimate, and in the common Vitriols of *Venus* deliver'd by Chymists; and so constant is the disposition of Copper, notwithstanding the disguise Artists put upon it, to disclose the colour we have been mentioning, that we have by forcing it up with *Sal Armoniack* obtain'd a Sublimate of a Blewish Colour. Nay a famous Spagyrist affirms, that the very Mercury of it is green, but till he teach us an intelligible way of making such a Mercury, we must content ourselves to inform you, that we have had a Cupreous Body, that was Præcipitated out of a distill'd Liquor, that seem'd to be the the Sulphur of *Venus*, and seem'd even when flaming, of a Greenish Colour. And indeed Copper is a Metall so easily wrought upon by Liquors of several kinds, that I should tell you, I know not any Mineral, that will concurr to the production of such a variety of Colours as Copper dissolv'd in several *Menstruums*, as Spirit of Vinegar, *Aqua fortis*, *Aqua Regis*, Spirit of Nitre, of Urine, of Soot, Oyls of several kinds, and I know not how many other Liquors, if the variety of somewhat differing colours (that Copper will be made to assume, as it is wrought upon by several Liquors) were not comprehended within the Limits of Greenish Blew, or Blewish Green.

[pg 349]

And yet I must advertise you (*Pyrophilus*) that being desirous to try if I could not make with crude Copper a Green Solution without the Blewishness that is wont to accompany its Vulgar Solutions, I bethought my self of using two *Menstruums*, which I had not known employ'd to work on this Metall, and which I had certain Reasons to make Tryal of, as I successfully did. The one of these Liquors (if I much misremember not) was Spirit of Sugar distill'd in a Retort, which must be warily done, (if you will avoid breaking your glasses) and the other, Oyl or Spirit of Turpentine, which affords a fine Green Solution that is useful to me on several occasions. And yet to shew that the adventitious colour may result, as well from the true and permanent Copper it self, as the Salts wherewith 'tis corroded, I shall add, that if you take a piece of good *Dantzick* Copperis,

[pg 350]



or any other Vitriol wherein *Venus* is prædominant, and having moistened it in your Mouth, or with fair water, rubb it upon a whetted knife, or any other bright piece of Steel or Iron, it will (as we have formerly told you) present'y stain the Steel with a Reddish colour, like that of Copper, the reason of which, we must not now stay to inquire.

*Annotation I.*

I presume you may have taken notice (*Pyrophilus*) that I have borrowed some of the Instances mention'd in this 47<sup>th</sup> Experiment, from the Laboratories of Chymists, and because in some (though very few) other passages of this Essay, I have likewise made use of Experiments mention'd also by some Spagyrical Writers, I think it not amiss to represent to you on this Occasion once for all, some things besides those which I intimated in the præamble of this present Experiment; For besides, that 'tis very allowable for a Writer to repeat an Experiment which he invented not, in case he improve it; And besides that many Experiments familiar to Chymists are unknown to the generality of Learned Men, who either never read Chymical processes, or never understood their meaning, or never durst believe them; besides these things, I say, I shall represent, That, as to the few Experiments I have borrowed from the Chymists, if they be very Vulgar, 'twould perhaps be difficult to ascribe each of them its own Author, and 'tis more than the generality of Chymists themselves can do: and if they be not of very known and familiar practise among them, unless the Authors wherein I found them had given me cause to believe, themselves had try'd them, I know not why I might not set them down, as a part of the *Phænomena* of Colours which I present you; Many things unanimously enough deliver'd as matters of fact by (I know not how many Chymical Writers) being not to be rely'd on, upon the single Authority of such Authors: For Instance, as some Spagyrist deliver (perhaps amongst several deceitful processes) that *Saccarum Saturni* with Spirit of Turpentine will afford a Balsom, so *Beguinus* and many more tell us, that the same Concrete (*Saccarum Saturni*) will yield an incomparably fragrant Spirit, and a pretty Quantity of two several Oyles, and yet since many have complain'd, as well as I have done, that they could find no such odoriferous, but rather an ill-sented Liquor, and scarce any oyl in their Distillation of that sweet Vitriol, a wary person would as little build any thing on what they say of the former Experiment, as upon what they averr of the later, and therefore I scrupled not to mention this Red Balsom of which I have not seen any, (but what I made) among my other experiments about redness.

[pg 351]

[pg 352]

*Annot. II.*

We have sometimes had the Curiosity to try what Colours Minerals, as Tinglass, Antimony, Spelter, &c. would yield in several *Menstruums*, nor have we forborn to try the Colours of stones, of which that famous one, (which *Helmont* calls *Paracelsus's Ludus*) though it be digg'd out of the Earth and seem a true stone, has afforded in *Menstruums* capable to dissolve so solid a stone, sometimes a Yellowish, sometimes a Red solution of both which I can show you. But though I have from Minerals obtain'd with several *Menstruums* very differing Colours, and some such as perhaps you would be surpriz'd to see drawn from such Bodies: yet I must now pass by the particulars, being desirous to put an End to this Treatise, before I put an end to your Patience and my own.

[pg 353]

*Annotation III.*

And yet before I pass to the next Experiment, I must put you in mind, that the Colours of Metals may in many cases be further alter'd by employing, either præcipitating Salts, or other convenient Substances to act upon their Solutions. Of this you may remember, that I have given you several Instances already, to which may be added such as these, That if Quicksilver be dissolv'd in *Aqua fortis*, and Præcipitated out of the Solution, either with water impregnated with Sea salt, or with the spirit of that Concrete, it falls to the Bottom in the form of a white powder, whereas if it be Præcipitated with an Alcaly, it will afford a Yellowish or tawny powder, and if there be no Præcipitation made, and the *Menstruum* be drawn off with a convenient fire, the corroded Mercury will remain in the bottom, in the form of a substance that may be made to appear of differing Colours by differing degrees of Heat; As I remember that lately having purposely abstracted *Aqua fortis* from some Quicksilver that we had dissolv'd in it, so that there remain'd a white *Calx*, exposing that to several degrees of Fire, and afterwards to a naked one, we obtain'd some new Colours, and at length the greatest part of the *Calx* lying at the Bottome of the Vial, and being brought partly to a Deep Yellow, and partly to a Red Colour, the rest appear'd elevated to the upper part and neck of the Vial, some in the form of a Reddish, and some of an Ash-Colour Sublimate. But of the differing Colours which by differing wayes and working of Quick Silver with Fire, and Saline Bodies, may be produc'd in Precipitates, I may elsewhere have occasion to take further notice. I also told you not long since, that if you corrode Quick-silver with Oyl of Vitriol instead of *Aqua-fortis*, and abstract the *Menstruum*, there will remain a White *Calx* which by the Affusion of Fair Water presently turns into a Lemmon Colour. And ev'n the *Succedaneum* to a *Menstruum* may sometimes serve the turn to change the Colours of a Metal. The lovely Red which Painters call Vermillion, is made of Mercury, which is of the Colour of Silver, and of Brimstone which is of Kin to that of Gold, Sublim'd up together in a certain proportion, as is vulgarly known to Spagyrist.

[pg 354]

[pg 355]

**EXPERIMENT XLVIII.**

The third chief sort of the Adventitious Colours of Metals, is, that which is produc'd by associating them (especially when Calcin'd) with other fusible Bodies, and Principally Venice, and

other fine Glass devoid of Colour.

I have formerly given you an Example, whereby it may appear, that a Metal may impart to Glass a Colour much differing from its own, when I told you, how with Silver, I had given Glass a lovely Golden Colour. And I shall now add, that I have Learn'd from one of the Chief Artificers that sells Painted Glass, that those of his Trade Colour it Yellow with a preparation of the *Calx* of Silver. Though having lately had occasion among other Tryals to mingle a few grains of Shell-silver (such as is employ'd with the Pensil and Pen) with a convenient proportion of powder'd Crystal Glass, having kept them two or three hours in fusion, I was surpriz'd to find the Colliquated Mass to appear upon breaking the Crucible of a lovely Saphirine Blew, which made me suspect my Servant might have brought me a wrong Crucible, but he constantly affirm'd it to be the same wherein the Silver was put, and considerable Circumstances countenanc'd his Assertion, so that till I have opportunity to make farther Tryal, I cannot but suspect, either that Silver which is not (which is not very probable) brought to a perfect Fusion and Colliquation with Glass, may impart to it other Colours than when Neal'd upon it, or else (which is less unlikely) that though Silver Beaters usually chuse the finest Coyn they can get, as that which is most extensive under the Hammer, yet the Silver-leaves of which this Shel-silver was made, might retain so much Copper as to enable it to give the predominant tincture to the Glass.

[pg 356]

For, I must proceed to tell you (*Pyrophilus*) as another instance of the Adventitious Colours of Metals, that which is something strange, Namely, That though Copper Calcin'd *per se* affords but a Dark and basely Colour'd *Calx*, yet the Glassmen do with it, as themselves inform me, Tinge their Glass green. And I remember, that when once we took some crude Copper, and by frequent Ignition quenching it in Water had reduc'd it to a Dark and Ill-colour'd Powder, and afterward kept it in Fusion in about a 100. times its weight of fine Glass, we had, though not a Green, yet a Blew colour'd Mass, which would perhaps have been Green, if we had hit right upon the Proportion of the Materials, and the Degree of Fire, and the Time wherein it ought to be kept in Fusion, so plentifully does that Metal abound in a Venereal Tincture, as Artists call it, and in so many wayes does it disclose that Richness. But though Copper do as we have said give somewhat near the like Colour to Glass, which it does to *Aqua-fortis*, yet it seems worth inquiry, whether those new Colours which Mineral Bodies disclose in melted Glass, proceed from the Coalition of the Corpuscles of the Mineral with the Particles of the Glass as such, or from the Action (excited or actuated by fire) of the Alcalizate Salt (which is a main Ingredient of Glass,) upon the Mineral Body, or from the concurrence of both these Causes, or else from any other. But to return to that which we were saying, we may observe that *Putty* made by calcining together a proportion of Tin and Lead, as it is it self a White *Calx*, so does it turn the *Pitta di Crystallo* (as the Glassmen call the matter of the Purer sort of Glass, wherewith it is Colliquated into a White Mass, which if it be opacous enough is employ'd, as we elsewhere declare, for White Amel. But of the Colours which the other Metals may be made to produce in Colourless Glass, and other Vitrifiable Bodies, that have native Colours of their own, I must leave you to inform your self upon Tryal, or at least must forbear to do it till another time, considering how many Annotations are to follow, upon what has in this and the two former Experiments been said already.

[pg 357]

[pg 358]

#### *Annotation I.*

When the Materials of Glass being melted with Calcin'd Tin, have compos'd a Mass Undiaphanous and White, this White Amel is as it were the Basis of all those fine Concretes that Goldsmiths and several Artificers employ in the curious Art of Enamelling. For this White and Fusible substance will receive into it self, without spoyling them, the Colours of divers other Mineral substances, which like it will indure the fire.

#### *Annotation II.*

[pg 359]

So that as by the present (XLVIII.) Experiment it appears, that divers Minerals will impart to fusible Masses, Colours differing from their own; so by the making and compounding of Amels, it may appear, that divers Bodies will both retain their Colour in the fire, and impart the *same* to some others wherewith they were vitrifi'd, and in such Tryals as that mention'd in the 17. Experiment, where I told you, that ev'n in Amels a Blew and Yellow will compound a Green. 'Tis pretty to behold, not only that some Colours are of so fix'd a Nature, as to be capable of mixture without receiving any detriment by the fire, that do's so easily destroy or spoyl those of other Bodies; but Mineral Pigments may be mingled by fire little less regularly and successfully, than in ordinary Dyeing Fatts, the vulgar Colours are wont to be mingled by the help of Water.

#### *Annotation III.*

'Tis not only Metalline, but other Mineral Bodies, that may be employ'd, to give Tinctures unto Glass (and 'tis worth noting how small a quantity of some Mineral substances, will Tinge a Comparatively vast proportion of Glass, and we have sometimes attempted to Colour Glass, ev'n with Pretious Stones, and had cause to think the Experiment not cast away. And 'tis known by them that have look'd into the Art of Glass, that the Artificers use to tinge their Glass Blew, with that Dark Mineral *Zaffora*, (some of my Tryals on which I elsewhere acquaint you) which some would have to be a Mineral Earth, others a Stone, and others neither the one, nor the other, but which is confessedly of a Dark, but not a Blew Colour, though it be not agreed of what particular Colour it is. 'Tis likewise though a familiar yet a remarkable practise among those that Deal in the making of Glass, to employ (as some of themselves have inform'd me) what they call Manganess, and some Authors call *Magnesia* (of which I make particular mention in another Treatise) to exhibit in Glass not only other Colours than its own, (which is so like in Darkness or blackishness to the Load stone, that 'tis given by Mineralists, for one of the Reasons of its Latine

[pg 360]

Name) but Colours differing from one another. For though they use it, (which is somewhat strange) to Clarifye their Glass, and free it from that Blewish Greenish Colour, which else it would too often be subject to, yet they also employ it in certain proportions, to tinge their Glass both with a Red colour, and with a Purplish or Murry, and putting in a greater Quantity, they also make with it that deep obscure Glass which is wont to pass for Black, which agrees very well with, and may serve to confirm what we noted near the beginning of the 44<sup>th</sup> Experiment, of the seeming Blackness of those Bodies that are overcharg'd with the Corpuscles of such Colours, as Red, or Blew, or Green, &c. And as by several Metals and other Minerals we can give various Colours to Glass, so on the other side, by the differing Colours that Mineral Oars, or other Mineral Powders being melted with Glass disclose in it, a good Conjecture may be oftentimes made of the Metall or known Mineral, that the Oar propos'd, either holds, or is most of kin to. And this easie way of examining Oars, may be in some cases of good use, and is not ill deliver'd by *Glauber*, to whom I shall at present refer you, for a more particular account of it: unless your Curiosity command also what I have observ'd about these matters; only I must here advertise you, that great circumspection is requisite to keep this way from proving fallacious, upon the account of the variations of Colour that may be produc'd by the differing proportions that may be us'd betwixt the Oar and the Glass, by the Richness or Poorness of the Oar it self, by the Degree of Fire, and (especially) by the Length of Time, during which the matter is kept in fusion; as you will easily gather from what you will quickly meet with in the following Annotation upon this present 48<sup>th</sup> Experiment.

[pg 361]

[pg 362]

#### *Annotation IV.*

There is another way and differing enough from those already mention'd, by which Metals may be brought to exhibit adventitious Colours: For by This, the Metall do's not so much impart a Colour to another Body, as receive a Colour from it, or rather both Bodies do by the new Texture resulting from their mision produce a new Colour. I will not insist to this purpose upon the Examples afforded us by yellow Orpiment, and common Sea Salt, from which, sublim'd together, Chymists unanimously affirm their White or Crystalline Arsenick to be made: But 'tis not unworthy our noting, That though Yellow Orpiment be acknowledg'd to be the Copiosest by far of the two Ingredients of Arsenick, yet this last nam'd Body being duely added to the highest Colour'd Metall Copper, when 'tis in fusion, gives it a whiteness both within and without. Thus *Lapis Calaminaris* changes and improves the Colour of Copper by turning it into Brass. And I have sometimes by the help of Zinck duely mix'd after a certain manner, given Copper one of the Richest Golden Colours that ever I have seen the Best true Gold Ennobled with. But pray have a care that such Hints fall not into any hands that may mis-employ them.

[pg 363]

#### *Annotation V.*

Upon the Knowledge of the differing wayes of making Minerals and Metals produce their adventitious Colours in Bodies capable of Vitrification, depends the pretty Art of making what Chymists by a Barbarous Word are pleas'd to call *Amanses*, that is counterfeit, or factitious Gemms, as Emeralds, Rubies, Saphires, Topazes, and the like. For in the making of these, though pure Sand or Calcin'd Crystal give the Body, yet 'tis for the most part some Metalline or Mineral *Calx*, mingled in a small proportion that gives the Colour. But though I have many years since taken delight, to divert my self with this pleasing Art, and have seen very pretty Productions of it, yet besides that I fear I have now forgot most of the little Skill I had in it, this is no place to entertain you with what would rather take up an intire Discourse, than be comprehended in an Annotation; wherefore the few things which I shall here take notice of to you, are only what belong to the present Argument, Namely,

[pg 364]

First, That I have often observ'd that Calcin'd Lead Colliquated with fine White Sand or Crystal, reduc'd by ignitions and subsequent extinctions in Water to a subtile Powder, will of it self be brought by a due Decoction to give a cleer Mass Colour'd like a *German* Amethyst. For though this glass of Lead, is look'd upon by them that know no better way of making *Amanses*, as the grand Work of them all, yet which is an inconvenience that much blemishes this way, the Calcin'd Lead it self does not only afford matter to the *Amanses*, but has also as well as other Metals a Colour of its own, which as I was saying, I have often found to be like that of *German* (as many call them) not Eastern Amethysts.

Secondly, That nevertheless this Colour may be easily over-powr'd by those of divers other Mineral Pigments (if I may so call them) so that with a glass of Lead, you may Emulate (for Instance) the fresh and lovely Greenness of an Emerald, though in divers cases the Colour which the Lead it self upon Vitrification tends to, may vitiate that of the Pigment, which you would introduce into the Mass.

[pg 365]

Thirdly, That so much ev'n these Colours depend upon Texture, that in the Glass of Lead it self made of about three parts of *Lytharge* or *Minium* Colliquated with one of very finely Powder'd Crystal or Sand, we have taken pleasure to make the mixture pass through differing Colours, as we kept it more or less in the Fusion. For it was not usually till after a pretty long Decoction that the Mass attain'd to the Amethystin Colour.

Fourthly and lastly, That the degrees of Coction and other Circumstances may so vary the Colour produc'd in the same mass, that in a Crucible that was not great I have had fragments of the same Mass, in some of which perhaps not so big as a Hazel-Nut, you may discern four distinct Colours.

[pg 366]

You may remember (*Pyrophilus*) that when I mention'd the three sorts of adventitious Colours of Metals, I mention'd them but as the chief, not the only. For there may be other wayes, which though they do not in so strict a sense belong to the adventitious Colours of Metals, may not inconveniently be reduc'd to them. And of these I shall name now a couple, without denying that there may be more.

The first may be drawn from the practise of those that Dye Scarlet. For the famousest Master in that Art, either in *England* or *Holland*, has confess'd to me, that neither others, nor he can strike that lovely Colour which is now wont to be call'd the *Bow-Dye*, without their Materials be Boyl'd in Vessels, either made of, or lin'd with a particular Metall. But of what I have known attempted in this kind, I must not as yet for fear of prejudicing or displeasing others give you any particular Account.<sup>24</sup>

The other way (*Pyrophilus*) of making Metals afford unobvious Colours, is by imbuing divers Bodies with Solutions of them made in their proper *Menstruum's*, As (for Instance) though Copper plentifully dissolv'd in *Aqua fortis*, will imbue several Bodies with the Colour of the Solution; Yet Some other Metalls will not (as I elsewhere tell you) and have often try'd. Gold dissolv'd in *Aqua Regia*, will, (which is not commonly known) Dye the Nails and Skin, and Hafts of Knives, and other things made of Ivory, not with a Golden, but a Purple Colour, which though it manifest it self but slowly, is very durable, and scarce ever to be wash'd out. And if I misremember not, I have already told you in this Treatise, that the purer Crystals of fine Silver made with *Aqua fortis*, though they appear White, will presently Dye the Skin and Nails, with a Black, or at least a very Dark Colour, which Water will not wash off, as it will ordinary Ink from the same parts. And divers other Bodies may the Same way be Dy'd, some of a Black, and others of a Blackish Colour.

[pg 367]

And as Metalline, so likewise Mineral Solutions may produce Colours differing enough from those of the Liquors themselves. I shall not fetch an Example of this, from what we daily see happen in the powdring of Beef, which by the Brine imploy'd about it (especially if the flesh be over salted) do's oftentimes appear at our Tables of a Green, and sometimes of a Reddish Colour, (deep enough) nor shall I insist on the practise of some that deal in Salt Petre, who, (as I suspected, and as themselves acknowledg'd to me) do, with the mixture of a certain proportion of that; and common Salt, give a fine Redness, not only to Neats Tongues, but which is more pretty as well as difficult, to such flesh, as would otherwise be purely White; These Examples, I say, I shall decline insisting on, as chusing rather to tell you, that I have several times try'd, that a Solution of the Sulphur of Vitriol, or ev'n of common Sulphur, though the Liquor appear'd clear enough, would immediately tinge a piece of new Coin, or other clean Silver, sometimes with a Golden, sometimes with a deeper, and more Reddish colour, according to the strength of the Solution, and the quantity of it, that chanc'd to adhere to the Metall; which may take off your wonder that the water of the hot Spring at *Bath*, abounding with dissolv'd Substances of a very Sulphureous Nature, should for a while, as it were gild, the new or clean pieces of Silver coyn, that are for a due time immers'd in it. And to these may be added those formerly mention'd Examples of the adventitious Colours of Mineral Bodies; which brings into my mind, that, ev'n Vegetable Liquors, whether by degeneration, or by altering the Texture of the Body that imbibes them, may stain other Bodies with Colours differing enough, from their own, of which very good Herbarists have afforded us a notable Example, by affirming that the Juice of *Alcanna* being green (in which state I could never here procure it) do's yet Dye the Skin and Nails of a Lasting Red. But I see this Treatise is like to prove too bulky without the addition of further Instances of this Nature.

[pg 368]

[pg 369]

### **EXPERIMENT XLIX.**

Meeting the other day, *Pyrophilus*, in an *Italian* book, that treats of other matters, with a way of preparing what the Author calls a *Lacca* of Vegetables, by which the *Italians* mean a kind of Extract fit for Painting, like that rich *Lacca* in English commonly call'd *Lake*, which is imploy'd by Painters as a glorious Red. And finding the Experiment not to be inconsiderable, and very defectively set down, it will not be amiss to acquaint you with what some Tryals have inform'd us, in reference to this Experiment, which both by our Italian Author, and by divers of his Countrymen, is look'd upon as no trifling Secret.

[pg 370]

Take then the root call'd in Latin *Curcuma*, and in English Turmerick, (which I made use of, because it was then at hand, and is among Vegetables fit for that purpose one of the most easiest to be had) and when it is beaten, put what Quantity of it you please into fair Water, adding to every pound of Water about a spoonfull or better of as strong a *Lixivium* or Solution of Potashes as you can well make, clarifying it by Filtration before you put it to the Decocting water. Let these things boyl, or rather simper over a soft Fire in a clean glaz'd Earthen Vessel, till you find by the Immersion of a sheet of White Paper (or by some other way of Tryal) that the Liquor is sufficiently impregnated with the Golden Tincture of the Turmerick, then take the Decoction off the Fire, and Filter or Strain it that it may be clean, and leisurely dropping into it a strong Solution of Roch Allum, you shall find the Decoction as it were curdl'd, and the tinted part of it either to emerge, to subside, or to swim up and down, like little Yellow flakes; and if you pour this mixture into a Tunnel lin'd with Cap Paper, the Liquor that Filtred formerly so Yellow, will now pass clean thorow the Filtre, leaving its tinted, and as it were curdled parts in the Filtre, upon which fair Water must be so often pour'd, till you have Dulcifi'd the matter therein contain'd, the sign of which Dulcification is (you know) when the Water that has pass'd through it, comes from

[pg 371]

it as tasteless as it was pour'd on it. And if without Filtration you would gather together the flakes of this Vegetable Lake, you must pour a great Quantity of fair Water upon the Decoction after the affusion of the Alluminous Solution, and you shall find the Liquor to grow clearer, and the Lake to settle together at the bottom, or emerge to the top of the Water, though sometimes having not pour'd out a sufficient Quantity of fair Water, we have observ'd the Lake partly to subside, and partly to emerge, leaving all the middle of the Liquor clear. But to make this Lake fit for use, it must by repeated affusions of fresh Water, be Dulcifi'd from the adhering Salts, as well as that separated by Filtration, and be spread and suffer'd to dry leisurely upon pieces of Cloth, with Brown Paper, or Chalk, or Bricks under them to imbibe the Moisture<sup>25</sup>.

[pg 372]

#### *Annotation I.*

Whereas it is presum'd that the Magistry of Vegetables obtain'd this way consists but of the more Soluble and Coloured parts of the Plants that afford it, I must take the liberty to Question the supposition. And for my so doing, I shall give you this account.

According to the Notions (such as they were) that I had concerning Salts; Allom, though to sense a Homogeneous Body, ought not to be reckon'd among true Salts, but to be it self look'd upon as a kind of Magistry, in regard that as Native Vitriol (for such I have had) contains both a Saline substance and a Metall, whether Copper, or Iron, corroded by it, and associated with it; so Allom which may be of so near a kin to Vitriol, that in some places of *England* (as we are assur'd by good Authority the same stone will sometimes afford both) seems manifestly to contain a peculiar kind of Acid Spirit, generated in the Bowels of the Earth, and some kind of stony matter dissolv'd by it. And though in making our ordinary Allom, the Workmen use the Ashes of a Sea Weed (vulgarly call'd Kelp) and Urine: yet those that should know, inform us, that, here in *England*, there is besides the factitious Allom, Allom made by Nature Without the help of those Additaments. Now (*Pyrophilus*) when I consider'd this composition of Allom, and that Alcalizate Salts are wont to Præcipitate what acid Salts have dissolv'd, I could not but be prone to suspect that the Curdled Matter, which is call'd the Magistry of Vegetables, may have in it no inconsiderable proportion of a stony substance Præcipitated out of the Allom by the *Lixivium*, wherein the Vegetable had been decocted, and to shew you, that there is no necessity, that all the curdl'd substance must belong to the Vegetable, I shall add, that I took a strong Solution of Allom, and having Filtred it, by pouring in a convenient Quantity of a strong Solution of Potashes, I presently, as I expected, turn'd the mixture into a kind of white Curds, which being put to Filtre, the Paper retain'd a stony *Calx*, copious enough, very White, and which seem'd to be of a Mineral Nature, both by some other signes, and this, that little Bits of it being put upon a live Coal, which was Gently Blown whilst they were on it, they did neither melt nor fly away, and you may keep a Quantity of this White substance for a good while, (nay for ought I can guess for a very long one) in a red hot Crucible without losing or spoiling it; nor did hot Water wherein I purposely kept another parcel of such *Calx*, seem to do any more than wash away the looser adhering Salts from the stony substance, which therefore seem'd unlikely to be separable by ablutions (though reiterated) from the Præcipitated parts of the Vegetable, whose Lake is intended. And to shew you, that there is likewise in Allom a Body, with which the fix'd Salt of the Alcalizate Solution will concoagulate into a Saline Substance differing from either of them, I shall add, that I have taken pleasure to recover out of the slowly exhal'd Liquor, that pass'd through the filtre, and left the foremention'd *Calx* behind, a Body that at least seem'd a Salt very pretty to look on, as being very White, and consisting of an innumerable company of exceeding slender, and shining Particles, which would in part easily melt at the flame of a Candle, and in part flye away with some little noise. But of this substance, and its odd Qualities more perhaps elsewhere; for now I shall only take notice to you, that I have likewise with Urinous Salts, such as the Spirit of Sal Armoniack, as well as with the Spirit of Urine it self, Nay, (if I much mistake not) ev'n with Stale Urine undistil'd, easily Precipitated such a White *Calx* as I was formerly speaking of, out of a Limpid Solution of Allom, so that there is need of Circumspection in judging of the Natures of Liquors by Precipitations wherein Allom intervenes, else we may sometimes mistakingly imagine that to be Precipitated out of a Liquor by Allom, which is rather Precipitated out of Allom by the Liquor: And this puts me in mind to tell you, that 'tis not unpleasant to behold how quickly the Solution of Allom (or injected lumps of Allom) do's occasion the severing of the colour'd parts of the Decoction from the Liquor that seem'd to have so perfectly imbib'd them.

[pg 373]

[pg 374]

[pg 375]

#### *Annot. II.*

[pg 376]

The above mention'd way of making Lakes we have tryed not only with Turmerick, but also with Madder, which yielded us a Red Lake; and with Rue, which afforded us an extract, of (almost if not altogether) the same Colour with that of the leaves.

But in regard that 'tis Principally the Alcalizate Salt of the Pot-ashes, which enables the water to Extract so powerfully the Tincture of the Decocted Vegetables, I fear that our Author may be mistaken by supposing that the Decoction will always be of the very same Colour with the Vegetable it is made off. For Lixivate Salts, to which Pot-ashes eminently belong, though by peircing and opening the Bodies of Vegetables, they prepare and dispose them to part readily with their Tincture, yet some Tinctures they do not only draw out, but likewise alter them, as may be easily made appear by many of the Experiments already set down in this Treatise, and though Allom being of an Acid Nature, its Solutions may in some Cases destroy the Adventitious Colours produc'd by the Alcali, and restore the former: yet besides that Allom is not, as I have lately shown, a meer Acid Salt, but a mixt Body, and besides, that its operations are languid in comparison of the activity of Salts freed by Distillation, or by Incineration and Dissolution, from the most of their Earthy parts, we have seen already Examples, that in divers Cases an Acid Salt

[pg 377]

will not restore a Vegetable substance to the Colour of which an Alcalizate one had depriv'd it, but makes it assume a third very differing from both, as we formerly told you, that if Syrrup of Violets were by an Alcalizate turn'd Green, (which Colour, as I have try'd, may be the same way produc'd in the Violet-leaves themselves without any Relation to a Syrrup) an Acid Salt would not make it Blew again, but Red. And though I have by this way of making Lakes, made Magisteries (for such they seem to be) of Brazil, and as I remember of Cochinele it self, and of other things, Red, Yellow or Green which Lakes were enobled with a Rich Colour, and others had no bad one; yet in some the colour of the Lake seem'd rather inferiour than otherwise to that of the Plant, and in others it seem'd both very differing, and much worse; but Writing this in a time and place where I cannot provide my self of Flowres and other Vegetables to prosecute such Tryals in a competent variety of Subjects, I am content not to be positive in delivering a judgment of this way of Lakes, till Experience, or You, *Pyrophilus*, shall have afforded me a fuller and more particular Information.

[pg 378]

#### *Annotation III.*

And on this occasion (*Pyrophilus*) I must here (having forgot to do it sooner) advertise you once for all, that having written several of the foregoing Experiments, not only in haste but at seasons of the year, and in places wherein I could not furnish my self with such Instruments, and such a variety of Materials, as the design of giving you an Introduction into the History of Colours requir'd, it can scarce be otherwise but that divers of the Experiments, that I have set down, may afford you some matter of new Tryals, if you think fit to supply the deficiencies of some of them (especially the freshly mention'd about Lakes, and those that concern Emphatical Colours) which deficiencies for want of being befriended with accommodations I could better discern than avoid.

#### *Annotation IV.*

[pg 379]

The use of Allom is very great as well as familiar in the Dyers Trade, and I have not been ill pleas'd with the use I have been able to make of it in preparing other pigments than those they employ with Vegetable Juices. But the Lucriforous practises of Dyers and other Tradesmen, I do, for Reasons that you may know when you please, purposely forbear in this Essay, though not strictly from pointing at, yet from making it a part of my present work explicitly and circumstantially to deliver, especially since I now find (though late and not without some Blushes at my prolixity) that what I intended but for a short Essay, is already swell'd into almost a Volume.

### **EXPERIMENT L.**

Yet here, *Pyrophilus*, I must take leave to insert an Experiment, though perhaps you'l think its coming in here an Intrusion, For I confess its more proper place would have been among those Experiments, that were brought as proofs and applications of our Notions concerning the differences of Salts; but not having remembred to insert it in its fittest place, I had rather take notice of it in this, than leave it quite unmention'd: partly because it doth somewhat differ from the rest of our Experiments about Colours, in the way whereby 'tis made; and partly because the grounds upon which I devis'd it, may hint to you somewhat of the Method I use in Designing and Varying Experiments about Colours, and upon this account I shall inform you, not only What I did, but Why I did it.

[pg 380]

I consider'd then that the work of the former Experiments was either to change the Colour of a Body into another, or quite to destroy it, without giving it a successor, but I had a mind to give you also a way, whereby to turn a Body endued with one Colour into two Bodies, of Colours, as well as consistencies, very distinct from each other, and that by the help of a Body that had it self no Colour at all. In order to this, I remembred, that finding the Acidity of Spirit of Vinegar to be wholly destroy'd by its working upon *Minium* (or calcin'd Lead) whereby the Saline particles of the *Menstruum* have their Taste and Nature quite alter'd, I had, among other Conjectures I had built upon that change, rightly concluded, that the Solution of Lead in Spirit of Vinegar would alter the Colour of the Juices and Infusions of Several Plants, much after the like manner that I had found Oyl of Tartar to do; and accordingly I was quickly satisfied upon Tryal, that the Infusion of Rose-leaves would by a small quantity of this Solution well mingl'd with it, be immediately turn'd into a somewhat sad Green.

[pg 381]

And further, I had often found, that Oyl of Vitriol, though a potently Acid *Menstruum*, will yet Præcipitate many Bodies, both Mineral and others, dissolv'd not onely in *Aqua fortis* (as some Chymists have observ'd) but particularly in Spirit of Vinegar, and I have further found, that the *Calces* or Powders Præcipitated by this Liquor were usually fair and White.

Laying these things together, 'twas not difficult to conclude, that if upon a good Tincture of Red Rose-leaves made with fair Water, I dropp'd a pretty quantity of a strong and sweet Solution of *Minium*, the Liquor would be turn'd into the like muddy Green Substance, as I have formerly intimated to You, that Oyl of Tartar would reduce it to, and that if then I added a convenient quantity of good Oyl of Vitriol, this last nam'd Liquor would have two distinct operations upon the Mixture, the one, that it would Præcipitate that resolv'd Lead in the form of a White Powder; the other, that it would Clarifie the muddy Mixture, and both restore, and exceedingly heighten the Redness of the Infusion of Roses, which was the most copious Ingredient of the Green composition, and accordingly trying the Experiment in a Wine glass sharp at the bottom (like an inverted Cone) that the subsiding Powder might seem to take up the more room, and be the more conspicuous, I found that when I had shaken the Green Mixture, that the colour'd Liquor might

[pg 382]



be the more equally dispersed, a few drops of the rectifi'd Oyl of Vitriol did presently turn the opacous Liquor into one that was cleer and Red, almost like a Rubie, and threw down good store of a Powder, which when 'twas settl'd, would have appear'd very White, if some interspers'd Particles of the red Liquor had not a little Allay'd the Purity, though not blemish'd the Beauty of the Colour. And to shew you, *Pyrophilus*, that these Effects do not flow from the Oyl of Vitriol, as it is such, but as it is a strongly Acid *Menstruum*, that has the property both to Præcipitate Lead, as well as some other Concretes out of Spirit of Vinegar, and to heighten the Colour of Red Rose-leaves, I add, that I have done the same thing, though perhaps not quite so well with Spirit of Salt, and that I could not do it with *Aqua-fortis*, because though that potent *Menstruum* does as well as the others heighthen the Redness of Roses, yet it would not like them Precipitate Lead out of Spirit of Vinegar, but would rather have dissolv'd it, if it had not found it dissolv'd already.

[pg 383]

And as by this way we have produc'd a Red Liquor, and a White Precipitate out of a Dirty Green magistry of Rose-leaves, so by the same Method, you may produce a fair Yellow, and sometimes a Red Liquor, and the like Precipitate, out of an Infusion of a curious Purple Colour. For you may call to mind, that in the Annotation upon the 39<sup>th</sup>. Experiment I intimated to you, that I had with a few drops of an Alcaly turn'd the Infusion of Logg-wood into a lovely Purple. Now if instead of this Alcaly I substituted a very Strong and well Filtrated Solution of *Minium*, made with Spirit of Vinegar, and put about half as much of this Liquor as there was of the Infusion of Logg-wood, (that the mixture might afford a pretty deal of Precipitate,) the affusion of a convenient proportion of Spirit of Salt, would (if the Liquors were well and nimbly stirr'd together) presently strike down a Precipitate like that formerly mention'd, and turn the Liquor that swam above it, for the most part into a lovely Yellow.

[pg 384]

But for the advancing of this Experiment a little further, I consider'd, that in case I first turn'd a spoonfull of the infusion of Logg-wood Purple, by a convenient proportion of the Solution of *Minium*, the Affusion of Spirit of Sal Armoniack, would Precipitate the Corpuscles of Lead conceal'd in the Solution of *Minium*, and yet not destroy the Purple colour of the Liquor; whereupon I thus proceeded; I took about a spoonfull of the *fresh* Tincture of Logg-wood, (for I found that if it were *stale* the Experiment would not alwayes succeed,) and having put to it a convenient proportion of the Solution of *Minium* to turn it into a deep and almost opacous Purple, I then drop'd in as much Spirit of Sal Armoniack, as I guess'd would Precipitate about half or more (but not all) of the Lead, and immediately stirring the mixture well together, I mingled the Precipitated parts with the others, so that they fell to the bottom, partly in the form of a Powder, and partly in the form of a Curdled Substance, that (by reason of the Predominancy of the Ting'd Corpuscles over the White) retain'd as well as the Supernatant Liquor; a Blewish Purple colour sufficiently Deep, and then instantly (but yet Warily,) pouring on a pretty Quantity of Spirit of Salt, the matter first Precipitated, was, by the above specified figure of the bottome of the Glass preserv'd from being reach'd by the Spirituous Salt; which hastily Precipitated upon it a new Bed (if I may so call it) of White Powder, being the remaining Corpuscles of the Lead, that the Urinous Spirit had not struck down: So that there appear'd in the Glass three distinct and very differing colour'd Substances; a Purple or Violet-colour'd Precipitate at the bottom, a White and Carnation (sometimes a Variously colour'd) Precipitate over That, and at the Top of all a Transparent Liquor of a lovely Yellow, or Red.

[pg 385]

Thus you see, *Pyrophilus*, that though to some I may have seem'd to have lighted on this (50<sup>th</sup>.) Experiment by chance, and though others may imagine, that to have excogitated it, must have proceeded from some extraordinary insight into the nature of Colours, yet indeed, the devising of it need not be look'd upon as any great matter, especially to one that is a little vers'd in the notions, I have in these, and other Papers hinted concerning the differences of Salts. And perhaps I might add upon more than conjecture, that these very notions and some particulars scatteringly deliver'd in this Treatise, being skilfully put together, may suggest divers matters (at least,) about Colours, that will not be altogether Despicable. But those hinted, *Pyrophilus*, I must now leave such as You to prosecute, having already spent farr more time than I intended to allow my self in acquainting You with particular Experiments and Observations concerning the changes of Colour, to which I might have added many more, but that I hope I may have presented You with a competent number to make out in some measure what I have at the beginning of this Essay either propos'd as my Design in this Tract, or deliver'd as my Conjectures concerning these matters. And it not being my present Designe, as I have more than once Declar'd, to deliver any Positive Hypothesis or solemn Theory of Colours, but only to furnish You with some Experiments towards the framing of such a Theory; I shall add nothing to what I have said already, but a request that you would not be forward to think I have been mistaken in any thing I have deliver'd as matter of Fact concerning the changes of Colours, in case you should not every time you trye it, find it exactly to succeed. For besides the Contingencies to which we have elsewhere shewn some other Experiments to be obnoxious, the omission or variation of a seemingly unconsiderable circumstance, may hinder the success of an Experiment, wherein no other fault has been committed. Of which truth I shall only give you that single and almost obvious, but yet illustrious instance of the Art of Dying Scarlets, for though you should see every Ingredient that is us'd about it, though I should particularly inform You of the weight of each, and though you should be present at the kindling of the fire, and at the increasing and remitting of it, when ever the degree of Heat is to be alter'd, and though (in a word) you should see every thing done so particularly that you would scarce harbour the least doubt of your comprehending the whole Art: Yet if I should not disclose to You, that the Vessels, that immediately contain the Tinging Ingredients, are to be made of or to be lin'd with Tin, You would never be able by all that I could tell you else (at-least, if the Famousest and Candidest Artificers do not strangely delude themselves) to bring

[pg 386]

[pg 387]

your Tincture of Chochinele to Dye a perfect Scarlet. So much depends upon the very Vessel, wherein the Tinging matters are boyl'd, and so great an Influence may an unheeded Circumstance have on the Success of Experiments concerning Colours.

[pg 388]

*FINIS.*

[pg 389]

A SHORT  
**ACCOUNT**  
OF SOME  
**OBSERVATIONS**  
Made by Mr. *BOYLE*

About a *Diamond* that *Shines* in the Dark.

First enclosed in a Letter written to  
a Friend,

And now together with it annexed to the Foregoing  
Treatise, upon the score of the  
Affinity Betwixt

*Light and Colours.*



*LONDON,*

Printed for *Henry Herringman.* 1664



[pg 391]

A C O P Y  
OF THE  
**L E T T E R**

That Mr. *Boyle* wrote to Sir *Robert Morray*,  
to accompany the *Observations* touching  
the *Shining Diamond.*

*SIR,*



Hough Sir *Robert Morray* and Monsieur *Zulichem* be Persons that have deserv'd so well of the Commonwealth of Learning, that I should think my self unworthy to be look'd upon as a Member of it, if I declin'd to Obey them, or to Serve them; yet I should not without Reluctancy send you the Notes, you desire for him, if I did not hope that you will transmit together with them, some Account why they are not less unworthy of his perusal; which, that you may do; I must inform you, how the writing of them was Occasion'd, which in short was thus. As I was just going out of Town, hearing that an Ingenious Gentleman of my Acquaintance, lately return'd from *Italy*, had a Diamond, that being rubb'd, would shine in the Dark, and that he was not far off, I snatch'd time from my Occasions to make him a Visit, but finding him ready to go abroad, and having in vain try'd to make the Stone yield any Light in the Day time, I borrow'd it of him for that Night, upon condition to restore it him within a Day or two at furthest, at *Gresham* College,

[pg 392]

where we appointed to attend the meeting of the Society, that was then to be at that place. And hereupon I hasted that Evening out of Town, and finding after Supper that the Stone which in the Day time would afford no discernable Light, was really Conspicuous in the Dark, I was so taken with the Novelty, and so desirous to make some use of an opportunity that was like to last so little a while, that though at that time I had no body to assist me but a Foot-Boy, yet sitting up late, I made a shift that Night to try a pretty number of such of the things that then came into my thoughts, as were not in that place and time unpracticable. And the next Day being otherwise employ'd, I was fain to make use of a drowsie part of the Night to set down hastily in Writing what I had observ'd, and without having the time in the Morning, to stay the transcribing of it, I order'd the Observations to be brought after me to *Gresham* College, where you may remember, that they were together with the Stone it self shown to the Royal Society, by which they had the good Fortune not to be dislik'd, though several things were through hast omitted, some of which you will find in the Margin of the inclosed Paper. The substance of this short Narrative I hope you will let Monsieur *Zulichem* know, that he may be kept from expecting any thing of finish'd in the Observations, and be dispos'd to excuse the want of it. But such as they are, I hope they will prove (without a Clinch) Luciferous Experiments, by setting the Speculations of the Curious on work, in a diligent Inquiry after the Nature of Light, towards the discovery of which, perhaps they have not yet met with so considerable an Experiment, since here we see Light produc'd in a dead and opacous Body, and that not as in rotten Wood, or in Fishes, or as in the *Bolonian* Stone, by a Natural Corruption, or by a Violent Destruction of the Texture of the Body, but by so slight a Mechanical operation upon its Texture, as we seem to know what it is, and as is immediately perform'd, and that several wayes without at all prejudicing the Body, or making any sensible alterations in its Manifest Qualities. And I am the more willing to expose my hasty Tryals to Monsieur *Zulichem*, and to You, because, he being upon the Consideration of Dioptricks, so odd a *Phœnomemon* relateing to the Subject, as probably he treats of, Light will, I hope, excite a person to consider it, that is wont to consider things he treats of very well. And for you Sir, I hope you will both recrate and perfect the Observations you receive, For you know that I cannot add to them, having a good while since restor'd to Mr. *Clayton* the Stone, which though it be now in the hands of a Prince that so highly deserves, by understanding them, the greatest Curiosities; yet he vouchsafes you that access to him as keeps me from doubting, you may easily obtain leave to make further Tryals with it, of such a Monarch as ours, that is not more inquisitive himself, than a favourer of them that are so. I doubt not but these Notes will put you in mind of the Motion you made to the Society, to impose upon me the Task of bringing in, what I had on other occasions observ'd concerning shining Bodies. But though I deny not, that I sometimes made observations about the *Bolonian* Stone, and try'd some Experiments about some other shining Bodies; Yet the same Reasons that reduc'd me then to be unwilling to receive ev'n their commands, must now be my Apology for not answering your Expectations, Namely the abstruse nature of Light, and my being already over-burden'd, and but too much kept employ'd by the Urgency of the Press, as well as by more concerning and distracting Occasions. But yet I will tell you some part of what I have met with in reference to the Stone, of which I send you an account. Because I find on the one side, that a great many think it no Rarity upon a mistaken perswasion, that not only there are store of Carbuncles, of which this is one; but that all Diamonds and other Glistening Jewels shine in the Dark. Whereas on the other side there are very Learn'd Men, who (plausibly enough) deny that there are any Carbuncles or shining Stones at all.

[pg 393]

[pg 394]

[pg 395]

And certainly, those Judicious men have much more to say for themselves, than the others commonly Plead, and therefore did deservedly look upon Mr. *Clayton's* Diamond as a great Rarity. For not only *Boetius de Boot*, who is judg'd the best Author on this Subject, ascribes no such Virtue to Diamonds, but begins what he delivers of Carbuncles, with this passage.<sup>26</sup> *Magna fama est Carbunculi. Is vulgo putatur in tenebris Carbonis instar lucere; fortassis quia Pyropus seu Anthrax appellatus a veteribus fuit. Verum hactenus nemo nunquam verè asserere ausus fuit, se gemmam noctu lucentem vidisse. Garcias ab Horto proregis Indiæ Medicus, refert se allocutum fuisse, qui se vidisse affirmarent. Sed iis fidem non habuit.* And a later Author, the Diligent and Judicious *Johannes de Laet* in his Chapter of Carbuncles and of Rubies, has this passage. *Quia autem Carbunculi, Pyropi & Anthraces a veteribus nominantur, vulgo creditum fuit, Carbonis instar in tenebris lucere, quod tamen nullâ gemmâ hastenus deprehensum, licet à quibusdam temerè jactetur.* And the recentest Writer I have met with on this Subject, *Olaus Wormius*, in his Account of his well furnish'd *Musæum*, do's, where he treats of Rubies, concurr with the former Writers by these Words.<sup>27</sup> *Sunt qui Rubinum veterum Carbunculum esse existimant, sed deest una illa nota, quod in tenebris instar Anthracis non luceat: Ast talem Carbunculum in rerum naturâ non inveniri major pars Authoram existimant. Licet unum aut alterum in India apud Magnates quosdam reperiri scribant, cum tamen ex aliorum relatione id habeant saltem, sed ipsi non viderint.* In confirmation of which I shall only add, that hearing of a Rubie, so very Vivid, that the Jewellers themselves have several times begg'd leave of the fair Lady to whom it belong'd, that they might try their choicest Rubies by comparing them with That, I had the Opportunity by the Favour of this Lady and her Husband, (both which I have the Honour to be acquainted with) to make a Trial of this famous Rubie in the Night, and in a Room well Darkn'd, but not only could not discern any thing of Light, by looking on the Stone before any thing had been done to it, but could not by all my Rubbing bring it to afford the least Glimmering of Light.

[pg 396]

[pg 397]

But, Sir, though I be very backward to admit strange things for truths, yet I am not very forward to reject them as impossibilities, and therefore I would not discourage any from making further Inquiry, whether or no there be Really in *Rerum natura*, any such thing as a true Carbuncle or Stone that without Rubbing will shine in the Dark. For if such a thing can be found, it may afford

[pg 398]

no small Assistance to the Curious in the Investigation of Light, besides the Nobleness and Rarity of the thing it selfe. And though *Vartomannus* was not an Eye witness of what he relates, that the King of *Pegu*, one of the Chief Kings of the *East-Indies*, had a true Carbuncle of that Bigness and Splendour, that it shin'd very Gloriously in the Dark, and though *Garcias ab Horto*, the *Indian* Vice-Roys Physician, speaks of another Carbuncle, only upon the Report of one, that he Discours'd with, who affirmed himself to have seen it; yet as we are not sure that these Men that gave themselves out to be Eye-witnesses speak true, yet they may have done so for ought we know to the contrary. And I could present you with a much considerabler Testimony to the same purpose, if I had the permission of a Person concern'd, without whose leave I must not do it. I might tell you that *Marcus Paulus Venetus*<sup>28</sup> (whose suppos'd Fables, divers of our later Travellours and Navigatours have since found to be truths) speaking of the King of *Zeilan* that then was, tells us, that he was said to have the best Rubie in the World, a Palm long and as big as a mans Arm, without spot, shining like a Fire, and he subjoyns, that the Great *Cham*, under whom *Paulus* was a considerable Officer, sent and offer'd the value of a City for it; But the King answer'd, he would not give it for the treasure of the World, nor part with it, having been his Ancestours. And I could add, that in the Relation made by two *Russian* Cossacks of their Journey into *Catay*<sup>29</sup>, written to their Emperour, they mention'd their having been told by the people of those parts, that their King had a Stone, which Lights as the Sun both Day and Night, call'd in their Language *Sarra*, which those Cossacks interpret a Ruby. But these Relations are too uncertain for me to build any thing upon, and therefore I shall proceed to tell you, that there came hither about two years since out of *America*, the Governour of one of the Principal Colonies there, an Ancient *Virtuoso*, and one that has the Honour to be a member of the Royal Society; this Gentleman finding some of the chief Affairs of his Country committed to another and me, made me divers Visits, and in one of them when I enquir'd what Rare Stones they had in those parts of the *Indies* he belong'd to, he told me, that the *Indians* had a Tradition that in a certain hardly accessible Hill, a pretty way up in the Country, there was a Stone which in the Night time shin'd very vividly, and to a great distance, and he assur'd me, that though he thought it not fit to venture himself so far among those Savages, yet he purposely sent thither a bold *Englishman*, with some Natives to be his guides, and that this Messenger brought him back word, that at a distance from the Hillock he had plainly perceiv'd such a shining Substance as the *Indians* Tradition mention'd, and being stimulated by Curiosity, had slighted those Superstitious Fears of the Inhabitants, and with much ado by reason of the Difficulty of the way, had made a shift to clamber up to that part of the Hill, where, by a very heedful Observation, he suppos'd himself to have seen the Light: but whether 'twere that he had mistaken the place, or for some other Reason, he could not find it there, though when he was return'd to his former Station, he did agen see the Light shining in the same place where it shone before. A further Account of this Light I expect from the Gentleman that gave me this, who lately sent me the news of his being landed in that Country. And though I reserve to my self a full Liberty of Believing no more than I see cause; yet I do the less scruple to relate this, because a good part of it agrees well enough with another Story that I shall in the next place have occasion to subjoyn, in order whereunto I shall tell you, that though the Learned Authors I formerly mention'd, tell us, that no Writer has affirm'd his having himself seen a real Carbuncle, yet, considering the Light of Mr. *Claytons* Diamond, it recall'd into my mind, that some years before, when I was Inquisitive about Stones, I had met with an old *Italian* Book highly extoll'd to me by very competent Judges, and that though the Book were very scarce, I had purchas'd it at a dear Rate, for the sake of a few considerable passages I met with in it, and particularly one, which being very remarkable in it self, and pertinent to our present Argument, I shall put it for you, though not word for word, which I fear I have forgot to do, yet as to the Sense, into *English*.

[pg 399]

[pg 400]

[pg 401]

*Having promis'd* (Says our Author)<sup>30</sup> *to say something of that most precious sort of Jewels, Carbuncles, because they are very rarely to be met with, we shall briefly deliver what we know of them. In Clement the seventh's time, I happen'd to see one of them at a certain Ragusian Merchants, nam'd Beigoio di Bona, This was a Carbuncle white, of that kind of whiteness which we said was to be found in those Rubies of which we made mention a little above, (where he had said that those Rubies had a kind of Livid Whiteness or Paleness like that of a Calcidonian) but it had in it a Lustre so pleasing and so marvellous, that it shin'd in the Dark, but not as much as colour'd Carbuncles, though it be true, that in an exceeding Dark place I saw it shine in the manner of fire almost gone out. But as for colour'd Carbuncles, it has not been my Fortune to have seen any, wherefore I will onely set down what I Learn'd about them Discoursing in my Youth with a Roman Gentleman of antient Experience in matters of Jewels, who told me, That one Jacopo Cola being by Night in a Vineyard of his, and espying something in the midst of it, that shin'd like a little glowing Coal, at the foot of a Vine, went near towards the place where he thought himself to have seen that fire, but not finding it, he said, that being return'd to the same place, whence he had first descry'd it, and perceiving there the same splendor as before, he mark'd it so heedfully, that he came at length to it, where he took up a very little Stone, which he carry'd away with Transports and Joy. And the next day carrying it about to show it divers of his Friends, whilst he was relating after what manner he found it, there casually interven'd a Venetian Embassadour, exceedingly expert in Jewels, who presently knowing it to be a Carbuncle, did craftily before he and the said Jacopo parted (so that there was no Body present that understood the Worth of so Precious a Gemm) purchase it for the Value of 10. Crowns, and the next day left Rome to shun the being necessitated to restore it, and (as he affirm'd) it was known within some while after that the said Venetian Gentleman did in Constantinople sell that Carbuncle to the then Grand Seignior, newly come to the Empire, for a hundred thousand Crowns. And this is what I can say concerning Carbuncles, and this is not a little at least as to the*

[pg 402]

[pg 403]



first part of this account, where our *Cellini* affirms himself to have seen a Real Carbuncle with his own Eyes, especially since this Author appears wary in what he delivers, and is inclin'd rather to lessen, than increase the wonder of it. And his Testimony is the more considerable, because though he were born a Subject neither to the Pope nor the then King of *France* (that Royal *Virtuoso Francis* the first) yet both the one and the other of those Princes employ'd him much about making of their Noblest Jewels. What is now reported concerning a Shining Substance [pg 404]

to be seen in one of the Islands about *Scotland*, were very improper for me to mention to Sr. *Robert Morray*, to whom the first Information was Originally brought, and from whom I expect a farther (for I scarce dare expect a convincing) account of it. But I must not omit that some *Virtuoso* questioning me the other day at *White-Hall* about Mr. *Claytons* Diamond, and meeting amongst them an Ingenious *Dutch* Gentleman, whose Father was long Ambassador for the Netherlands in *England*, I Learn'd of him, that, he is acquainted with a person, whose Name he told (but I do not well remember it) who was Admiral of the *Dutch* in the *East-Indies*, and who assur'd this Gentleman *Monsieur Boreel*, that at his return from thence he brought back with him into *Holland* a Stone, which though it look'd but like a Pale Dull Diamond, such as he saw Mr. *Claytons* to be, yet was it a Real Carbuncle, and did without rubbing shine so much, that when the Admiral had occasion to open a Chest which he kept under Deck in a Dark place, where 'twas forbidden to bring Candles for fear of Mischances, as soon as he open'd the Trunck, the Stone would by its Native Light, shine so as to Illustrate a great part of it, and this Gentleman having [pg 405]

very civilly and readily granted me the request I made him, to Write to the Admiral, who is yet alive in *Holland*, (and probably may still have the Jewel by him,) for a particular account of this Stone, I hope ere long to receive it, which will be the more welcome to me, not onely because so unlikely a thing needs a cleer evidence, but because I have had some suspicion of that (supposing the truth of the thing) what may be a shining Stone in a very hot Countrey as the *East-Indies*, may perhaps cease to be so (at least in certain seasons,) in one as cold as *Holland*. For I observ'd in the Diamond I send you an account of, that not onely rubbing but a very moderate degree of warmth, though excited by other wayes, would make it shine a little. And 'tis not impossible that there may be Stones as much more susceptible than that, of the Alterations requisite to make a Diamond shine, as that appears to be more susceptible of them, than ordinary Diamonds. And I confess to you, that this is not the only odd suspition (for they are not so much as conjectures) that what I try'd upon this Diamond suggested to me. For not here to entertain you with the changes I think may be effected ev'n in harder sorts of Stones, by wayes not vulgar, nor very promising, because I may elsewhere have occasion to speak of them, and this Letter is but too Prolix already, that which I shall now acknowledge to you is, That I began to doubt whether there may not in some Cases be some Truth in what is said of the right Turquois, that it often changes Colour as the wearer is Sick or Well, and manifestly loses its splendor at his Death. For when I found that ev'n the warmth of an Affriction that lasted not above a quarter of a minute, Nay, that of my Body, (whose Constitution you know is none of the hottest) would make a manifest change in the solidest of Stones a Diamond, it seem'd not impossible, that certain warm and Saline steams issuing from the Body of a living man, may by their plenty or paucity, or by their peculiar Nature, or by the total absence of them, diversifie the Colour, and the splendor of so soft a Stone as the Turquois. And though I admir'd to see, that I know not how many Men otherwise Learn'd, should confidently ascribe to Jewels such Virtues as seem no way competible to Inanimate Agents, if to any Corporeal ones at all, yet as to what is affirm'd concerning the Turquois's changing Colour, I know not well how to reject the Affirmation of so Learned (and which in this [pg 406]

case is much more considerable) so Judicious a Lapidary as *Boetius de Boot*<sup>31</sup>, who upon his own particular and repeated Experience delivers so memorable a Narrative of the Turquois's changing Colour, that I cannot but think it worth your Perusal, especially since a much later and very Experienc'd Author, *Olaus Wormius*,<sup>32</sup> where he treats of that Stone, Confirms it with this Testimony. *Imprimis memorandum exemplum quod Anshelmus Boetius de seipso refert, tam mutati Coloris, quam à casu preservationis. Cui & ipse haud dissimile adferre possum, nisi ex Anshelmo petitum quis putaret.* I remember that I saw two or three years since a *Turcois* (worn in a Ring) wherein there were some small spots, which the *Virtuoso* whose it was assur'd me he had observ'd to grow sometimes greater sometimes less, and to be sometimes in one part of the Stone, sometimes in another. And I having encourag'd to make Pictures from time to time of the Stone, and of the Situation of the cloudy parts, thatso their Motion may be more indisputable, and better observ'd, he came to me about the midle of this very week, and assur'd me that he had, as I wish'd, made from time to time Schemes or Pictures of the differing parts of the Stone, whereby the several Removes and motions of the above mentioned Clouds are very manifest, though the cause seem'd to him very occult: these Pictures he has promis'd to show me, and is very ready to put the Stone it self into my hands. But the ring having been the other day casually broken upon his finger, unless it can be taken out, and set again without any considerable heat, he is loath to have it medled with, for fear its peculiarity should be thereby destroy'd. And possibly his apprehension would have been strengthen'd, if I had had opportunity to tell him what is related by the Learned *Wormius*<sup>33</sup> of an acquaintance of his, that had a *Nephritick* stone, of whose eminent Virtues he had often Experience ev'n in himself, and for that cause wore it still about his Wrist; and yet going upon a time into a Bath of fair Water only, wherein certain Herbs had been boyl'd, the Stone by being wetted with this decoction, was depriv'd of all his Virtue, whence *Wormius* takes Occasion to advertise the sick, to lay by such stones whensoever they make use of a Bath. And we might expect to find *Turcos* likewise, easily to be wrought upon in point of Colour, if that were true, which the curious *Antonio Neri*, in his ingenious *Arte Vetraria*<sup>34</sup> teaches of it, namely, That *Turcois's* discolour'd and grown white, will regain and acquire an excellent Colour, if you but keep them two or three days at most cover'd with Oyl of sweet Almonds kept in a temperate heat by warm ashes, I say if it were true, because I doubt whether it [pg 407]

[pg 408]

[pg 409]

[pg 410]

be so, and have not as yet had opportunity to satisfy my self by Tryals, because I find by the confession of the most Skillfull Persons among whom I have laid out for *Turcoises*, that the true ones are great rarities, though others be not at all so. And therefore I shall now only mind you of one thing that you know as well as I, namely, that the rare Stone which is called *Oculus Mundi*, if it be good in its Kind, will have so great a change made in its Texture by being barely left a while in the Languidest of Liquors, common Waters, that from Opacous it will become Transparent, and acquire a Lustre of which it will again be depriv'd, without using any other Art or Violence, by leaving it a while in the Air. And before experience had satisfy'd us of the truth of this, it seem'd as unlikely that common Water or Air, should work such great changes in that Gemm, as it now seems that the Effluvioms of a human Body should effect lesser changes in a *Turcois*, especially if more susceptible of them, than other Stones of the same kind. But both my Watch and my Eyes tell me that 'tis now high time to think of going to sleep, matters of this Nature, will be better, as well as more easily, clear'd by Conference, than Writing. And therefore since I think you know me too well to make it needfull for me to disclame Credulity, notwithstanding my having entertain'd you with all these Extravagancies; for you know well, how wide a difference I am wont to put betwixt things that barely *may be*, and things that *are*, and between those Relations that are but not unworthy to be inquir'd into, and those that are not worthy to be actually believ'd; without making Apologies for my Ravings, I shall readily comply with the drowsiness that calls upon me to release You, and the rather, because Monsieur *Zulichem* being concern'd in your desire to know the few things I have observed about the shining Stone. To entertain those with Suspicions that are accustomed not to acquiesce but in Demonstrations, were a thing that cannot be look'd upon as other than very improper by,

[pg 411]

SIR,

*Your most Affectionate  
and  
most Faithfull Servant,*

RO. BOYLE.



[pg 413]

## OBSERVATIONS

Made this 27<sup>th</sup>.<sup>35</sup> of *October* 1663. about Mr. *Clayton's* Diamond.<sup>36</sup>

Being look'd on in the Day time, though in a Bed, whose Curtains were carefully drawn, I could not discern it to Shine at all, though well Rubb'd, but about a little after Sun-set, whilst the Twilight yet lasted, Nay, this Morning<sup>37</sup> a pretty while after Sun-rising, (but before I had been abroad in the more freely inlightned Air of the Chamber) I could upon a light Affriction easily perceive the Stone to Shine.

Secondly, The Candles being removed, I could not in a Dark place discern the Stone to have any Light, when I looked on it, without having Rubb'd or otherwise prepar'd it.

[pg 414]

Thirdly, By two white Pibbles though hard Rubb'd one against another, nor by the long and vehement Affriction of Rock Crystal against a piece of Red cloath, nor yet by Rubbing two Diamonds set in Ring, as I had Rubb'd this Stone, I could produce any sensible degree of Light.

Fourthly, I found this Diamond hard enough, not only to enable me to write readily with it upon Glass, but to Grave on Rock Crystal it self.

Fifthly, I found this to have like other Diamonds, an Electrical faculty.<sup>38</sup>

Sixthly, Being rubb'd upon my Cloaths, as is usual for the exciting of Amber, Wax, and other Electrical Bodies, it did in the Dark manifestly shine like Rotten Wood, or the Scales of Whittings, or other putrified Fish.

Sevently, But this Conspicuousness was Fainter than that of the Scales, and Slabber (if I may so call it) of Whittings, and much Fainter than the Light of a Glow-worm, by which I have been sometimes able to Read a short Word, whereas after an ordinary Affriction of this Diamond I was not able to discern distinctly by the Light of it any of the nearest Bodies: And this Glimmering also did very manifestly and considerably Decay presently upon the ceasing of the Affriction, though the Stone continued Visible some while after.

[pg 415]

Eighthly, But if it were Rubb'd upon a convenient Body for a pretty while, and Briskly enough, I found the Light would be for some moments much more considerable, almost like the Light of a Glow-worm, insomuch after I ceased Rubbing, I could with the Chaf'd stone exhibit a little Luminous Circle, like that, but not so bright as that which Children make by moving a stick Fir'd at the end, and in this case it would continue Visible about seven or eight times as long as I had been in Rubbing it.

Ninthly, I found that holding it a while near<sup>39</sup> the Flame of a Candle, (from which yet I was

[pg 416]



carefull to avert my Eyes) and being immediately remov'd into the Dark, it disclosed some faint Glimmering, but inferiour to that, it was wont to acquire by Rubbing. And afterward holding it near a Fire that had but little Flame, I found the Stone to be rather less than more excited, than it had been by the Candle.

Tenthly, I likewise indeavour'd to make it Shine, by holding it a pretty while in a very Dark place, over a thick piece of Iron, that was well Heated, but not to that Degree as to be Visibly so. And though at length I found, that by this way also, the Stone acquired some Glimmering, yet it was less than by either of the other ways above mention'd.

Eleventhly, I also brought it to some kind of Glimmering Light, by taking it into Bed with me, and holding it a good while upon a warm part of my Naked Body.

Twelfthly, To satisfie my self, whether the Motion introduc'd into the Stone did generate the Light upon the account of its producing Heat there, I held it near the Flame of a Candle, till it was qualify'd to shine pretty well in the Dark, and then immediately I apply'd a slender Hair to try whether it would attract it, but found not that it did so; though if it were made to shine by Rubbing, it was as I formerly noted Electrical. And for further Confirmation, though I once purposely kept it so near the hot Iron I just now mention'd, as to make it sensibly Warm, yet it shin'd more Dimly than it had done by Affrication or the Flame of a Candle, though by both those ways it had not acquir'd any warmth that was sensible.

[pg 417]

Thirteenthly, Having purposely rubb'd it upon several Bodies differing as to Colour, and as to Texture, there seem'd to be some little Disparity in the excitation (if I may so call it) of Light. Upon White and Red Cloths it seem'd to succeed best, especially in comparison of Black ones.

Fourteenthly, But to try what it would do rubb'd upon Bodies more hard, and less apt to yield Heat upon a light Affrication, than Cloath, I first rubb'd it upon a white wooden Box, by which it was excited, and afterwards upon a piece of purely Glazed Earth, which seem'd during the Attrition to make it Shine better than any of the other Bodies had done, without excepting the White ones, which I add, lest the Effect should be wholly ascrib'd to the disposition White Bodies are wont to have to Reflect much Light.

Fifteenthly, Having well excited the Stone, I nimbly plung'd it under Water<sup>40</sup>, that I had provided for that purpose, and perceiv'd it to Shine whilst it was beneath the Surface of that Liquor, and this I did divers times. But when I indeavour'd to produce a Light by rubbing it upon the lately mentioned Cover of the Box, the Stone and it being both held beneath the Surface of the Water, I did not well satisfie my self in the Event of the Trial; But this I found, if I took the Stone out, and Rubb'd it upon a piece of Cloath, it would not as else it was wont to do, presently acquire a Luminousness, but needed to be rubb'd manifestly much longer before the desired Effect was found.

[pg 418]

Sixteenthly, I also try'd several times, that by covering it with my warm Spittle (having no warm Water at hand) it did not lose his Light.<sup>41</sup>

[pg 419]

Seventeenthly, Finding that by Rubbing the Stone with the Flat side downwards, I did by reason of the Opacity of the Ring; and the sudden Decay of Light upon the ceasing of the Attrition, probably lose the sight of the Stones greatest Vividness; and supposing that the Commotion made in one part of the stone will be easily propagat'd all over, I sometimes held the piece of Cloath upon which I rubb'd it, so, that one side of the Stone was exposed to my Eye, whilst I was rubbing the other, whereby it appear'd more Vivid than formerly, and to make Luminous Tracts by its Motions too and fro. And sometimes holding the Stone upwards, I rubb'd its Broad side with a fine smooth piece of Transparent Horn, by which means the Light through that Diaphanous Substance, did whilst I was actually rubbing the Stone, appear so Brisk that sometimes and in some places it seem'd to have little Sparks of fire.

Eighteenthly, I took also a piece of flat Blew Glass, and having rubb'd the Diamond well upon a Cloath, and nimbly clapt the Glass upon it, to try whether in case the Light could peirce it, it would by appearing Green, or of some other Colour than Blew, assist me to guess whether it self were sincere or no. But finding the Glass impervious to so faint a Light, I then thought it fit to try whether that hard Bodies would not by Attrition increase the Diamonds Light so as to become penetrable thereby, and accordingly when I rubb'd the Glass briskly upon the Stone, I found the Light to be Conspicuous enough, and somewhat Dy'd in its passage, but found it not easie to give a Name to the Colour it exhibited.

[pg 420]

Lastly, To comply with the Suspition I had upon the whole Matter, that the chief manifest Change wrought in the Stone, was by Compression of its parts, rather than Incalescence, I took a piece of white Tile well Glaz'd, and if I press'd the Stone hard against it, it seem'd though I did not rub it to and fro, to shine at the Sides: And however it did both very manifestly and vigorously Shine, if whilst I so press'd it, I mov'd it any way upon the Surface of the Tile, though I did not make it draw a Line of above a quarter of an Inch long, or thereabouts. And though I made it not move to and fro, but only from one end of the short Line to the other, without any return or Lateral motion. Nay, after it had been often rubb'd, and suffer'd to lose its Light again, not only it seem'd more easie to be excited than at the beginning of the Night; but if I did press hard upon it with my Finger, at the very instant that I drew it briskly off, it would disclose a very Vivid but exceeding short Liv'd Splendour, not to call it a little Coruscation.<sup>42</sup> So that a *Cartesian* would scarce scruple to think he had found in this Stone no slight Confirmation of his Ingenious Masters *Hypothesis*, touching the Generation of Light in Sublunary Bodies, not sensibly Hot.

[pg 421]



## A Postscript.

### Annexed some Hours after the Observations were Written.

*So many particulars taken notice of in one Night, may make this Stone appear a kind of Prodigie, and the rather, because having try'd as I formerly noted, not only a fine Artificial Crystal, and some also that is Natural, but a Ruby and two Diamonds, I did not find that any of these disclos'd the like Glimmering of Light,<sup>43</sup> yet after all, perceiving by the Hardness, and the Testimony of a Skilfull Goldsmith, that this was rather a Natural than Artificial Stone; for fear lest there might be some difference in the way of Setting, or in the shape of the Diamonds I made use of, neither of which was like this, a flat Table-stone, I thought fit to make a farther Trial of my own Diamonds, by such a brisk and assiduous Affriction as might make amends for the Disadvantages above-mention'd, in case they were the cause of the unsuccessfulness of the former Attempts: And accordingly I found, that by this way I could easily bring a Diamond I wore on my Finger to disclose a Light, that was sensible enough, and continued so though I cover'd it with Spittle, and us'd some other trials about it. And this will much lessen the wonder of all the formerly mention'd Observations, by shewing that the properties that are so strange are not peculiar to one Diamond, but may be found in others also, and perhaps in divers other hard and Diaphanous Stones. Yet I hope that what this Discovery takes away from the Wonder of these Observations, it will add to the Instructiveness of them, by affording pregnants Hints, towards the Investigation of the Nature of Light.*

[pg 423]

FINIS.

## Notes.

[1](#) L. Annæ Senecæ Natur. Quest. l. 6. c. 5.

[2](#) He that desires more instances of this kind and matter, that according to this doctrine may much help the Theory of colours, and particularly the force both of Sulphureous and volatile, is likewise of Alcalizate and Acid Salts, and in what particulars, Colours likely depend not in the causation from any Salt at all, may beg his information from M. Boyle who hath some while since honoured me with the sight of his papers concerning this subject, containing many excellent experiments, made by him for the Elucidation of this doctrine, &c Dr. R. Sharrock in his ingenious and usefull History of the Propagation and Improvement of Vegetables, published in the yeare 1660.

[3](#) See the Discourse of the Nature of Whiteness and Blackness.

[4](#) Since for his eminent Qualities and Loyalty Grac'd, by his Majesty, with the Honour of Knighthood.

[5](#) Exercitat. 325 Parag. 4

[6](#) *Album quippe & agrum, hoc quidem asperum esse dicit, hoc vero læve. de Sensu & Sensib. 3. 3.*

[7](#) Epist. 2. pag. 45.

[8](#) Gent. Septen. Histor. lib. 4 cap. 13.

[9](#) Hist. Anatom. Cent. 3. Hist. 44.

[10](#) Olearius Voyage de Mosco. et de Perse liv. 3.

[11](#) *Piso* Nat. & Med. Hist. *Brasil. lib 1.* in fine.

[12](#) *Purchas* Pilgrim. Second part, Seventh Book 3. Chap. Sect 5.

[13](#) *Purchas*. Ibid.

[14](#) *Purchas* Ibid. in fin

[15](#) See *Scaliger* Exercit. 325. Sect. 9.

[16](#) *Nicolaus Monardes* lib *simplic. ex India allatis*, cap. 27.

[17](#) Kircher. Art. Mag. lucis & umbræ, lib. 1. part. 3.

[18](#) *Herbarists* are wont to call this Plant *Cyanus vulgaris minor*.

[19](#) Paracelsus de Mineral. tract. 1. pag. m. 243

[20](#) See *Parkinson* Th. Boran. Trib. 9. cap. 26.

[21](#) *Parkinson*, Thea. Bot. Trib. 4 cap. 12.

[22](#) *Beguinus*, Tyr. Chy. Lib. 2<sup>o</sup>. Cap. 13<sup>o</sup>.

[23](#) Libr. 2<sup>do</sup> Cap. 34.

[24](#) See the latter end of the fiftieth Experiment.

[25](#) *The Curious Reader that desires further Information concerning Lakes, may Resort to the 7th Book of Neri's Art of Glass, Englished (6 or 7 years since the Writing of this 49th Experiment) and Illustrated with Learned Observations, by the Inquisitive and experienc'd Dr. Charles Merret.*

[26](#) Boetius de Boot. Gem. & Lapid. Histor. Lib. 3. Cap. 8.

[27](#) Musæi Wormiani. Cap. 17.

[28](#) Purchas's Pilgrim. lib. 1. cap. 4. pag. 104.

[29](#) In the year 1619.

[30](#) Benvenuto Cellini *nell Arte del Gioiellare, Lib. 1. pag. 10.*

[31](#) The Narrative in the Authors own words, is this. *Ego (sayes he) sanctè affirmare possum me unam aureo Annulo inclusam perpetuo gestare, cujus facultatem (si gemmæ est) nunquam satis admirari potui. Gestaverat enim ante Triginta annos Hispanus quidam non procula puternis ædibus habitans. Is cum vitâ functus esset, & ipsius suspellex (ut moris apud nos est) venum exposita esset, inter cætera etiam Turcois exponebatur. Verum nemo (licet complures eo concurrissent, ut eam propter Coloris Elegantiam, quam vivo Domino habuerat emerent) sibi emptam voluit, pristinum enim nitorem & Colorem prorsus amiserat, ut potius Malachites, quam Turcois videretur. Aderat tum temporis gemmæ habendæ desiderio etiam parens & frater meus, qui antea sæpius gratiam & elegantiam ipsius viderant, mirabundî eam nunc tam esse deformem, Emit eam nihilominus pater, satisque vili pretio, qua omnibus contemptui erat, ac presentes non eam esse quam Hispanus gestarat, arbitrarentur. Domum reversus Pater, qui tam turpem Gemmam gestare sibi indecorum putabat, eam mihi dono dat, inquiring; Quandoquidem, fili mi, vulgi fama est, Turcoidem, ut facultates suas exercere possit, dono dari debere tibi eam devoveo, ego acceptam Gemmam sculptori trado, at gentilitia mea insignia illi, quamadmodum fieri solet, in Jaspide Chalcedono, aliisque Ignobilioribus Gemmis, insculperat. Turpe enim existimabam, hujusmodi Gemmâ ornatus gratia, dum gratiam nullam haberet, uti. Paret Sculptor redditque Gemmam, quam gesto pro annulo Signatorio. Vix per mensem gestaram, redit illi pristinus color, sed non ita nitens propter Sculpturam, ac inæqualem superficiem. Miramur omnes gemmam, atque id præcipuè quod color indies pulchrior fieret. Id quia observabam, nunquam fere eam à manu deposui, ita ut nunc adhuc candem gestem.*

[32](#) Olaus Wormius, in *Musæ. 18<sup>o</sup> pag. 186.*

[33](#) *Musæ. Worm. pag. 99.*

[34](#) *Arte Vetraria, lib. 7 cap. 102.*

[35](#) These were brought in and Read before the Royal Society, (the Day following) Oct. 28. 1663.

[36](#) *The Stone it self being to be shown to the Royal Society, when the Observations were deliver'd, I was willing (being in haste) to omit the Description of it, which is in short, That it was a Flat or Table Diamond, of about a third part of an Inch in length, and somewhat less in breadth, that it was a Dull Stone, and of a very bad Water, having in the Day time very little of the Vividness of ev'n ordinary Diamonds, and being Blemished with a whitish Cloud about the middle of it, which covered near a third part of the Stone.*

[37](#) *Hast made me forget to take notice that I went abroad the same Morning, the Sun shining forth clear enough, to look upon the Diamond though a Microscope, that I might try whether by that Magnifying Glass any thing of peculiar could be discern'd in the Texture of the Stone, and especially of the whitish Cloud that possess a good part of it. But for all my attention I could not discover any peculiarity worth mentioning.*

[38](#) V. *For it drew light Bodies like Amber, Jet, and other Concretes that are noted to do so; But its attractive power seem'd inferiour to theirs.*

[39](#) IX. *We durst not hold it in the Flame of a Candle, no more than put it into a naked Fire; For fear too Violent a Heat (which has been observ'd to spoil many other precious Stones) should vitiate and impair a Jewel, that was but borrow'd, and was suppos'd to be the only one of its Kind.*

[40](#) XV. *We likewise Plung'd it as soon as we had excited it, under Liquors of several sorts, as Spirit of Wine, Oyl both Chymical and express'd, an Acid Spirit, and as I remember an Alcalizate Solution, and found not any of those various Liquors to destroy its Shining property.*

[41](#) XVI. *Having found by this Observation, that a warm Liquor would not extinguish Light in the Diamond, I thought fit to try, whether by reason of its warmth it would not excite it, and divers times I found, that if it were kept therein, till the Water had leisure to communicate some of its Heat to it, it would often shine as soon as it was taken out, and probably we should have seen it Shine more, whilst it was in the Water, if some degree of Opacity which heated Water is wont to acquire, upon the score of the Numerous little Bubbles generated in it, had not kept us from discerning the Lustre of the Stone.*

[42](#) *I after bethought my self of imploying a way, which produc'd the desir'd Effect both sooner and better. For holding betwixt my Fingers a Steel Bodkin, near the Lower part of it, I press'd the point hard against the Surface of the Diamond, and much more if I struck the point against it, the Coruscation would be extremely suddain, and very Vivid, though very Vanishing too, and this way which commonly much surpris'd and pleas'd the Spectators, seem'd far more proper than the other, to show that pressure alone, if forcible enough, though it were so suddain, and short, that it could not well be suppos'd to give the Stone any thing near a sensible degree of Warmth, as may be suspected of Rubbing, yet 'tis sufficient to generate a very Vivid Light.*

[43](#) We afterwards, try'd precious Stones, as Diamonds, Rubies, Sapphires, and Emeralls, &c. but found not any of them to Shine except some Diamonds, and of these we were not upon so little practice, able to fore-tell before hand, which would be brought to Shine, and which would not; For several very good Diamonds, either would not Shine at all, or much less than others that were farr inferiour to them. And yet those Ingenious Men are mistaken, that think a Diamond must be foul and cloudy, as Mr. Claytons was, to be fit for Shining; for as we could bring some such to afford a Glimmering Light, so with some clear and excellent Diamonds, we could do the like. But none of those many that we try'd of all Kinds, were equal to the Diamond on which the Observations were made, not only considering the degree of Light it afforded, but the easiness wherewith it was excited, and the Comparatively great duration of its Shining.



## Transcriber's notes.

The Errata of the printed book have all been corrected. They were as follows:

Pag. [142](#). l. 20. These words, *And to manifest*, with the rest of what is by a mistake further printed in this fourth Experiment, belongeth, and is to be referred to the end of the second Experiment, p.[137](#). pag. [145](#). l. 1. leg. *matter*. [146](#). l. 4. leg. *Bolts-head*. pag [161](#). in the marginal note l. 2. dele *de ib*. l. 3. lege lib 1. p [163](#). l. ult. insert *where* between the words *places* and *the*. p. [164](#) l. 1. dele *that*. ibid, l. 8. leg *Epidermis*. ibid. l. 19 leg. 300. for 200. p. [169](#). l. 22. leg. *into it*. p. [170](#). l. 23. & 24. leg. *Some Solutions hereafter to be mentioned*, for *the Solutions of Potashes*, and other *Lixiviate Salts*. p. [171](#). l. 6. insert *part of* between the words *most* and *dissolved* p. [176](#). l. ult. insert the participle *it* between the words *Judged* and *not* p. [234](#). l. 4. leg. *Woud-wax* or *Wood-wax*. p. [320](#) l. 29. leg. *urine* for *urne*.

In addition I have corrected the following original typos:

The preface: I devis'd them -> I devis'd them

The preface: make Expements -> make Experiments

The Publisher to the reader: made of Eperiments -> made of Experiments

I. Ch. III.6 divers Expements -> divers Experiments

I. Ch. III.13 epecially with some sorts -> especially with some sorts

II. Ch. II.8 Slightet Texture -> Slightest Texture

II. Exp. I two Colours -> two Colours

II. Exp. XIII were the change of Colour ... is attempted -> where the change (etc.)

III. Exp. XII avoiding of Ambignity -> avoiding of Ambiguity

III. Exp. XXIX Juice of this Sipce -> Juice of this Spice

III. Exp. XL forty second Expement -> forty second Experiment

III. Exp. XLIV keep them swimming -> keep them swimming

III. Exp. XLVI it seem'd propable to me -> it seem'd probable to me

III. Exp. XLVII where not comprehended -> were not comprehended

III. Exp. XLVIII frequent Igintion -> frequent Ignition

III. Exp. L I could tell yon -> I could tell you

A Copy of the Letter: nemo unqnam vere asserere -> nemo nunquam vere asserere

(ib.): what is reladed -> what is related

Observations: carefulsly drawn -> carefully drawn

- and emended

Phænomenon/a to Phænomenon/a 10 times and

Cœruleous etc. -> Cæruleous 20 times

# EXPERIMENTS AND CONSIDERATIONS Touching COLOURS.

First occasionally Written, among some other  
*Effays*, to a Friend; and now fuffer'd to  
come abroad as

## THE BEGINNING Of An Experimental History OF COLOURS.

---

By the Honourable *ROBERT BOYLE*,  
Fellow of the ROYAL SOCIETY.

---

*Non fingendum, aut excogitandum, sed inveniendum,  
quid Natura faciat, aut ferat.* Bacon.

---

**LONDON.**

Printed for *Henry Herringman* at the  
*Anchor* on the Lower walk of the *New*  
*Exchange*. MDCLXIV.



THE  
P R E F A C E .



*Having in convenient places of the following Treatise, mention'd the Motives, that induc'd me to write it, and the Scope I propos'd to my self in it; I think it superfluous to entertain the Reader now, with what he will meet with hereafter. And I should judge it needless, to trouble others, or my self, with any thing of Preface: were it not that I can scarce doubt, but this Book will fall into the hands of some Readers, who being unacquainted with the difficulty of attempts of this nature, will think it strange that I should publish any thing about Colours, without a particular Theory of them. But I dare expect that Intelligent and Equitable Readers will consider on my behalf: That the professed Design of this Treatise is to deliver things rather Historical than Dogmatical, and consequently if I have added divers new speculative Considerations and hints, which perhaps may afford no despicable Assistance, towards the framing of a solid and comprehensive Hypothesis, I have done at least as much as I promis'd, or as the nature of my undertaking exacted. But another thing there is, which if it should be objected, I fear I should not be able so easily to answer it, and that is; That in the following treatise (especially in the Third part of it) the Experiments might have been better Marshall'd, and some of them deliver'd in fewer words. For I must confess that this Essay was written to a private Friend, and that too, by snatches, at several times, and places, and (after my manner) in loose sheets, of which I oftentimes had not all by me that I had already written, when I was writing more, so that it needs be no wonder if all the Experiments be not rang'd to the best Advantage, and if some connections and consecutions of them might easily have been mended. Especially since having carelessly laid by the loose Papers, for several years after they were written, when I came to put them together to dispatch them to the Press, I found some of those I reckon'd upon, to be very unseasonably wanting. And to make any great change in the order of the rest, was more than the Printers importunity, and that, of my own avocations (and perhaps also considerabler sollicitations) would permit. But though some few preambles of the particular Experiments might have (perchance) been spar'd, or shorten'd, if I had had all my Papers under my View at once; Yet in the most of those Introductory passages, the Reader will (I hope) find hints, or Advertisements, as well as Transitions. If I sometimes seem to insist long upon the circumstances of a Tryall, I hope I shall be easily excused by those that both know, how nice divers experiments of Colours are, and consider that I was not barely to relate them, but so as to teach a young Gentleman to make them. And if I was not sollicitous, to make a nicer division of the whole Treatise, than into three parts, whereof the One contains some Considerations about Colours in general. The Other exhibits a specimen of an Account of particular Colours, Exemplifi'd in Whiteness and Blackness. And the Third promiscuous Experiments about the remaining Colours (especially Red) in order to a Theory of them. If, I say, I contented my self with this easie Division of my Discourse, it was perhaps because I did not think it so necessary to be Curious about the Method or Contrivance of a Treatise, wherein I do not pretend to present my Reader with a compleat Fabrick, or so much as Modell; but only to bring in Materials proper for the Building; And if I did not well know how Ingenious the Curiosity and Civility of Friends makes them, to persuade Men by specious allegations, to gratifie their desires; I should have been made to believe by persons very well qualify'd to judge of matters of this nature, that the following Experiments will not need the addition of accurate Method and speculative Notions to procure Acceptance for the Treatise that contains them: For it hath been represented, That in most of them, as the Novelty will make them surprizing, and the Quickness of performance, keep them from being tedious; so the sensible changes, that are effected by them, are so manifest, so great, and so sudden, that scarce any will be displeas'd to see them, and those that are any thing Curious will scarce be able to see them, without finding themselves excited, to make Reflexions upon Them. But though with me, who love to measure Physical things by their use, not their strangeness, or prettiness, the partiality of others prevails not to make me over value these, or look upon them in themselves as other than Trifles: Yet I confess, that ever since I did divers years ago shew some of them to a Learned Company of Virtuosi: so many persons of differing Conditions, and ev'n Sexes, have been Curious to see them, and pleas'd not to Dislike them, that I cannot Despair, but that by complying with those that urge the Publication of them, I may both gratifie and excite the Curious, and lay perhaps a Foundation whereon either others or my self may in time superstruct a substantial theory of Colours. And if Aristotle, after his Master Plato, have rightly observ'd Admiration to be the Parent of Philosophy, the wonder, some of these Trifles have been wont to produce in all sorts of Beholders, and the access they have sometimes gain'd ev'n to the Closets of Ladies, seem to promise, that since the subject is so pleasing, that the Speculation appears as Delightful! as Difficult, such easie and recreative Experiments, which require but little time, or charge, or trouble in the making, and*



when made are fenfible and furprizing enough, may contribute more than others, (far more important but as much more difficult) to recommend thofe parts of Learning (Chymiftry and Corpufcular Philofophy) by which they have been produc'd, and to which they give Testimony ev'n to fuch kind of perfons, as value a pretty Trick more than a true Notion, and would fcarce admit Philofophy, if it approach'd them in another Drefs: without the strangeneffs or endearments of pleafantneffs to recommend it. I know that I do but ill confult my own Advantage in the confenting to the Publication of the following Treatife: For thofe things, which, whilft men knew not how they were perform'd, appear'd fo ftrange, will, when the way of making them, and the Grounds on which I devis'd them, fhall be Publick, quickly lofe all that their being Raretyes, and their being thought Myfteries, contributed to recommend them. But 'tis fitter for Mountebancks than Naturalis to defire to have their difcoverys rather admir'd than underftood, and for my part I had much rather deferve the thanks of the Ingenious, than enjoy the Applaufe of the Ignorant. And if I can fo farr contribute to the difcovery of the nature of Colours, as to help the Curious to it, I fhall have reach'd my End, and fav'd my felf fome Labour which elfe I may chance be tempted to undergo in profecuting that fubject, and Adding to this Treatife, which I therefore call a Hiftory, becaufe it chiefly contains matters of fact, and which Hiftory the Title declares me to look upon but as Begun: Becaufe though that above a hundred, not to fay a hundred and fifty Experiments, (fome loofe, and others interwoven amongst the difcourfes themfelves) may fuffice to give a Beginning to a Hiftory not hitherto, that I know, begun, by any; yet the fubject is fo fruitfull, and fo worthy, that thofe that are Curious of thefe Matters will be farr more wanting to themfelves than I can fufpect, if what I now publifh prove any more than a Beginning. For, as I hope my Endeavours may afford them fome affiftance towards this work, fo thofe Endeavours are much too Vnfinifh'd to give them any difcouragement, as if there were little left for others to do towards the Hiftory of Colours.

For (firft) I have been willing to leave unmention'd the moft part of thofe Phænomena of Colours, that Nature prefents us of her own accord, (that is, without being guided or over-ruld by man) fuch as the different Colours that feveral forts of Fruites pafs through before they are perfectly ripe, and thofe that appear upon the fading of flowers and leaves, and the putrifaction (and its feveral degrees) of fruits, &c. together with a thoufand other obvious Inftances of the changes of colours. Nor have I much medled with thofe familiar Phænomena wherein man is not an Idle fpectator; fuch as the Greenneffs produc'd by falt in Beef much powder'd, and the Redneff produc'd in the fhells of Lobfters upon the boyling of thofe fifhes; For I was willing to leave the gathering of Obfervations to thofe that have not the Opportunity to make Experiments. And for the fame Reafons, among others, I did purpofely omit the Lucriferous practice of Trades-men about colours; as the ways of making Pigments, of Bleaching wax, of dying Scarlet, &c. though to divers of them I be not a ftranger, and of fome I have myfelf made Tryall.

Next; I did purpofely pafs by divers Experiments of other Writers that I had made Tryall of (and that not without regiftring fome of their Events) unlefs I could fome way or other improve them, becaufe I wanted leafore to infer them, and had thoughts of profecuting the work once begun of laying together thofe I had examin'd by themfelves in cafe of my not being prevented by others diligence. So that there remains not a little, among the things that are already publifhed, to employ thofe that have a mind to exercife themfelves in repeating and examining them. And I will not undertake, that none of the things deliver'd, ev'n in this Treatife, though never fo faithfully fet down, may not prove to be thus farr of this Sort, as to afford the Curious fomewhat to add about them. For I remember that I have fomewhere in the Book it felf acknowledged, that having written it by fnatches, partly in the Countrey, and partly at unfeafonable times of the year, when the want of fit Inftuments, and of a competent variety of flowers, falts, Pigments, and other materials made me leave fome of the following Experiments, (efpecially thofe about Emphatical Colours) far more unfinifh'd than they fhould have been, if it had been as eafie for me to fupply what was wanting to compleat them, as to difcern. Thirdly to avoyd difcouraging the young Gentleman I call Pyrophilus, whom the lefs Familiar, and more Laborious operations of Chymiftry would probably have frighted, I purpofely declin'd in what I writ to him, the fetting down any Number of fuch Chymicall Experiments, as, by being very elaborate or tedious, would either require much skill, or exercife his patience. And yet that this fort of Experiments is exceedingly Numerous, and might more than a little enrich the Hiftory of Colours, thofe that are vers'd in Chymical proceffes, will, I prefume, eafily allow me.

And (Laftly) for as much as I have occafion more than once in my feveral Writings to treat either porpofely or incidentally of matters relating to Colours; I did not, perhaps, conceive my felf oblig'd, to deliver in one Treatife all that I would fay concerning that fubject.

But to conclude, by fumming up what I would fay concerning what I have and what I have not done, in the following Papers; I fhall not (on the one fide) deny, that confidering that I pretended not to write an accurate Treatife of Colours, but an Occafional Effay to acquaint a private friend with what then occurrd to me of the things I had thought or try'd concerning them; I might prefume I did enough for once, if I did clearly and faithfully fet down, though not all the Experiments I could, yet at leaft fuch a variety of them, that an attentive Reader that fhall confider the Grounds on which they have been made, and the hints that are purpofely (though difperfedly) couched in them, may eafily compound them, and otherwife vary them, fo as very much to increafe their Number. And yet (on the other fide) I am fo fenfible both of how much I have, either out of neceffity or choice, left undone, and of the fruitfullneff of the fubject I have begun to handle; that though I had performed far more then 'tis like many Readers will judge I have, I fhould yet be very free to let them apply to my Attempts that of Seneca, where having fpoken of the Study of Natures Myfteries, and Particularly of the Caufe of Earth-Quakes, he



*subjoins.*<sup>1</sup> Nulla res confummata est dum incipit. Nec in hac tantum re omnium maxima ac involutiffimá, in quâ etiam cum multum actum erit, omnis ætas, quod agat inveniet; fed in omni alio Negotio, longè femper à perfecto fuere Principia.



## *The Publiſher to the* **R E A D E R .**

*Friendly Reader,*



Ere is preſented to thy view one of the Abſtrufeſt as well as the Gentileſt Subjects of Natural Philoſophy, the *Experimentall Hiſtory of Colours*; which though the Noble Author be pleaſed to think but *Begun*, yet I muſt take leave to ſay, that I think it ſo well begun, that the work is more than half diſpatcht. Concerning which I cannot but give this advertiſement to the Reader, that I have heard the Author expreſs himſelf, that it would not ſurpriſe him, if it ſhould happen to be objected, that ſome of theſe Experiments have been already publiſhed, partly by Chymiſts, and partly by two or three very freſh Writers upon other Subjects. And though the number of theſe Experiments be but very ſmall, and though they be none of the conſiderableſt, yet it may on this occaſion be further repreſented, that it is eaſie for our Author to name ſeveral men, (of whoſe number I can truly name my ſelf) who remember either their having ſeen him make, or their having read, his Accounts of the Experiments delivered in the following Tract ſeveral years ſince, and long before the publication of the Books, wherein they are mentioned. Nay in divers paſſages (where he could do it without any great inconvenience) he hath ſtruck out Experiments, which he had tryed many years ago, becauſe he ſince found them divulged by perſons from whom he had not the leaſt hint of them; which yet is not touched, with deſign to reflect upon any Ingenious Man, as if he were a Plagiary: For, though our Generous Author were not reſerved enough in ſhowing his Experiments to thoſe that expreſſed a Curioſity to ſee them (amongſt whom a very Learned Man hath been pleaſed publicly to acknowledge it ſeveral years ago<sup>2</sup>; yet the ſame thing may be well enough lighted on by perſons that know nothing of one another. And eſpecially Chymical Laboratories may many times afford the ſame *Phænomenon* about Colours to ſeveral perſons at the ſame or differing times. And as for the few *Phænomena* mentioned in the ſame Chymical writers, as well as in the following Treatiſe, our Author hath given an account, why he did not decline rejecting them, in the Anotations upon the 47<sup>th</sup> Experiment of the third part. Not here to mention, what he elſewhere ſaith, to ſhew what uſe may be Juſtifiably made of Experiments not of his own deviſing by a writer of Natural Hiſtory, if, what he employes of others mens, be well examined or verified by himſelf.

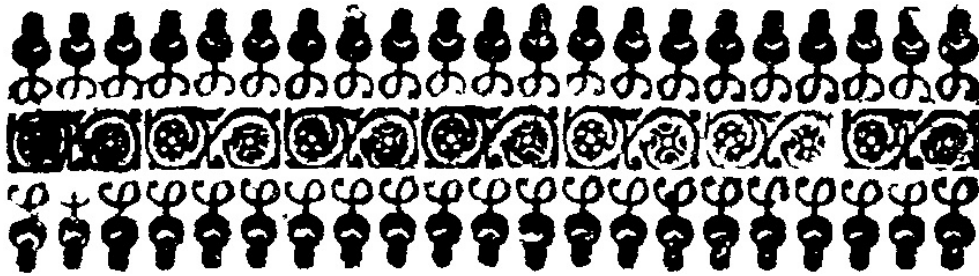
In the mean time, this Treatiſe is ſuch, that there needs no other invitation to peruſe it, but that tis compoſed by one of the Deepeſt & Moſt indefatigable ſearchers of Nature, which, I think the World, as far as I know it, affords. For mine own part, I feel a Secret Joy within me, to ſee ſuch beginings upon ſuch *Themes*, it being demonſtratively true, *Mota facilius moveri*, which cauſeth me to entertain ſtrong hopes, that this Illuſtrious *Virtuoſo* and Reſtleſs Inquirer into Nature's Secrets will not ſtop here, but go on and proſper in the Diſquifition or the other principal Colours, *Green, Red, and Yellow*. The Reaſoning faculty ſet once afloat, will be carried on, and that with eaſe, eſpecially, when the productions thereof meet, as they do here, with ſo greedy an Entertainment at home and abroad. I am confident, that the **ROYAL SOCIETY**, lately conſtituted by his **MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY** for *improving Natural knowledge*, will Judge it their intereſt to exhort our Author to the proſecution of this Argument, conſidering, how much it is their deſign and buſineſs to accumulate a good ſtock of ſuch accurate Obſervations and Experiments, as may afford them and their Offspring genuine Matter to raiſe a Maſculine Philoſophy upon, whereby the Mind of Man may be enobled with the Knowledge of ſolid Truths, and the Life of Man benefited with ampler accommodations, than it hath been hitherto.

Our Great Author, one of the Pillars of that Illuſtrious Corporation, is conſtantly furniſhing large *Symbola's* to this work, and is now fallen, as you ſee, upon ſo comprehensive and important a theme, as will, if inſiſted on and compleated, prove one of the conſiderableſt peeces of that ſtructure. To which, if he ſhall pleaſe to add his Treatiſe of *Heat and Flame*, as he is ready to publiſh his Experimental Accounts of *Cold*, I eſteem, the World will be obliged to Him for having ſhewed them both the *Right and Left Hand* of Nature, and the Operations thereof.

The conſidering Reader will by this very Treatiſe ſee abundant cauſe to ſollicit the Author for more; ſure I am, that of whatever of the Productions of his Ingenuity comes into *Forein parts* (where I am happy in the acquaintance of many intelligent friends) is highly valued; And to my knowledge, there are thoſe among the French, that have lately begun to learn Engliſh, on purpoſe to enable themſelves to read his Books, being impatient of their Traduction into Latin. If I durſt ſay all, I know of the Elogies received by me from abroad concerning Him, I ſhould perhaps make this Preamble too prolix, and certainly offend the modeſty of our Author.

Wherefore I fhall leave this, and conclude with defiring the Reader, that if he meet with other faults besides thofe, that the Errata take notice of (as I believe he may) he will pleafe to confider both the weaknefs of the Authors eyes, for not reviewing, and the manifold Avocations of the Publifher for not doing his part; who taketh his leave with inviting thofe, that have alfo confidered this Nice fubject experimentally, to follow the Example of our Noble Author, and impart fuch and the like performances to the now very inquitifive world. *Farewell.*

H. O.



## THE CONTENTS.

### CHAP. I.

*The Author fhews the Reafon, firft of his Writing on this Subject (1.) Next of his prefent manner of Handling it, and why he partly declines a Methodical way (2.) and why he has partly made ufe of it in the Hiftory of Whitenefs and Blacknefs. (3.)*

Chap. 2. *Some general Confiderations are premis'd, firft of the Infigificance of the Obfervation of Colours in many Bodies (4, 5.) and the Importance of it in others (5.) as particularly in the Tempering of Steel (6, 7, 8.) The reafon why other particular Inftances are in that place omitted (9) A neceffary diftinction about Colour premis'd (10, 11.) That Colour is not Inherent in the Object (11.) prov'd firft by the Phantafms of Colours to Dreaming men, and Lunaticks; Secondly by the fenfation or apparition of Light upon a Blow given the Eye or the Diftemper of the Brain from internal Vapours (12.) The Author recites a particular Inftance in himfelf; another that hapn'd to an Excellent Perfon related to him (13.) and a third told him by an Ingenious Phyfician (14, 15.) Thirdly, from the change of Colours made by the Senfory Difaffected (15, 16.) Some Inftances of this are related by the Author, obferv'd in himfelf (16, 17.) others told him by a Lady of known Veracity (18.) And others told him by a very Eminent Man (19.) But the ftrange Inftances afforded by fuch as are Bit by the Tarantula are omitted, as more properly deliver'd in another place. (20.)*

Chap. 3. *That the Colour of Bodies depends chiefly on the difpofition of the Superficial parts, and partly upon the Variety of the Texture of the Object (21.) The former of thefe are confirm'd by feveral Perfons (22.) and two Inftances, the firft of the Steel mention'd before, the fecond of melted Lead (23, 24.) of which laft feveral Obfervables are noted (25.) A third Inftance is added of the Poroufnefs of the appearing fmooth Surface of Cork (26, 27.) And that the fame kind of Poroufnefs may be alfo in the other Colour'd Bodies; And of what kind of Figures, the Superficial reflecting Particles of them may be (28.) and of what Bulks, and clofenefs of Pofition (29.) How much thefe may conduce to the Generation of Colour inftanc'd in the Whitenefs of Froth, and in the mixtures of Dry colour'd Powders (30.) A further explication of the Variety that may be in the Superficial parts of Colour'd Bodies, that may caufe that Effect, by an example drawn from the Surface of the Earth (31.) An Apology for that grofs Comparifon (32.) That the appearances of the Superficial afperities may be Varied from the pofition of the Eye, and feveral Inftances given of fuch appearances (33, 34, 35.) That the appearance of the Superficial particles may be Varied alfo by their Motion, confirm'd by an Inftance of the fmoaking Liquor (35.) epecially if the Superficial parts be of fuch a Nature as to appear divers in feveral Poftures, explain'd by the variety of Colours exhibited by the fhaken Leaves of fome Plants (36.) and by changeable Taffities (37, 38, 39.) The Authors wifh that the Variety of Colours in Mother of Pearl were examin'd with a Microfcope (40.) And his Conjectures, that poffibly good Microfcopes might difcover thofe Superficial inequalities to be Real, which we now only imagine with his reafons drawn partly from the Difcoveries of the Telescope, and Microfcope (41.) And partly alfo from the Prodigioufly ftrange example of a Blind man that could feel Colours (42.) whole Hiftory is Related (43, 44, 45.) The Authors conjecture and thoughts of it (46, 47, 48, 49.) and feveral Conclufions and Corollaries drawn from it about the Nature of Blacknefs and Black Bodies (50, 51, 52.) and about the Afperities of feveral other Colour'd Bodies (53.) And from thefe, and fome premis'd Confiderations, are propos'd fome Conjectures; That the reafon of the feveral Phænomena of Colours, afterwards to be met with, depends upon the Difpofition of the Seen parts of the Object (54.) That Liquors may alter the Colours of each other, and of other Bodies, firft by their Infiltrating themfelves into the Pores, and filling them, whence the Afperity of the Surface of a Body becomes alter'd, explicated with fome Inftances (55, 56.) Next by removing thofe Bodies, which before hindred the appearance of the Genuine Colour, confirm'd by feveral examples (57) Thirdly, by making a Fiffure or Separation either in the Contiguous or Continued Particles of a Body (58.) Fourthly, by a Union or Conjunction of the formerly separated Particles; Illustrated*

with divers Instances of precipitated Bodies (59.) Fifthly, by Dillocating the parts, and putting them both into other Orders and Postures, which is Illustrated with Instances (60, 61.) Sixthly, by Motion, which is explain'd (62.) And lastly, and chiefly, by the Union of the Saline Bodies, with the Superficial parts of another Body, whereby both their Bigness and Shape must necessarily be alter'd (63, 64.) Explain'd by Experiments (65, 66.) That the Colour of Bodies may be Chang'd by the concurrence of two or more of these ways (67.) And besides all these, Eight Reflective causes of Colours, there may be in Transparent Bodies several Refractive (68, 69) Why the Author thinks the Nature of Colours deserves yet a further Inquiry (69.) First for that the little Motes of Dust exhibited very lovely Colours in a darkned Room, whilst in a convenient posture to the Eye, which in other Postures and Lights they did not (70.) And that though the smaller Parts of some Colour'd Bodies are Transparent, yet of others they are not, so that the first Doubt's, whether the Superficial parts create those Colours, and the second, whether there be any Refraction at all in the later (71, 72, 73.) A famous Controverfie among Philosophers, about the Nature of Colour decided. (74, 75.)

Chap. 4. The controverfie stated about Real and Emphatical Colours (75, 76.) That the great Difparity between them seems to be, partly their Duration in the same state, and partly, that Genuine Colours are produc'd in Opacous Bodies by Reflection, and Emphatical in Transparent by Refraction (78.) but that this is not to be taken in too large a Sense, the Cautionary instance of Froth is alleged and infited on (78, 79.) That the Duration is not a sufficient Characteristick, exemplify'd by the duration of Froth, and other Emphatical Colours, and the suddain fading of Flowers, and other Bodies of Real ones (80.) That the position of the Eye is not necessary to the discerning Emphatical Colours, shew'd by the seeing white Froth, or an Iris cast on the Wall by a Prism, in what place of the Room soever the Eye be (81.) which proceeds from the specular Reflection of the Wall (82.) that Emphatical Colours may be Compounded, and that the present Discourse is not much concern'd, whether there be, or be not made a distinction between Real and Emphatical Colours. (83.)

Chap. 5. Six Hypotheses about Colour recited (84, 85) Why the Author cannot more fully Speak of any of these (86.) nor Acquiesce in them (87, 88.) What Pyrophilus is to expect in this Treatise (88, 89.) What Hypothesis of Light and Colour the Author most inclines too (90.) Why he thinks neither that nor any other sufficient; and what his Difficulties are, that make him decline all Hypotheses, and to think it very difficult to stick to any. (91, 92.)

---

## Part the Second.

*Of the Nature of Whiteness and Blackness.*

### CHAP. I.

The reason why the Author chose the Explication of Whiteness and Blackness (93.) Wherein Democritus thought amiss of these (94.) Gassendus his Opinion about them (95.) What the Author approves, and a more full Explication of White, making it a Multiplicity of Light or Reflections (96, 97.) Confirm'd first by the Whiteness of the Meridian Sun, observ'd in Water (98.) and of a piece of Iron glowing Hot (99.) Secondly, by the Offensiveness of Snow to the Travellers eyes, confirm'd by an example of a Person that has Travell'd much in Russia (100.) and by an Observation out of Olaus Magnus (100.) and that the Snow does inlighten and clear the Air in the Night, confirm'd by the Molco Physician, and Captain James (101.) But that Snow has no inherent Light, prov'd by Experience (102.) Thirdly, by the great store of Reflections, from white Bodies observ'd in a darkned Room, and by their unaptness to be Kindled by a Burning-glass (103.) Fourthly, the Specularness of White Bodies is confirm'd by the Reflections in a dark Room from other Bodies (104.) and by the appearance of a River, which both to the Eye and in a darkned Room appear'd White (105, 106.) Fifthly, by the Whiteness of distill'd Mercury, and that of the Galaxie (107, 108.) and by the Whiteness of Froth, rais'd from whites of Eggs beaten; that this Whiteness comes not from the Air, shew'd by Experiments (109, 110.) where occasionally the Whiteness of Distill'd Oyls, Hot water, &c. are shew'd (111.) That it seems not necessary the Reflecting Surfaces should be Spherical, confirm'd by Experiments (112, 113.) Sixthly, by the Whiteness of the Powders of transparent Bodies (114.) Seventhly, by the Experiment of Whitening and Burnishing Silver. (115, 116.)

Chap. 2. A Recital of some Opinions about Blackness, and which the Author inclines to (117.) which he further insists on and explicates (118, 119.) and shews for what reasons he imbrac'd that Hypothesis (120.) First, from the contrary Nature of Whiteness and Blackness, White reflecting most Beams outwards, Black should reflect most inward (120.) Next, from the Black appearance of all Bodies, when Shadow'd; And the manner how this paucity of Reflection outwards is caus'd, is further explicated, by shewing that the Superficial parts may be Conical and Pyramical (121.) This and other Considerations formerly deliver'd, Illustrated by Experiments with black and white Marble (122, 123.) Thirdly, from the Black appearance of Holes in white Linnen, and from the appearance of Velvet stroak'd several ways, and from an Observation of Carrots (124, 125.) Fourthly, from the small Reflection from Black in a darkned Room (125, 126.) Fifthly, from the Experiment of a Checker'd Tile expos'd to the Sun-beams (127.) which is to be preferr'd before a Similar Experiment try'd in Italy, with black and white Marble (128.) Some other congruous Observations (129.) Sixthly, from the Roasting black'd Eggs in the Sun (130.) Seventhly, by the Observation of the Blind man lately mention'd, and of another mention'd by Bartholine (130.) That

*notwithstanding all these Reasons, the Author is not absolutely Positive, but remains yet a Seeker after the true Nature of Whitenefs and Blacknefs. ([131](#), [132](#).)*

*Experiments in Confort, touching Whitenefs and Blacknefs.*

*The first Experiment, with a Solution of Sublimate, made White with Spirit of Urine, &c. ([133](#), [134](#).)*

*The second Experiment, with an Infusion of Galls, made Black with Vitriol, &c. ([135](#), [136](#).) further Discours'd of ([137](#).)*

*The third Experiment, of the Blacking of Hartshorn, and Ivory, and Tartar, and by a further Calcination making them White ([138](#), [139](#).)*

*The fourth Experiment, limiting the Chymift's principle, Adufta nigra fed perufta alba, by feveral Instances of Calcin'd Alabafter, Lead, Antimony, Vitriol, and by the Testimony of Bellonius, about the white Charcoles of Oxy-cædar, and by that of Camphire. ([140](#), [141](#), [142](#).) That which follows about Inks was misplac'd by an Error of the Printer, for it belongs to what has been formerly said of Galls ([142](#), [143](#).)*

*The fifth Experiment, of the black Smoak of Camphire ([144](#).)*

*The sixth Experiment, of a black Caput Mortuum, of Oyl of Vitriol, with Oyl of Worm-word, and also with Oyl of Winter-Savory ([145](#).)*

*The seventh Experiment, of whitening Wax ([146](#).)*

*The eighth Experiment, with Tin-glafs, and Sublimate ([147](#), [148](#).)*

*The ninth Experiment, of a Black powder of Gold in the bottom of Aqua-fortis, and of the Blacking of Refin'd Gold and Silver ([148](#), [149](#).)*

*The tenth Experiment, of the staining Hair, Skin, Ivory, &c. Black, with Cryftals of Silver ([150](#), [151](#).)*

*The eleventh Experiment, about the Blacknefs of the Skin, and Hair of Negroes, and Inhabitants of Hot Climates. Several Objections are made, and the whole Matter more fully discours'd and stated from feveral notable Histories and Observations (from the [151](#) to the [167](#).)*

*The twelfth Experiment, of the white Powders, afforded by Precipitating feveral Bodies, as Crabs Eyes, Minium, Coral, Silver, Lead, Tin, Quick-filver, Tin-glafs, Antimony, Benzoin, and Refinous Gumms out of Spirit of Wine, &c. but this is not Univerfal, fince other Bodies, as Gold, Antimony, Quick-filver, &c. may be Precipitated of other Colours ([168](#), [169](#), [170](#).)*

*The thirteenth Experiment, of Changing the Blacknefs of fome Bodies into other Colours ([171](#), [172](#).) and of Whitening what would be Minium, and Copper, with Tin, and of Copper with Arfnick, which with Coppilling again Vanifhes; of covering the Colour of that of 1/3 of Gold with 2/3 of Silver melted in a Mafs together ([173](#), [174](#).)*

*The fourteenth Experiment, of turning the black Body of Horn into a White immediately with Scraping, without changing the Substantial form, or without the Intervention of Salt, Sulphur, or Mercury ([176](#).)*

*The fifteenth Experiment, contains feveral Instances againft the Opinion of the Chymifts that Sulphur Aduft is the caufe of Blacknefs, and the whole Matter is fully discuss'd and stated (from [176](#) to [184](#))*

---

## **Part the Third.**

*Concerning Promifcuous Experiments about Colours.*

### **Experiment the First.**

*IN confirmation of a former Conjecture about the Generation of Colours from diversity of Reflections are set down feveral Observations made in a Darkned room ([186](#), [187](#).)*

*Experiment the fecond, That white Linnen seem'd Ting'd with the Red of Silk plac'd near it in a light Room ([188](#), [189](#).)*

*Experiment the third, Of the Trajection of Light through Colour'd Papers ([189](#), [190](#).)*

*Experiment the fourth, Observations of a Prism in a dark Room ([191](#), [192](#).)*

*Experiment the fifth, Of the Refracting and Reflecting Prismatical Colours in a light Room ([193](#).)*

*Experiment the sixth, On the Vanifhing of the Iris of the Prism, upon the access of a greater adventitious Light ([194](#).)*

*Experiment the feventh, Of the appearances of the fame Colour'd Papers by Candle-light ([195](#), [196](#).)*



Experiment *the eighth, Of the Yellowness of the Flame of a Candle* ([197](#)).

Experiment *the ninth, Of the Greenish Blew transparency of Leaf Gold* ([198](#)).

Experiment *the tenth, Of the curious Tinctures afforded by Lignum Nephriticum* (from [199](#) to [203](#)). *Several trials for the Investigation of the Nature of it* (from [204](#) to [206](#).) Kircher's *relation of this Wood fet down, and examin'd* (from [206](#) to [212](#)). *A Corollary on this tenth Experiment, shewing how it may be applicable for the Discovering, whether any Salt be of an Acid, or a Sulphureous, and Alcalizate Nature* (from [213](#) to [216](#)).

*The eleventh Experiment, Of certain pieces of Glaſs that afforded this Variety of Colours; And of the way of ſo Tinging any Plate of Glaſs with Silver* (from [216](#) to [219](#)).

*The twelfth Experiment, Of the Mixing and Tempering of Painters Pigments* ([219](#), [220](#), [221](#)).

*The thirteenth Experiment, Of compounding ſeveral Colours by Trajecting the Sun-beams through Ting'd Glaſſes* (from [221](#) to [224](#)).

*The fourteenth Experiment, Of the Compounding of Real and Phantaſtical Colours, and the Refults* ([224](#), [225](#), [226](#).) *as alſo the ſame of Phantaſtical Colours* ([226](#), [227](#).)

*The fifteenth Experiment, Of Varying the Trajected Iris by a Colour'd Priſm* ([228](#), [229](#).)

*The ſixteenth Experiment, Of the Red fumes of Spirit of Nitre, and, the reſembling Redneſs of the Horizontal Sun-beams* ([230](#), [231](#).)

*The ſeventeenth Experiment, Of making a Green by nine Kinds of Compoſitions* (from [231](#) to [236](#).) *And ſome Deductions from them againſt the neceſſity of recurring to Subſtantial forms and Hypoſtical principles for the production of Colours* (from [237](#) to [240](#).)

*The eighteenth Experiment, Of ſeveral Compoſitions of Blew and Yellow which produce not a Green, and of the production of a Green by other Colours* ([241](#), [242](#).)

*The nineteenth Experiment, contains ſeveral inſtances of producing Colours, without the alteration of any Hypoſtical principle, by the Priſm, Bubbles, and Feathers* ( from [242](#) to [245](#).)

*The twentieth Experiment Of turning the Blew of Violets into a Red by Acid Salts, and to a Green by Alcalizate* ([245](#), [246](#).) *and the uſe of it for Investigating the Nature of Salts* ([247](#), [248](#).)

*The one and twentieth Experiment, of the ſame Changes effected by the ſame means on the Blew Tinctures of Corn-flowers* ([249](#), [250](#).) *And ſome Reſtrictions to ſhew it not to be ſo general a propriety as one might imagine* ([251](#).)

*The twenty ſecond Experiment, of turning a Solution of Verdigreafe into a Blew, with Alcalizate and Urinous Salts* ([252](#), [253](#), [254](#).)

*The twenty third Experiment, of taking away the Colour of Roſes with the Steams of Sulphur, and heightning them with the Steams Condens'd into Oyl of Sulphur per Campanam* ([254](#), [255](#).)

*The twenty fourth Experiment, of Tinging a great quantity of Liquor with a very little Ting'd Subſtance, Inſtanced in Cochineel* (from [255](#) to [257](#).)

*The twenty fifth Experiment, of the more general uſe of Alcalizate and Sulphureous Salts in the Tinctures of Vegetables, further Inſtanced in the Tincture of Privet Berries, and of the Flowers of Meſereon and Peaſe* (from [257](#) to [259](#).) *An Annotation, ſhewing that of the three Hypoſtical principles, Salt according to Paracelfus is the moſt active about Colours* (from [259](#) to [261](#).) *Some things Precurſory premis'd to three ſeveral Inſtances next following, againſt the fore-mention'd Operations of Salts* ([261](#), [262](#).)

*The twenty fixth Experiment, containing Trials with Acid and Sulphureous Salts on the Red Tinctures of Clove-july-flowers, Buckthorn Berries, Red-Roſes, Brafil, &c.* ([262](#), [263](#).)

*The twenty ſeventh Experiment, of the changes of the Colour of Jaſmin flowers, and Snow drops, by Alcalizate and Sulphureous Salts* ([263](#), [264](#).)

*The twenty eighth Experiment, of other differing Effects on Mary-golds, Prim-roſes, and freſh Madder* ([265](#).) *with an Admonition, that theſe Salts may have differing Effects in the changing of the tinctures of divers other Vegetables* ([266](#), [267](#).)

*The twenty ninth Experiment, of the differing Effects of theſe Salts on Ripe and Unripe Juices, inſtanced in Black-berries, and the Juices of Roſes* (from [267](#) to [270](#).) *Two reaſons, why the Author added this twenty ninth Experiment, the laſt of which is confirm'd by an Inſtance of Mr. Parkinſon, conſonant to the Confeſſion of the Makers of ſuch Colours* ([272](#).)

*The thirtieth Experiment, of ſeveral changes in Colours by Digefſion, exemplify'd by an Amalgam of ☉ and ♀ and by Spirit of Harts-horn. And (to ſuch as believe it) by the changes of the Elixir.*

*The thirty firſt Experiment, ſhewing that moſt Tinctures drawn by Digefſion Incline to a Red, inſtanc'd in Jalap, Guaicum, Amber, Benzoin, Sulphur, Antimony, &c.* ([276](#), [277](#).)

*The thirty ſecond Experiment, That ſome Reds with Diluting turn Yellow, others not, exemplify'd by the Tincture of Cochineel, and by Balfam of Sulphur, Tinctures of Amber, &c.* ([277](#), [278](#), [279](#).)

*The thirty third Experiment, of a Red Tincture of Saccharum  $\text{h}$  and Oyl of Turpentine made by Digestion (279.)*

*The thirty fourth Experiment, of drawing a Volatile red Tincture of Mercury, whose Steams were white, but it would Tinge the Skin black (279, 280.)*

*The thirty fifth Experiment, of a suddain way of making a Blood red Colour with Oyl of Vitriol, and Oyl of Annifeeds, two transparent Liquors (280, 281.)*

*The thirty sixth Experiment, of the Degenerating of several Colours exemplify'd in the last mention'd Blood red, and by Mr. Parkinsons relation of Turnfol, by some Trials with the Juice of Buck-thorn Berries, and other Vegetables, to which several notable Considerations and Advertifements back'd with Experiments are adjoyn'd (from 281 to 288.)*

*The thirty seventh Experiment, Of Varying the Colour of the Tinctures of Cochineel, Red-cherries, and Brafil, with Acid and Sulphureous Salts, and divers Considerations thereon (from 288 to 290.)*

*The thirty eighth Experiment, About the Red fumes of some, and White of other distill'd Bodies, and of their Coalition for the most part into a transparent Liquor (290, 291.) And of the various Colours of dry Sublimations, exemplify'd with several Experiments (292, 293, 294.)*

*The thirty ninth Experiment, Of Varying the Decoction of Balauftiums with Acid and Urinous Salts (294, 295.) Some Annotations wherein two Experiments of Gaffendus are Related, Examined, and Improv'd (from 295 to 302.)*

*The fortieth Experiment, Of the no less Strange than Pleasant changes made with a Solution of Sublimate (from 301 to 306.) The difference between a Chymical and Philofophical Solution of a Phænomenon (307, 308.) The Authors Chymical Explication of the Phænomena, confirm'd by several Experiments made on Mercury, with several Saline Liquors (from 308 to 310.) An Improvement of the fortieth Experiment, by a fresh Decoction of Antimony in a Lixivium (311, 312, 313.) Reflections on the tenth, twentieth, and fortieth Experiments, compar'd together, shewing a way with this Tincture of Sublimate to distinguish whether any Saline Body to be examin'd be of a Urinous or Alcalizate Nature (from 314 to 317.) The Examination of Spirit of Sal-armoniack, and Spirit of Oak by these Principles (from 316 to 319.) That the Author knows ways of making highly Operative Saline bodies, that produce none of the before mention'd effects (319, 320.) Some notable Experiments about Solutions and Precipitations of Gold and Silver (320, 321.)*

*The one and fortieth Experiment, Of Depriving a deep Blew Solution of Copper of its Colour (322.) to which is adjoyn'd the Discolouring or making Transparent a Solution of Verdigreafe, &c. and another of Restoring or Increasing it (322, 323.)*

*The forty second Experiment, Of changing a Milk white Precipitate of Mercury into a Yellow, by Affusion of fair Water, with several Considerations thereon (from 323 to 326.)*

*The forty third Experiment, Of Extracting a Green Solution with fair Water out of imperfectly Calcin'd Vitriol (327.)*

*The forty fourth Experiment, Of the Deepning and Diluting of several Tinctures, by the Affusions of Liquors, and by Conical Glaffes that contain'd them, Exemplify'd in the Tinctures of Cochineel, Brafil, Verdigreafe, Glafs, Litmus, of which last on this occasion several pleasant Phænomena are related (from 328 to 335.) To which are adjoyn'd certain Cautional Corollaries (335, 336.) The Waterdrinker and some of his Legerdemain tricks related.(337.)*

*The forty fifth Experiment, Of the turning Rhenish and White Wine into a lovely Green, with a preparation of Steel (338, 339.) Some further Trial made about these Tinctures, and a Similar Experiment of Olaus Wormius (340.)*

*The forty sixth Experiment, Of the Internal Colour of Metals exhibited by Calcination (341, 342, 343.) Annotation the first, That several degrees of Fire may disclose a differing Colour (343.) Annotation the second, That the Glaffes of Metals may exhibit also other Kinds of Colours (344.) Annotation the third, That Minerals by several degrees of Fire may disclose several Colours(345.)*

*Experiment the forty seventh, Of the Internal Colours of Metals disclos'd by their Diffolutions in several Menstruums (from 345 to 350.) Annotation the first, The Authors Apology for Recording some already known Experiments, without mentioning their Authors (from 350 to 352.) Annotation the second, That some Minerals also by Diffolutions in Menstruums may exhibit divers Colours. Annotation the third, That Metals disclose other Colours by Precipitations, instanc'd in Mercury (from 353 to 355.)*

*The forty eighth Experiment, Of Tinging Glafs Blew with Leaf Silver, and with Calcin'd Copper, and White with Putty (from 355 to 358.) Annotation the first, That this white Glafs is the Basis of Ammels (358.) Annotation the second, That Colour'd Glaffes may be Compounded like Colour'd Liquors in Dying Fats (359.) Annotation the third, Of Tinging Glafs with Minerel Substances, and of trying what Metals they contain by this means (from 360 to 362.) Annotation the fourth, That Metals may be Ting'd by Mineralls (362, 363.) Annotation the fifth, Of making several Kinds of Amaules or Counterfeit Stones (from 363 to 365.) Annotation the sixth, Of the Scarlet Dye, of the Stains of dissolv'd Gold and Silver (366, 367) Of the Greenness of Salt Beef, and Redness of Neats Tongues from Salts; of Gilding Silver with Bathe Water (368, 369.) And Tinging the Nails and Skin with Alcanna (369)*



The forty ninth Experiment, *Of making Lakes* (369.) A particular example in *Turmerick* (370, 371.) Annotation the first, *That in Precipitations wherein Allum is a Coefficient, a great part of them may confist of the Stony particles of that Compound Body* (from 372 to 375.) Annotation the fecond, *That Lakes may be made of other Subftances, as Madder, Rue, &c. but that Alcalizate Salts do not Always Extract the fame Colour of which the Vegetable appears* (from 376 to 378.) Annotation the third, *That the Experiments related may Hint divers others* (378) Annotation the fourth, *That Alum is usefull for the preparing other than Vegetable Pigments* (379.)

The fiftieth Experiment, *Of the Similar effects of Saccharum  $\text{h}$  and Alkalies, of Precipitating with Oyl of Vitriol out of Aqua-fortis, and Spirit of Vinegar; and of divers Varyings of the Colours, with thefe Compounded* (from 380 to 384.) Another very pretty Experiment, *with a Solution of Minium* (384, 385.) *That thefe Experiments Skilfully digefted may hint divers matters about Colours* (386.) *The Authors Apologetick conclufion, in which is Curforily hinted the Bow or Scarlet Dye* (387.) *The Authors Letter to Sir Robert Moray, concerning his Obfervations on the Shining Diamond* (391. &c.) *And the Obfervations themfelves.*



[pg 1]

**THE  
EXPERIMENTAL HISTORY  
OF COLOURS BEGUN.**

**THE FIRST PART.**

**CHAP. I.**



have feen you fo paffionately addicted, *Pyrophilus* to the delightful Art of Limning and Painting, that I cannot but think my felf obliged to acquaint you with fome of thofe things that have occurred to mee concerning the changes of Colours. And I may expect that I fhall as well ferve the *Virtuofi* in general, as gratifie you in particular, by furnifhing a perfon, who, I hope, will both improve my Communications, and communicate his Improvements, with fuch Experiments and Obfervations as may both invite you to enquire ferioufly into the Nature of Colours, and affift you in the Investigation of it. This being the principal fcope of the following Tract, I fhould do that which might prevent my own defign, if I fhould here attempt to deliver you an accurate and particular Theory of Colours; for that were to prefent you with what I defire to receive from you; and, as farr as in mee lay, to make that ftudy needlefs, to which I would engage you.

[pg 2]

2 Wherefore my prefent work fhall be but to divert and recreate, as well as excite you by the delivery of matters of fact, fuch as you may for the moft part try with much *eafe*, and poffibly not without fome *delight*: And left you fhould expect any thing of Elaborate or Methodical in what you will meet with here, I muft confefs to you before-hand, that the feafons I was wont to chufe to devife and try Experiments about Colours, were thofe daies, wherein having taken Phyfick, and finding my felf as unfit to fpeculate, as unwilling to be altogether idle, I chofe this diverfion, as a kind of Mean betwixt the one and the other. And I have the lefs fcrupled to fet down the following Experiments, as fome of them came to my mind, and as the Notes wherein I had fet down the reft, occurr'd to my hands, that by declining a Methodical way of delivering them, I might leave you and my felf the greater liberty and convenience to add to them, and tranfpofe them as fhall appear expedient.

[pg 3]

3 Yea, that you may not think mee too referv'd, or look upon an Enquiry made up of meer Narratives, as fomewhat jejune, am content to *premise* a few confiderations, that now offer themfelves to my thoughts, which relate in a more general way, either to the Nature of Colours, or to the ftudy of it. And I fhall *infer* an *Effay*, as well Speculative as Hiftorical, of the Nature of Whitenefs and Blacknefs, that you may have a *Specimen* of the Hiftory of Colours, I have fometimes had thoughts of; and if you diflike not the Method I have made ufe of, I hope, you, and fome of the *Virtuofi*, your friends, may be thereby invited to go thorow with *Red, Blew, Yellow*, and the reft of the particular Colours, as I have done with *White* and *Black*, but with farr more fagacity and fuccesfs. And if I can invite Ingenious men to undertake fuch Tasks, I doubt not but the Curious will quickly obtain a better Account of Colours, than as yet we have, fince in our Method the Theoretical part of the Enquiry being attended, and as it were interwoven with the

## CHAP. II.

1 To come then in the firft place to our more general Confiderations, I fhall begin with faying fomewhat as to the Importance of examining the Colours of Bodies. For there are fome, efpecially *Chymifts*, who think, that a confiderable diverfity of Colours does constantly argue an equal diverfity of Nature, in the Bodies wherein it is confpicuous; but I confefs I am not altogether of their mind; for not to mention changeable Taffaties, the blew and golden necks of Pidgeons, and divers Water-fowl, Rainbows Natural and Artificial, and other Bodies, whofe Colours the Philofophers have been pleafed to call not Real, but Apparent and Phantaftical; not to infift on thefe, I fay, (for fear of needlefly engaging in a Controverfie) we fee in Parrots, Goldfinches, and divers other Birds, not only that the contiguous feathers which are probably as near in properties as place, are fome of them Red, and others White, fome of them Blew, & others Yellow, &c. but that in the feveral parts of the felf-fame feather there may often be feen the greateft difparity of Colours; and fo in the leaves of Tulips, July-flowers, and fome other Vegetables the feveral leaves, and even the feveral parts of the fame leaf, although no difference have been obferved in their other properties, are frequently found painted with very different Colours. And fuch a variety we have much more admired in that lovely plant which is commonly, and not unjuftly call'd the *Marvayl of Peru*; for of divers fcores of fine Flowers, which in its feafon that gaudy Plant does almoft daily produce, I have fcarce taken notice of any two that were dyed perfectly alike. But though *Pyro*: fuch things as thefe, among others, keep mee from daring to affirm, that the Diverfity and change of Colours does *alwaies* argue any great difference or alteration, betwixt, or in, the Bodies, wherein it is to be difcerned, yet that *oftentimes* the Alteration of Colours does fignifie confiderable Alterations in the difpofition of parts of Bodies, may appear in the Extraction of Tinctures, and divers other Chymical Operations, wherein the change of Colours is the chief, and fometimes the only thing, by which the Artift regulates his proceeding, and is taught to know when 'tis feafonable for him to leave off. Instances of this fort are more obvious in divers forts of fruits, as Cherries, Plums, &c. wherein, according as the Vegetable fap is fweetned, or otherwife ripened, by paffing from one degree to another of Maturation, the external part of the fruit paffes likewife from one to another Colour. But one of the nobleft Instances I have met with of this kind, is not fo obvious; and that is the way of tempering Steel to make Gravers, Drills, Springs, and other Mechanical Inftruments, which we have divers times both made Artificers practife in our preface, and tryed our felves, after the following manner, Firft, the flender Steel to be tempered is to be hardened by heating as much of it as is requifite among glowing Coals, till it be glowing hot, but it muft not be quenched affoon as it is taken from the fire (for that would make it too brittle, and fpoil it) but muft be held over a bafon of water, till it defcend from a White heat to a Red one, which affoon as ever you perceive, you muft immediately quench as much as you defire to harden in the cold water. The Steel thus hardened, will, if it be good, look fomewhat White and muft be made bright at the end, that its change of Colours may be there confpicuous; and then holding it fo in the flame of a Candle, that the bright end may be, for about half an inch, or more, out of the flame, that the fmoak do not ftain or fully the brightnefs of it, you fhall after a while fee that clean end, which is almoft contiguous to the flame, pafs very nimbly from one Colour to another, as from a brighter Yellow, to a deeper and reddifh Yellow, which Artificers call a *fanguine*, and from that to a fainter firft, and then a deeper Blew. And to bring home this Experiment to our prefent purpofe, it is found by daily Experience, that each of thefe fucceeding Colours argue fuch a change made in the texture of the Steel, that if it be taken from the flame, and immediately quenched in the tallow (whereby it is fetled in whatever temper it had before) when it is Yellow, it is of fuch a hardnefs as makes it fit for Gravers Drills, and fuch like tools; but if it be kept a few minutes longer in the flame till it grow Blew, it becomes much fofter, and unfit to make Gravers for Metalls, but fit to make Springs for Watches, and fuch like Inftruments, which are therefore commonly of that Colour; and if the Steel be kept in the flame, after that this deep Blew hath difclofed it felf, it will grow fo foft, as to need to be new hardened again, before it can be brought to a temper, fit for Drills or Penknives. And I confefs *Pyro*. I have taken much pleafure to fee the Colours run along from the parts of the Steel contiguous to the flame, to the end of the Inftrument, and fucceed one another fo faft, that if a man be not vigilant, to thruft the Steel into the tallow at the very nick of time, at which it has attain'd its due Colour, he fhall mifs of giving his tool the right temper. But becaufe the flame of a Candle is offensive to my weak eyes, and becaufe it is apt to either black or fully the contiguous part of the Steel which is held in it, and thereby hinder the change of Colours from being fo long and clearly difcern'd, I have fometimes made this Experiment by laying the Steel to be tempered upon a heated bar of Iron, which we finde alfo to be employ'd by fome Artificers in the tempering of fuch great Inftruments, as are too big to be foon heated fufficiently by the flame of a Candle. And you may eafily fatisfie your felf *Pyro*: of the differing hardnefs and toughnefs, which is afcribed to Steel temper'd at different Colours, if you break but fome flender wires of Steel fo temper'd, and obferve how they differ in brittlenefs, and if with a file you alfo make tryal of their various degrees of hardnefs.

[pg 5]

[pg 6]

[pg 7]

[pg 8]

2 But *Pyrophilus*, I muft not at prefent any further profecute the Confideration of the importance of Experiments about Colours, not only becaufe you will in the following papers finde fome instances, that would here be prefented you out of their due place, of the ufe that may be made of fuch Experiments, in difcovering in divers bodies, what kind the falt is, that is predominant in them; but alfo becaufe a fpeculative Naturalift might juftly enough allege, that as Light is fo pleafing an object, as to be well worth our looking on, though it difcover'd to us nothing but its

[pg 9]

self; so modify'd Light called Colour, were worth our contemplation, though by understanding its Nature we should be taught nothing else. And however, I need not make either you or my self excuses for entertaining you on the subject I am now about to treat of, since the pleasure *Pyro*: takes in mixing and laying on of Colours, will I presume keep him, and will (I am sure) keep me from thinking it troublesome to set down, especially after the tedious processes (about other matters) wherewith I fear I may have tyr'd him, some ease, and not unpleasant Experiments relating to that subject.

3 But, before we descend to the more particular considerations, we are to present you concerning Colours, I presume it will be seasonable to propose at the very entrance a Distinction; the ignorance or neglect of which, seems to me to have frequently enough occasioned either mistakes or confusion in the Writings of divers Modern Philosophers; for Colour may be considered, either as it is a quality residing in the body that is said to be coloured, or to modify the light after such or such a manner; or else as the Light it self, which so modify'd, strikes upon the organ of sight, and so causes that Sensation which we call Colour; and that this latter may be look'd upon as the more proper, though not the usual acception of the word Colour, will be made probable by divers passages in the ensuing part of our discourse; and indeed it is the Light it self, which after a certain manner, either mingled with shades, or some other waies troubled, strikes our eyes, that does more immediately produce that motion in the organ, upon whose account men say they see such or such a Colour in the object; yet, because there is in the body that is said to be coloured, a certain disposition of the superficial particles, whereby it sends the Light reflected, or refracted, to our eyes thus and thus alter'd, and not otherwise, it may also in some sense be said, that Colour depends upon the visible body; and therefore we shall not be against that way of speaking of Colours that is most used among the Modern Naturalists, provided we be allowed to have recourse when occasion shall require to the premis'd distinction, and to take the more immediate cause of Colour to be the modify'd Light it self, as it affects the Sensory; though the disposition also of the colour'd body, as that modifies the Light, may be call'd by that name Metonymically (to borrow a School term) or Efficiently, that is in regard of its turning the Light, that rebounds from it, or passes through it, into this or that particular Colour.

[pg 10]

[pg 11]

4 I know not whether I may not on this occasion add, that Colour is so far from being an Inherent quality of the object in the sense that is wont to be declar'd by the Schools, or even in the sense of some Modern Atomists, that, if we consider the matter more attentively, we shall see cause to suspect, if not to conclude, that though Light do more immediately affect the organ of sight, than do the bodies that send it thither, yet Light it self produces the sensation of a Colour, but as it produces such a determinate kind of local motion in some part of the brain; which, though it happen most commonly from the motion whereinto the slender strings of the *Retina* are put, by the impulse of Light, yet if the like motion happen to be produc'd by any other cause, wherein the Light concurs not at all, a man shall think he sees the same Colour. For proof of this, I might put you in mind, that 'tis usual for dreaming men to think they see the Images that appear to them in their sleep, adorn'd some with this, and some with that lively Colour, whilst yet, both the curtains of their bed, and those of their eyes are close drawn. And I might add the confidence with which distracted persons do oftentimes, when they are awake, think, they see black fiends in places, where there is no black object in sight without them. But I will rather observe, that not only when a man receives a great stroke upon his eye, or a very great one upon some other part of his head, he is wont to see, as it were, flashes of lightning, and little vivid, but vanishing flames, though perhaps his eyes be shut: But the like apparitions may happen, when the motion proceeds not from something without, but from something within the body, provided the unwonted fumes that wander up and down in the head, or the propagated concussion of any internal part in the body, do cause about the inward extremities of the Optick Nerve, such a motion as is wont to be there produc'd, when the stroke of the Light upon the *Retina* makes us conclude, that we see either Light, or such and such a Colour: This the most ingenious *Des Cartes* hath very well observ'd, but because he seems not to have exemplify'd it by any unobvious or peculiar observation, I shall endeavour to illustrate this doctrine by a few Instances.

[pg 12]

[pg 13]

5 And first, I remember, that having, through Gods goodness, been free for several years, from troublesome Coughs, being afterwards, by an accident, suddenly cast into a violent one, I did often, when I was awaked in the night by my distempers, observe, that upon coughing strongly, it would seem to me, that I saw very vivid, but immediately disappearing flames, which I took particular notice of, because of the conjecture I am now mentioning.

6 An excellent and very discreet person, very near ally'd both to you and me, was relating to me, that some time since, whilst she was talking with some other Ladies, upon a sudden, all the objects, she looked upon, appeared to her dyed with unusual Colours, some of one kind, and some of another, but all so bright and vivid, that she should have been as much delighted, as surpris'd with them, but that finding the apparition to continue, she fear'd it portended some very great alteration as to her health: As indeed the day after she was assaulted with such violence by Hysterical and Hypochondrical Distempers, as both made her rave for some daies, and gave her, during that time, a Bastard Palfey.

[pg 14]

7 Being a while since in a Town, where the Plague had made great havock, and inquiring of an ingenious man, that was so bold, as without much scruple to visit those that were sick of it, about the odd symptoms of a Disease that had swept away so many there; he told me, among other things, that he was able to tell divers Patients, to whom he was called, before they took their beds, or had any evident symptoms of the Plague, that they were indeed infected upon peculiar observations, that being asked, they would tell him that the neighbouring objects, and

particularly his cloths, appear'd to them beautif'd with moft glorious Colours, like thofe of the Rainbow, oftentimes fucceeding one another; and this he affirm'd to be one of the moft ufual, as well as the moft early fymptomes, by which this odd Peftilence difclos'd it felf: And when I asked how long the Patients were wont to be thus affected, he answered, that it was moft commonly for about a day; and when I further inquired whether or no Vomits, which in that Peftilence were ufually given, did not remove this fymptome (For fome ufed the taking of a Vomit, when they came afhore, to cure themfelves of the obftinate and troublefome giddinefs caus'd by the motion of the fhip) reply'd, that generally, upon the evacuation made by the Vomit, that ftrange apparition of Colours ceafed, though the other fymptomes were not fo foon abated, yet he added (to take notice of that upon the by, becaufe the obfervation may perchance do good) that an excellent Phyfician, in whofe company he was wont to vifit the fick, did give to almoft all thofe to whom he was called, in the beginning before Nature was much weakened, a pretty odd Vomit confifting of eight or ten dramms of Infufion of *Crocus Metallorum*, and about half a dram, or much more, of White Vitriol, with fuch fuccesfs, that fcarce one of ten to whom it was feafonably adminiftr'd, mifcarried.

[pg 15]

8 But to return to the confideration of Colours: As an apparition of them may be produced by motions from within, without the affiftance of an outward object, fo I have obferved, that 'tis fometimes poffible that the Colour that would otherwife be produced by an outward object, may be chang'd by fome motion, or new texture already produced in the Senfory, as long as that unufual motion, or new difpofition lafts; for I have divers times try'd, that after I have through a Telescope look'd upon the Sun, though thorow a thick, red, or blew glafs, to make its fplendor fupportable to the eye, the impreffion upon the *Retina*, would be not only fo vivid, but fo permanent, that if afterwards I turned my eye towards a flame, it would appear to mee of a Colour very differing from its ufual one. And if I did divers times fucceffively fhut and open the fame eye, I fhould fee the adventitious Colour, (if I may fo call it) changed or impair'd by degrees, till at length (for this unufual motion of the eye would not prefently ceafe) the flame would appear to mee, of the fame hew that it did to other beholders; a not unlike effect I found by looking upon the Moon, when fhe was near full, thorow an excellent Telescope, without colour'd Glafs to fcreen my eye with; But that which I defire may be taken notice of, becaufe we may elfewhere have occafion to reflect upon it, and becaufe it feems not agreeable to what Anatomifts and Optical Writers deliver, touching the relation of the two eyes to each other, is this circumftance, that though my Right eye, with which I looked thorow the Telescope, were thus affected by the over-ftong impreffion of the light, yet when the flame of a Candle, or fome other bright object appear'd to me of a very unufual Colour, whilft look'd upon with the Difcompos'd Eye, or (though not fo notably) with both eyes at once; yet if I fhut that Eye, and looked upon the fame object with the other, it would appear with no other than its ufual Colour, though if I again opened, and made ufe of the Dazled eye, the vivid adventitious Colour would again appear. And on this occafion I muft not pretermit an Obfervation which may perfwade us, that an over-vehement ftroak upon the Senfory, efpecially if it be naturally of a weak conftitution, may make a more lafting impreffion than one would imagine, which impreffion may in fome cafes, as it were, mingle with, and vitiate the action of vivid objects for a long time after.

[pg 16]

[pg 17]

For I know a Lady of unqueftionable Veracity, who having lately, by a desperate fall, receiv'd feveral hurts, and particularly a confiderable one upon a part of her face near her Eye, had her fight fo troubl'd and diforder'd, that, as fhe hath more than once related to me, not only when the next morning one of her fervants came to her bed fide, to ask how fhe did, his cloaths appear'd adorn'd with fuch variety of dazling Colours, that fhe was fain prefently to command him to withdraw, but the Images in her Hangings, did, for many daies after, appear to her, if the Room were not extraordinarily darken'd, embellifh'd with feveral offenfively vivid Colours, which no body elfe could fee in them; And when I enquir'd whether or no White Objects did not appear to her adorn'd with more luminous Colours than others, and whether fhe faw not fome which fhe could not now well defcribe to any, whofe eyes had never been diftemper'd, fhe anfwer'd mee, that fometimes fhe thought fhe faw Colours fo new and glorious, that they were of a peculiar kind, and fuch as fhe could not defcribe by their likenefs to any fhe had beheld either before or fince, and that White Objects did fo much diforder her fight, that if feveral daies after her fall, fhe look'd upon the infide of a Book, fhe fanci'd fhe faw there Colours like thofe of the Rain-bow, and even when fhe thought her felf pretty well recover'd, and made bold to leave her Chamber, the coming into a place where the Walls and Ceeling were whited over, made thofe Objects appear to her cloath'd with fuch glorious and dazling Colours, as much offended her fight, and made her repent her venturousnefs, and fhe added, that this Diftemper of her Eyes lafted no lefs than five or fix weeks, though, fince that, fhe hath been able to read and write much without finding the leaft Inconvenience in doing fo. I would gladly have known, whether if fhe had fhut the Injur'd Eye, the *Phænomena* would have been the fame, when fhe employ'd only the other, but I heard not of this accident early enough to fatisfie that Enquiry.

[pg 18]

[pg 19]

9 Wherefore, I fhall now add, that fome years before, a perfon exceedingly eminent for his profound Skil in almoft all kinds of Philological Learning, coming to advife with mee about a Diftemper in his Eyes, told me, among other Circumftances of it, that, having upon a time looked too fixedly upon the Sun, thorow a Telescope, without any coloured Glafs, to take off from the dazling fplendour of the Object, the excefs of Light did fo ftongly affect his Eye, that ever fince, when he turns it towards a Window, or any White Object, he fancies, he feeth a Globe of Light, of about the bignefs the Sun then appeared of to him, to pafs before his Eyes: And having Inquir'd of him, how long he had been troubled with this Indifpofition, he reply'd, that it was already nine or ten years, fince the Accident, that occafion'd it, firft befel him.

I could here fubjoyn, *Pyrophilus*, fome memorable Relations that I have met with in the Account given us by the experienc'd *Epiphanius Ferdinandus*, of the Symptomes he observ'd to be incident to thofe that are bitten with the Tarantula, by which (Relations) I could probably fhew, that without any change in the Object, a change in the Instruments of Vifion may for a great while make fome Colours appear Charming, and make others Provoking, and both to a high degree, though neither of them produc'd any fuch Effects before. Thefe things, I fay, I could here fubjoyn in confirmation of what I have been faying, to fhew, that the Difpofition of the Organ is of great Importance in the Dijudications we make of Colours, were it not that thefe ftrange Stories belonging more properly to another Difcourfe, I had rather, (contenting my felf to have given you an Intimation of them here) that you fhould meet with them fully deliver'd there.

[pg 20]

### CHAP. III.

But, *Pyrophilus*, I would not by all that I have hitherto difcourf'd, be thought to have forgotten the Diftinction (of Colour) that I mentioned to you about the beginning of the third Section of the former Chapter; and therefore, after all I have faid of Colour, as it is modifi'd Light, and immediately affects the Senfory, I fhall now re-mind you, that I did not deny, but that Colour might in fome fenfe be confider'd as a Quality refiding in the body that is faid to be Colour'd, and indeed the greateft part of the following Experiments referr to Colour principally under that Notion, for there is in the bodyes we call Colour'd, and chiefly in their Superficial parts, a certain difpofition, whereby they do fo trouble the Light that comes from them to our Eye, as that it there makes that diftinct Impreffion, upon whofe Account we fay, that the Seen body is either White or Black, or Red or Yellow, or of any one determinate Colour. But becaufe we fhall (God permitting) by the Experiments that are to follow fome Pages hence, more fully and particularly fhew, that the Changes, and confequently in divers places the Production and the appearance of Colours depends upon the continuing or alter'd Texture of the Object, we fhall in this place intimate (and that too but as by the way) two or three things about this Matter.

[pg 21]

2. And firft it is not without fome Reafon, that I afcribe Colour (in the fenfe formerly explan'd) chiefly to the Superficial parts of Bodies, for not to question how much Opacous Corpufcles may abound even in thofe Bodies we call Diaphanous, it feems plain that of Opacous bodies we do indeed fee little elfe than the Superficies, for if we found the beams of Light that rebound from the Object to the Eye, to peirce deep into the Colour'd body, we fhould not judge it Opacous, but either Tranflucid, or at leaft Semi-diaphanous, and though the Schools feem to teach us that Colour is a Penetrative Quality, that reaches to the Innermoft parts of the Object, as if a piece of Sealing-wax be broken into never fo many pieces, the Internal fragments will be as Red as the External furface did appear, yet that is but a Particular Example that will not overthrow the Reafon lately offer'd, efpecially fince I can alleage other Examples of a contrary Import, and two or three Negative Inftances are fufficient to overthrow the Generality of a Pofitive Rule, efpecially if that be built but upon One or a Few Examples. Not (then) to mention Cherries, Plums, and I know not how many other Bodies, wherein the skin is of one Colour, and what it hides of another, I fhall name a couple of Inftances drawn from the Colours of Durable bodies that are thought far more Homogeneous, and have not parts that are either Organical, or of a Nature approaching thereunto.

[pg 22]

[pg 23]

3 To give you the firft Inftance, I fhall need but to remind you of what I told you a little after the beginning of this Effay, touching the Blew and Red and Yellow, that may be produc'd upon a piece of temper'd Steel, for thefe Colours though they be very Vivid, yet if you break the Steel they adorn, they will appear to be but Superficial; not only the innermoft parts of the Metall, but thofe that are within a hairs breadth of the Superficies, having not any of thefe Colours, but retaining that of the Steel it felf. Befides that, we may as well confirm this Obfervation, as fome other particulars we elfewhere deliver concerning Colours, by the following Experiment which we purpofely made.

4 We took a good quantity of clean Lead, and melted it with a ftrong Fire, and then immediately pouring it out into a clean Veffel of a convenient fhape and matter, (we us'd one of Iron, that the great and fudden Heat might not injure it) and then carefully and nimbly taking off the Scum that floated on the top, we perceiv'd, as we expected, the fmoth and gloffie Surface of the melted matter, to be adorn'd with a very glorious Colour, which being as Tranfitory as Delightfull, did almoft immediately give place to another vivid Colour, and that was as quickly fucceeded by a third, and this as it were chas'd away by a fourth, and fo thefe wonderfully vivid Colours fucceffively appear'd and vanifh'd, (yet the fame now and then appearing the fecond time) till the Metall ceafing to be hot enough to afford any longer this pleafing Spectacle, the Colours that chanc'd to adorn the Surface, when the Lead thus began to cool, remain'd upon it; but were fo Superficial, that how little foever we fcrap'd off the Surface of the Lead, we did in fuch places fcrape off all the Colour, and difcover only that which is natural to the Metall it felf, which receiving its adventitious Colours, only when the heat was very Intenfe, and in that part which was expos'd to the comparatively very cold Air, (which by other Experiments feems to abound with fubtil Saline parts, perhaps not incapable of working upon Lead fo difpos'd:) Thefe things I fay, together with my obferving that whatever parts of the fo ftrongly melted Lead were expos'd a while to the Air, turn'd into a kind of Scum or Litharge, how bright and clean foever they appear'd before, fuggedted to me fome Thoughts or Ravings, which I have not now time to acquaint You with. One that did not know me, *Pyrophilus*, would perchance think I endeavour'd to impofe upon You by relating this Experiment, which I have feveral times try'd, but the Reafon why the *Phænomena* mention'd have not been taken notice of, may be, that unlefs Lead be

[pg 24]

[pg 25]



brought to a much higher degree of Fusion or Fluidity than is usual, or than is indeed requisite to make it melt, the *Phænomena* I mention'd will scarce at all disclose themselves; And we have also observ'd that this successive appearing and vanishing of vivid Colours, was wont to be impair'd or determin'd whilst the Metal expos'd to the Air remain'd yet hotter than one would readily suspect. And one thing I must further Note, of which I leave You to search after the Reason, namely, that the same Colours did not always and regularly succeed one another, as is usually in Steel, but in the diversify'd Order mention'd in this following Note, which I was scarce able to write down, the succession of the Colours was so very quick, whether that proceeded from the differing degrees of Heat in the Lead expos'd to the cool Air, or from some other Reason, I leave you to examine.

[pg 26]

[*Blew, Yellow, Purple, Blew; Green, Purple, Blew, Yellow, Red; Purple, Blew, Yellow and Blew, Yellow, Blew, Purple, Green mixt, Yellow, Red, Blew, Green, Yellow, Red, Purple, Green.*]

5. The *Atomists* of Old, and some Learned men of late, have attempted to explicate the variety of Colours in Opacous bodies from the various Figures of their Superficial parts; the attempt is Ingenious, and the Doctrine seems partly True, but I confess I think there are divers other things that must be taken in as concurrent to produce those differing forms of Asperity, whereon the Colours of Opacous bodies seem to depend. To declare this a little, we must assume, that the Surfaces of all such Bodies how Smooth or polite soever they may appear to our Dull Sight and Touch, are exactly smooth only in a popular, or at most in a Physical sense, but not in a strict and rigid sense.

6. This, excellent *Microscopes* shew us in many Bodies, that seem Smooth to our naked Eyes; and this not only as to the little Hillocks or Protuberancies that swell above that which may be conceiv'd to be the Plain or Level of the confider'd Surface, for it is obvious enough to those that are any thing conversant with such Glasses, but as to numerous Depressions beneath that Level, of which sort of Cavities by the help of a *Microscope*, which the greatest Artificer that makes them, judges to be the greatest Magnifying Glass in *Europe*, except one that equals it, we have on the Surface of a thin piece of Cork that appear'd smooth to the Eye, observ'd about sixty in a Row, within the length of less than an 31 and 32 part of an Inch, (for the Glass takes in no longer a space at one view) and these Cavities (which made that little piece of Cork look almost like an empty Honey-comb) were not only very distinct, and figur'd like one another, but of a considerable bigness, and a scarce credible depth; inasmuch that their distinct shadows as well as sides were plainly discern'd and easy to be reckon'd, and might have been well distinguish'd, though they had been ten times lesser than they were; which I thought it not amiss to mention to you *Pyrophilus* upon the by, that you may thence make some Estimate, what a strange Inequality, and what a multitude of little Shades, there may really be, in a scarce sensible part of the Physical superficies, though the naked Eye sees no such matter. And as Excellent *Microscopes* shew us this Ruggedness in many Bodies that pass for Smooth, so there are divers Experiments, though we must not now stay to urge them, which seem to persuade us of the same thing as to the rest of such Bodies as we are now treating off; So, that there is no sensible part of an Opacous body, that may not be conceiv'd to be made up of a multitude of singly insensible Corpuscles, but in the giving these surfaces that disposition, which makes them alter the Light that reflects thence to the Eye after the manner requisite to make the Object appear Green, Blew, &c. the Figures of these Particles have a *great*, but not *the only* stroke. 'Tis true indeed that the protuberant Particles may be of very great variety of Figures, Spherical, Elliptical, Conical, Cylindrical, Polyedrical, and some very irregular, and that according to the Nature of these, and the situation of the Lucid body, the Light must be variously affected, after one manner from Surfaces (I now speak of Physical Surfaces) consisting of Spherical, and in another from those that are made up of Conical or Cylindrical Corpuscles; some being fitted to reflect more of the incident Beams of Light, others less, and some towards one part, others towards another. But besides this difference of Shape, there may be divers other things that may eminently concur to vary the forms of Asperity that Colours so much depend on. For, willingly allowing the Figure of the Particles in the first place, I consider secondly, that the superficial Corpuscles, if I may so call them, may be bigger in one Body, and less in another, and consequently fitted to allay the Light falling on them with greater shades. Next, the protuberant Particles may be set more or less close together, that is, there may be a greater or a smaller number of them within the compass of one, than within the compass of another small part of the Surface of the same Extent, and how much these Qualities may serve to produce Colour may be somewhat guess'd at, by that which happens in the Agitation of Water; for if the Bubbles that are thereby made be Great, and but Few, the Water will scarce acquire a sensible Colour, but if it be reduc'd to a Froth, consisting of Bubbles, which being very Minute and Contiguous to each other, are a multitude of them crowded into a narrow Room, the Water (turned to Froth) does then exhibit a very manifest White Colour,<sup>3</sup> (to which these last nam'd Conditions of the Bubbles do as well as their Convex figure contribute) and that for Reasons to be mention'd anon. Besides, it is not necessary that the Superficial particles that exhibit one Colour, should be all of them Round, or all Conical, or all of any one Shape, but Corpuscles of differing Figures may be mingled on the Surface of the Opacous Body, as when the Corpuscles that make a Blew colour, and those that make a Yellow, come to be Accurately and Skilfully mix'd, they make up a Green, which though it seem one simple Colour, yet in this case appears to be made by Corpuscles of very differing Kinds, duely commix'd. Moreover the Figure and Bigness of the little Depressions, Cavities, Furrows or Pores intercepted betwixt these protuberant Corpuscles, are as well to be consider'd as the Sizes and Shapes of the Corpuscles themselves: For we may conceive the Physical superficies of a Body, where (as we said) its Colour does as it were reside, to be cut transferly by a Mathematical plain, which you know is conceiv'd to be without any Depth or

[pg 27]

[pg 28]

[pg 29]

[pg 30]

Thicknefs at all, and then as fome parts of the Physical Superficies will be Protuberant; or fwell above this laft plain, fo others may be deprefs'd beneath it; as (to explaine my felf by a grofs Comparifon) in divers places of the Surface of the Earth, there are not only Neighbouring Hills, Trees, &c. that are rais'd above the Horizontal Level of the Valley, but Rivers, Wells, Pits and other Cavities that are deprefs'd beneath it, and that fuch Protuberant and Concave parts of a Surface may remit the Light fo differinglly, as much to vary a Colour, fome examples and other things, that we fhall hereafter have occafion to take notice off in this Tract, will fufficiently declare, till when, it may fuffice to put you in mind, that of two Flat-fides of the fame piece of, for example, red Marble, the one being diligently Polifhed, and the other left to its former Roughnefs, the differing degrees or forts of Afperity, for the fide that is fmooth to the Touch wants not its Roughnefs, will fo diverfifie the Light reflected from the feveral Plains to the Eye, that a Painter would employ two differing Colours to reprezent them.

[pg 31]

7. And I hope, *Pyrophilus*, you will not think it ftrange or impertinent, that I employ in divers paffages of thefe Papers, examples drawn from Bodies and Shadows far more Grofs, than thofe minute Protuberances and fhady Pores on which in moft cafes the Colour of a Body as 'tis an Inherent Quality or Difpofition of its Surface, feems to depend. For fometimes I employ fuch Examples, rather to declare my Meaning, than prove my Conjecture; things, whom their Smallnefs makes Infenfible, being better reprezented to the Imagination by fuch familiar Objects, as being like them enough in other refpects, are of a Vifible bulk. And next, though the Beams of Light are fuch fubtil Bodies, that in refpect of them, even Surfaces that are fenfibly Smooth, are not exactly fo, but have their own degree of Roughnefs, confifting of little Protuberances and Depreffions; and though confequently fuch Inequalities may fuffice to give Bodies differing Colours, as we fee in Marble that appears White or Black, or Red or Blew, even when the moft carefully Polifh'd, yet 'tis plain by the late Infiance of Red Marble, and many others, that even bigger Protuberances and greater Shades may likewife fo Diverfifie the Roughnefs of a Bodies Superficies, as manifetly to concurr to the varying of its Colour, whereby fuch Examples appear to be proper enough to be employ'd in fuch a Subject as we have now in hand. And having hinted thus much on this Occafion, I now proceed.

[pg 32]

[pg 33]

8. The Situation alfo of the Superficial particles is confiderable, which I diftinguifh into the Pofture of the fingle Corpufcles, in refpect of the Light, and of the Eye, and the Order of them in reference alfo to one another; for a Body may otherwife reflect the Light, when its Superficial particles are more erected upon the Plain that may be conceiv'd to pafs along their Bafis, and when the Points or Extremes of fuch Particles are Obverted to the Eye, than when thofe Particles are fo Inclined, that their Sides are in great part Difcernable, as the Colour of Plufh or Velvet will appear Vary'd to you, if you carefully ftroak part of it one way, and part of it another, the pofture of the particular Thrids, in reference to the Light, or the Eye, becoming thereby different. And you may obferve in a Field of ripe Corn blown upon by the Wind, that there will appear as it were Waves of a Colour (at leaft Gradually) differing from that of the reft of the Field, the Wind by Depreffing fome of the Ears, and not at the fame time others, making the one Reflect more from the Lateral and Strawy parts, than do the reft. And fo, when Doggs are fo angry, as to Erect the Hairs upon their Necks, and upon fome other parts of their Bodies, thofe Parts feem to acquire a Colour vary'd from that which the fame Hairs made, when in their ufual Pofture they did farr more ftoop. And that the Order wherein the Superficial Corpufcles are Rang'd is not to be neglected, we may guefs by turning of Water into Froth, the beating of Glafs, and the fcraping of Horns, in which cafes the Corpufcles that were before fo marfhall'd as to be Perfpicuous, do by the troubling of that Order become Difpos'd to terminate and reflect more Light, and thereby to appear Whitifh. And there are other ways in which the Order of the Protuberant parts, in reference to the Eye, may much contribute to the appearing of a particular Colour, for I have often obferv'd, that when Peafe are Planted, or Set in Parallel Lines, and are Shot up about half a Foot above the Surface of the Ground, by looking on the Field or Plot of Ground from that part towards which the Parallel Lines tended, the greater part of the Ground by farr would appear of its own dirty Colour, but if I look'd upon it Tranfverfly, the Plot would appear very Green, the upper parts of the Peafe hindering the intercepted parts of the Ground, which as I faid retain'd their wonted Colour, from being difcover'd by the Eye. And I know not, *Pyrophilus*, whether I might not add, that even the Motion of the Small Parts of a Vifible Object may in fome cafes contribute, though it be not fo eafie to fay how, to the Producing or the Varying of a Colour; for I have feveral times made a Liquor, which when it has well fettled in a clofe Vial, is Tranfparent and Colourlefs, but as foon as the Glafs is unftopp'd, begins to fly away very plentifully in a White and Opacous fume; and there are other Bodies, whofe Fumes, when they fill a Receiver, would make one fufpect it contains Milk, and yet when thefe Fumes fettle into a Liquor, that Liquor is not White, but Tranfparent; And fuch White Fumes I have feen afforded by unftopping a Liquor I know, which yet is it felf Diaphanous and Red; Nor are thefe the only Infiances of this Kind, that our Tryals can fupply us with. And if the Superficial Corpufcles be of the Groffer fort, and be fo Framed, that their differing Sides or Faces may exhibit differing Colours, then the Motion or Refl of thofe Corpufcles may be confiderable, as to the Colour of the Superficies they compofe, upon this account, that fometimes more, fometimes fewer of the Sides difpos'd to exhibit fuch a Colour may by this means become or continue more Obverted to the Eye than the reft, and compofe a Physical Surface, that will be more or lefs fenfibly interrupted; As, to explaine my meaning, by propofing a grofs Example, I remember, that in fome forts of Leavy Plants thick fet by one another, the two fides of whofe Leaves were of fomewhat differing Colours, there would be a notable Difparity as to Colour, if you look'd upon them both when the Leaves being at Reft had their upper and commonly expos'd fides Obverted to the Eye, and when a breath of Wind paffing thorow them, made great Numbers of the ufually Hidden fides of the Leaves become confpicuous.

[pg 34]

[pg 35]

[pg 36]

And though the Little Bodies, we were lately fpeaking of, may Singly and Apart feem almoft Colourlefs, yet when Many of them are plac'd by one another, fo near, that the Eye does not eafily difcern an Interruption, within a fenfible fpace, they may exhibit a Colour; as we fee, that though a Slendereft Thrid of Dy'd Silk do's, whilst look'd on Single, feem almoft quite Devoyd of Rednefs, (for inftance) yet when numbers of thefe Thrids are brought together into one Skein, their Colour becomes notorious.

[pg 37]

9. But the fame Occafion that invited me to fay what I have mention'd concerning the Leaves of Trees, invites me alfo to give you fome account of what happens in Changeable Taffities, where we fee differing Colours, as it were, Emerge and Vanifh upon the Ruffling of the fame piece of Silk: As I have divers times with Pleafure obferv'd, by the help of fuch a *Microfcope*, as, though it do not very much Magnifie the Object, has in recompence this great Conveniency, that you may eafily, as faft as you pleafe, remove it from one part to another of a Large Object, of which the Glafs taking a great part at once, you may thereby prefently Survey the Whole. Now by the help of fuch a *Microfcope* I could eafily (as I began to fay) difcern, that in a piece of Changeable Taffity, (that appear'd, for Inftance, fometimes Red, and fometimes Green) the Stuff was compos'd of Red thrids and Green, paffing under and over each other, and croffing one another in almoft innumerable points; and if I look'd through the Glafs upon any confiderable portion of the Stuff, that (for example fake) to the naked Eye appear'd to be Red, I could plainly fee, that in that Pofition, the Red thrids were Confpicuous, and reflected a vivid Light; and though I could alfo perceive, that there were Green ones, yet by reason of their difadvantagious Pofition in the *Phyfical Surface* of the Taffity, they were in part hid by the more Protuberant Thrids of the other Colour; and for the fame caufe, the Reflection from as much of the Green as was difcover'd, was comparatively but Dim and Faint. And if, on the contrary, I look'd through the *Microfcope* upon any part that appear'd Green, I could plainly fee that the Red thrids were lefs fully expos'd to the Eye, and obfcur'd by the Green ones, which therefore made up the Predominant Colour. And by obferving the Texture of the Silken Stuff, I could eafily fo expofe the Thrids either of the one Colour or of the other to my Eye, as at pleafure to exhibit an apparition of Red or Green, or make thofe Colours fucceed one another: So that, when I obferv'd their Succelfion by the help of the Glafs, I could mark how the Predominant Colour did as it were ftart out, when the Thrids that exhibited it came to be advanagioufly plac'd; And by making little Folds in the Stuff after a certain manner, the Sides that met and terminated in thofe Folds, would appear to the naked Eye, one of them Red, and the other Green. When Thrids of more than two differing Colours chance to be Interwoven, the refulting changeablenefs of the Taffity may be alfo fomewhat different. But I choofe to give an Inftance in the Stuff I have been fpeaking off, becaufe the mixture being more Simple, the way whereby the Changeablenefs is produc'd, may be the more eafily apprehended: and though Reafon alone might readily enough lead a confidering Man to guefs at the Explication, in cafe he knew how Changeable Taffities are made: yet I thought it not impertinent to mention it, becaufe both Scholars and Gentlemen are wont to look upon the Inquiry into Manufactures, as a *Mechanick* employment, and confequently below Them; and becaufe alfo with fuch a *Microfcope* as I have been mentioning, the difcovery is as well Pleafant as Satisfactory, and may afford Hints of the Solution of other *Phænomena* of Colours. And it were not amifs, that fome diligent Inquiry were made, whether the *Microfcope* would give us an account of the Variablenefs of Colour, that is fo Confpicuous and fo Delightfull in Mother of Pearl, in Opalls, and fome other refembling Bodies: For though I remember I did formerly attempt fomething of that Kind (fruitlefsly enough) upon Mother of Pearl, yet not having then the advantage of my beft *Microfcope*, nor fome Conveniences that might have been wifh'd, I leave it to you, who have better Eyes, to try what you can do further; fince 'twill be *Some* difcovery to find, that, in this cafe, the beft Eyes and *Microfcopes* themfelves can make *None*.

[pg 38]

[pg 39]

[pg 40]

10. I confefs, *Pyrophilus*, that a great part of what I have deliver'd, (or propos'd rather) concerning the differing forms of Afperity in Bodies, by which Differences the incident Light either comes to be Reflected with more or lefs of Shade, and with that Shade more or lefs Interrupted, or elfe happens to be alfo otherwife Modify'd or Troubl'd, is but Conjectural. But I am not fure, that if it were not for the Dullnefs of our Senfes, either thefe or fome other Notions of Kin to them, might be better Countenanc'd; for I am apt to fufpect, that if we were Sharp fighted enough, or had fuch perfect *Microfcopes*, as I fear are more to be wifh'd than hop'd for, our promoted Senfe might difcern in the Phyfical Surfaces of Bodies, both a great many latent Ruggidneffes, and the particular Sizes, Shapes, and Situations of the extremely little Bodies that caufe them, and perhaps might perceive among other Varieties that we now can but imagine, how thofe little Protuberances and Cavities do Interrupt and Dilate the Light, by mingling with it a multitude of little and fingly undifcernable Shades, though fome of them more, and fome of them lefs Minute, fome lefs, and fome more Numerous; according to the Nature and Degree of the particular Colour we attribute to the Vifible Object; as we fee, that in the Moon we can with Excellent *Telefcopes* difcern many Hills and Vallies, and as it were Pits and other Parts, whereof fome are more, and fome lefs Vividly illuftrated, and others have a fainter, others a deeper Shade, though the naked Eye can difcern no fuch matter in that Planet. And with an Excellent *Microfcope*, where the *Naked* Eye did fee but a Green powder, the *Affifted* Eye as we noted above, could difcern particular Granules, fome of them of a Blew, and fome of them of a Yellow colour, which Corpufcles we had beforehand caus'd to be exquisitly mix'd to compound the Green.

[pg 41]

11. And, *Pyrophilus*, that you may not think me altogether extravagant in what I have faid of the Poffibility, (for I fpeak of no more) of difcerning the differing forms of Afperity in the Surfaces of Bodies of feveral Colours, I'll here fet down a Memorable particular that chanc'd to come to my Knowledge, fince I writ a good part of this *Effay*; and it is this. Meeting cafually the other Day

[pg 42]

with the deservedly Famous<sup>4</sup> Dr. *J. Finch*, Extraordinary *Anatomist* to that Great Patron of the *Virtuosi*, the now Great Duke of *Tofcany*, and enquiring of this Ingenious Person, what might be the chief Rarity he had seen in his late return out of *Italy* into *England*, he told me, it was a Man at *Maestricht* in the Low-Countrys, who at certain times can discern and *distinguiſh Colours by the Touch* with his Fingers. You'll easily Conclude, that this is far more strange, than what I propos'd but as *not Impoſſible*; ſince the Senſe of the *Retina* ſeeming to be much more Tender and quick than that of thoſe Groffer Filaments, Nerves or Membranes of our Fingers, wherewith we uſe to handle Groſs and Hard Bodies, it ſeems ſcarce credible, that any Accuſtomance, or Diet, or peculiarity of Conſtitution, ſhould enable a Man to diſtinguiſh with ſuch Groſs and Unſuitable Organs, ſuch Nice and Subtile Differences as thoſe of the forms of Aſperity, that belong to differing Colours, to receive whoſe Languid and Delicate Impreſſions by the Intervention of Light, Nature ſeems to have appointed and contexted into the *Retina* the tender and delicate Pith of the Optick Nerve. Wherefore I confeſs, I propos'd divers Scruples, and particularly whether the Doctor had taken care to bind a Napkin or Hankerchief over his Eyes ſo carefully, as to be ſure he could make no uſe of his Sight, though he had but Counterfeited the want of it, to which I added divers other Queſtions, to ſatiſfie my Self, whether there were any Likelihood of Colluſion or other Tricks. But I found that the Judicious Doctor having gone far out of his way, purpoſely to ſatiſfie Himſelf and his Learned Prince about this Wonder, had been very Watchfull and Circumſpect to keep *Himſelf* from being Impos'd upon. And that he might not through any miſtake in point of Memory mis-inform *Me*, he did me the Favour at my Requeſt, to look out the Notes he had Written for his Own and his Princes Information, the ſumm of which Memorials, as far as we ſhall mention them here, was this, That the Doctor having been inform'd at *Utrecht*, that there Lived one at ſome Miles diſtance from *Maestricht*, who could diſtinguiſh Colours by the Touch, when he came to the laſt nam'd Town, he ſent a Meſſenger for him, and having Examin'd him, was told upon Enquiry theſe Particulars:

[pg 43]

That the Man's name was *John Vermaafen*, at that time about 33 Years of Age; that when he was but two years Old, he had the Small Pox, which rendred him abſolutely Blind: That at this preſent he is an *Organiſt*, and ſerves that Office in a publick Quire.

That the Doctor diſcourſing with him over Night, the Blind man affirm'd, that he could diſtinguiſh Colours by the Touch, but that he could not do it, unleſs he were Faſting; Any quantity of Drink taking from him that Exquiſiteness of Touch, which is requiſite to ſo Nice a Senſation.

[pg 44]

That hereupon the Doctor provided againſt the next Morning ſeven pieces of Ribbon, of theſe ſeven Colours, Black, White, Red, Blew, Green, Yellow, and Gray, but as for *mingled* Colours, this *Vermaafen* would not undertake to diſcern them, though if offer'd, he would tell that they were *Mix'd*.

That to diſcern the Colour of the Ribbon, he places it betwixt the Thumb and the Fore-finger, but his moſt exquisite perception was in his Thumb, and much better in the right Thumb than in the left.

[pg 45]

That after the Blind man had four or five times told the Doctor the ſeveral Colours, (though Blinded with a Napkin for fear he might have ſome Sight) the Doctor found he was twice miſtaken, for he call'd the White Black, and the Red Blew, but ſtill, he, before his Errour, would lay them by in Pairs, ſaying, that though he could eaſily diſtinguiſh them from all others, yet thoſe two Pairs were not eaſily diſtinguiſh'd amongſt themſelves, whereupon the Doctor deſir'd to be told by him what kind of Diſcrimination he had of Colours by his Touch, to which he gave a reply, for whoſe ſake chiefly I inſert all this Narrative in this place, namely, That all the difference was more or leſs Aſperity, for ſays he, (I give you the Doctor's own words) Black feels as if you were feeling Needles points, or ſome harſh Sand, and Red feels very Smooth.

That the Doctor having deſir'd him to tell in Order the difference of Colours to his Touch, he did as follows;

Black and White are the moſt aſperous or unequal of all Colours, and ſo like, that 'tis very hard to diſtinguiſh them, but Black is the moſt Rough of the two, Green is next in Aſperity, Gray next to Green in Aſperity, Yellow is the fifth in degree of Aſperity, Red and Blew are ſo like, that they are as hard to diſtinguiſh as Black and White, but Red is ſomewhat more Aſperous than Blew, ſo that Red has the fixth place, and Blew the ſeventh in Aſperity.

[pg 46]

12. To theſe Informations the Obliging Doctor was pleas'd to add the welcome preſent of three of thoſe very pieces of Ribbon, whoſe Colours in his preſence the Blind man had diſtinguiſhed, pronouncing the one Gray, the other Red, and the third Green, which I keep by me as Rarities, and the rather, becauſe he fear'd the reſt were miſcarry'd.

13. Before I ſaw the Notes that afforded me the precedent Narrative, I confeſs I ſuſpected this man might have thus diſcriminated Colours, rather by the Smell than by the Touch; for ſome of the Ingredients employ'd by Dyers to Colour things, have Sents, that are not ſo Languid, nor ſo near of Kin, but that I thought it not impoſſible that a very Critical Noſe might diſtinguiſh them, and this I the rather ſuſpected, becauſe he requir'd, that the Ribbons, whoſe Colours he was to Name, ſhould be offer'd him Faſting in the morning; for I have obſerv'd in Setting Doggs, that the feeding of them (eſpecially with ſome ſorts of Aliments) does very much impair the exquisite ſent of their Noſes. And though ſome of the foregoing particulars would have prevented that Conjecture, yet I confeſs to you (*Pyrophilus*) that I would gladly have had the Opportunity of Examining this Man my ſelf, and of Queſtioning him about divers particulars which I do not find to have been yet thought upon. And though it be not incredible to me, that ſince the Liquors that

[pg 47]

Dyers employ to tinge, are qualify'd to do so by multitudes of little Corpufcles of the Pigment or Dying stuff, which are dissolved and extracted by the Liquor, and swim to and fro in it, those Corpufcles of Colour (as the *Atomists* call them) insinuating themselves into, and filling all the Pores of the Body to be Dyed, may Asperate its Superficies more or less according to the Bigness and Texture of the Corpufcles of the Pigment; yet I can scarce believe, that our Blind man could distinguish all the Colours he did, merely by the Ribbons having more or less of Asperity, so that I cannot but think, notwithstanding this History, that the Blind man distinguish'd Colours not only by the *Degrees* of Asperity in the Bodies offer'd to him, but by *Forms* of it, though this (latter) would perhaps have been very difficult for him to make an Intelligible mention of, because those Minute disparities having not been taken notice of by men for want of touch as Exquisite as our Blind Mans, are things he could not have Intelligibly express'd, which will easily seem Probable, if you consider, that under the name of Sharp, and Sweet, and Sour, there are abundance of, as it were, immediate peculiar Relishes or Tafts in differing sorts of Wine, which though Critical and Experienc'd Palats can easily discern themselves cannot make them be understood by others, such Minute differences not having hitherto any Distinct names assign'd them. And it seems that there was something in the Forms of Asperity that was requisite to the Distinction of Colours, besides the Degree of it, since he found it so difficult to distinguish Black and White from one another, though not from other Colours. For I might urge, that he seems not consonant to himself about the *Red*, which as you have seen in one place, he represents as somewhat more Asperous than the *Blew*; and in another, very Smooth: But because he speaks of this Smoothness in that place, where he mentions the Roughness of *Black*, we may favourably presume that he might mean but a *comparative Smoothness*; and therefore I shall not Insist on this, but rather Countenance my Conjecture by this, that he found it so Difficult, not only, to Discriminate Red and Blew, (though the first of our promiscuous Experiments will inform you, that the Red reflects by great Odds more Light than the other) but also to distinguish Black and White from one another, though not from other Colours. And indeed, though in the Ribbons that were offer'd him, they might be almost equally Rough, yet in such slender Corpufcles as those of Colour, there may easily enough be Conceive'd, not only a greater Closeness of Parts, or else Paucity of Protuberant Corpufcles, and the little extant Particles may be otherwise Figur'd, and Rang'd in the White than in the Black, but the Cavities may be much Deeper in the one than the other.

[pg 48]

[pg 49]

14. And perhaps, (*Pyrophilus*) it may prove some *Illustration of what I mean*, and help you to conceive how *this may* be, if I Represent, that where the Particles are so exceeding Slender, we may allow the Parts expos'd to the Sight and Touch to be a little Convex in comparison of the Erected Particle of Black Bodies, as if there were Wyres I know not how many times Slenderer than a Hair: whether you suppose them to be Figur'd like Needles, or Cylindrically, like the Hairs of a Brush, with Hemispherical (or at least Convex) Tops, they will be so very Slender, and consequently the Points both of the one sort and the other so very Sharp, that even an exquisite Touch will be able to distinguish no greater Difference between them, than that which our Blind man allow'd, when comparing Black and White Bodies, he said, that the latter was the less Rough of the two. Nor is every Kind of Roughness, though Sensible enough, Inconsistent with Whiteness, there being Cases, wherein the Physical Superficies of a Body is made by the same Operation both *Rough* and *white*, as when the Level Surface of clear Water being by agitation Asperated with a multitude of Unequal Bubbles, do's thereby acquire a Whiteness; and as a Smooth piece of Glass, by being Scratch'd with a Diamond, do's in the Asperated part of its Surface disclose the same Colour. But more (perchance) of this elsewhere.

[pg 50]

15. And therefore, we shall here pass by the Question, whether any thing might be consider'd about the Opacity of the Corpufcles of Black Pigments, and the *Comparative* Diaphaneity of those of many White Bodies, apply'd to our present Case; and proceed, to represent, That the newly mention'd Exiguity and Shape of the extant Particles being suppos'd, it will then be considerable what we lately but Hinted, (and therefore must now somewhat Explain) That the Depth of the little Cavities, intercepted between the extant Particles, without being so much greater in Black Bodies than in White ones, as to be perceptibly so to the Grofs Organs of Touch, may be very much greater in reference to their Disposition of Reflecting the imaginary subtle Beams of Light. For in Black Bodies, those Little intercepted Cavities, and other Depressions, may be so Figur'd, so Narrow and so Deep, that the incident Beams of Light, which the more extant Parts of the Physical Superficies are dispos'd to Reflect inwards, may be Detain'd there, and prove unable to Emerge; whilst in a White Body, the Slender Particles may not only by their Figure be fitted to Reflect the Light copiously outwards, but the intercepted Cavities being not Deep, nor perhaps very Narrow, the Bottoms of them may be so Constituted, as to be fit to Reflect outwards much of the Light that falls even upon Them; as you may possibly better apprehend, when we shall come to treat of Whiteness and Blackness. In the mean time it may suffice, that you take Notice with me, that the Blind mans Relations import no necessity of Concluding, that, though, because, according to the Judgment of his Touch, Black was the Roughest, as it is the Darkest of Colours, therefore White, which (according to us) is the Lightest, should be also the Smoothest: since I observe, that he makes Yellow to be two Degrees more Asperous than Blew, and as much less Asperous than Green; whereas indeed, Yellow do's not only appear to the Eye a Lighter Colour than Blew, but (by our first Experiment hereafter to be mention'd) it will appear, that Yellow reflected much more Light than Blew, and manifestly more than Green, (which we need not much wonder at, since in this Colour and the two others (Blew and Yellow) 'tis not *only* the *Reflected Light* that is to be considered, since to produce both these, *Refraction* seems to Intervene, which by its Varieties may much alter the Case:) which both seems to strengthen the Conjecture I was formerly proposing, that there was something else in the *Kinds* of Asperity, as well as in the *Degrees* of it, which enabled our Blind man to Discriminate Colours, and do's at least show, that

[pg 51]

[pg 52]

[pg 53]



we cannot in all Cafes from the bare Difference in the Degrees of Asperity betwixt Colours, safely conclude, that the Rougher of any two always Reflects the least Light.

16. But this notwithstanding, (*Pyrophilus*) and what ever Curiosity I may have had to move some Questions to our Sagacious Blind man, yet thus much I think you will admit us to have gain'd by his Testimony, that since many Colours may be felt with the Circumstances above related, the Surfaces of such Coloured Bodies must certainly have differing *Degrees*, and in all probability have differing *Forms* or Kinds of Asperity belonging to them, which is all the Use that my present attempt obliges me to make of the History above deliver'd, that being sufficient to prove, *that* Colour do's much depend upon the Disposition of the Superficial parts of Bodies, and to shew in general, *wherein* 'tis probable that such a Disposition do's (principally at least) consist.

17. But to return to what I was saying before I began to make mention of our Blind *Organist*, what we have deliver'd touching the causes of the several Forms or Asperity that may Diversifie the Surfaces of Colour'd Bodies, may perchance somewhat assist us to make some Conjectures in the general, at several of the ways whereby 'tis possible for the Experiments hereafter to be mention'd, to produce the suddain changes of Colours that are wont to be Consequent upon them; for most of these *Phænomena* being produc'd by the Intervention of Liquors, and these for the most part abounding with very Minute, Active, and Variouly Figur'd Saline Corpuscles, Liquors so Qualify'd may well enough very Nimbly alter the Texture of the Body they are employ'd to work upon, and so may change the form of Asperity, and thereby make them Remit to the Eye the Light that falls on them, after another manner than they did before, and by that means Vary the Colour, so far forth as it depends upon the Texture or Disposition of the Seen Parts of the Object, which I say, *Pyrophilus*, that you may not think I would absolutely exclude all other ways of Modifying the Beams of Light between their Parting from the Lucid Body, and their Reception into the common Senfory.

[pg 54]

18. Now there seem to me divers ways, by which we may conceive that Liquors may Nimbly alter the Colour of one another, and of other Bodies, upon which they Act, but my present haste will allow me to mention but some of them, without Infifting so much as upon those I shall name.

[pg 55]

19. And first, the Minute Corpuscles that compose a Liquor may early insinuate themselves into those Pores of Bodies, whereto their Size and Figure makes them Congruous, and these Pores they may either exactly Fill, or but Inadequately, and in this latter Cafe they will for the most part alter the Number and Figure, and always the Bigness of the former Pores. And in what capacity soever these Corpuscles of a Liquor come to be Lodg'd or Harbour'd in the Pores that admit them, the Surface of the Body will for the most part have its Asperity alter'd, and the Incident Light that meets with a Groffer Liquor in the little Cavities that before contain'd nothing but Air, or some yet Subtiler Fluid, will have its Beams either Refracted, or Imbib'd, or else Reflected more or less Interruptedly, than they would be, if the Body had been Unmoistned, as we see, that even fair Water falling on white Paper, or Linnen, and divers other Bodies apt to soak it in, will for some such Reasons as those newly mention'd, immediately alter the Colour of them, and for the most part make it Sadder than that of the Unwetted Parts of the same Bodies. And so you may see, that when in the Summer the High-ways are Dry and Dusty, if there falls store of Rain, they will quickly appear of a much Darker Colour than they did before, and if a Drop of Oyl be let fall upon a Sheet of White Paper, that part of it, which by the Imbibition of the Liquor acquires a greater Continuity, and some Transparency, will appear much Darker than the rest, many of the Incident Beams of Light being now Transmitted, that otherwise would be Reflected towards the Beholders Eyes.

[pg 56]

20. Secondly, A Liquor may alter the Colour of a Body by freeing it from those things that hinder it from appearing in its Genuine Colour; and though this may be said to be rather a Restauration of a Body to its own Colour, or a Retention of its native Colour, than a Change, yet still there Intervenes in it a change of the Colour which the Body appear'd to be of before this Operation. And such a change a Liquor may work, either by Dissolving, or Corroding, or by some such way of carrying off that Matter, which either Veil'd or Disguis'd the Colour that afterwards appears. Thus we restore Old pieces of Dirty Gold to a clean and nitid Yellow, by putting them into the Fire, and into *Aqua-fortis*, which take off the adventitious Filth that made that pure Metall look of a Dirty Colour. And there is also an easie way to restore Silver Coyns to their due Lustre, by fetching off that which Discolour'd them. And I know a *Chymical* Liquor, which I employ'd to restore pieces of Cloath spotted with Grease to their proper Colour, by Imbibing the Spotted part with this Liquor, which Incorporating with the Grease, and yet being of a very Volatile Nature, does easily carry it away with it Self. And I have sometimes try'd, that by Rubbing upon a good Touch-stone a certain *Metalline* mixture so Compounded, that the Impression it left upon the Stone appear'd of a very differing Colour from that of Gold, yet a little of *Aqua-fortis* would in a Trice make the Golden Colour disclose it self, by Dissolving the other *Metalline* Corpuscles that conceal'd those of the Gold, which you know that *Menstruum* will leave Untouch'd.

[pg 57]

21. Thirdly, A Liquor may alter the Colour of a Body by making a Commintion of its Parts, and that principally two ways, the first by Disjoyning and Dissipating those Clusters of Particles, if I may so call them, which stuck more Loosely together, being fastned only by some more easily Dissoluble Ciment, which seems to be the Cafe of some of the following Experiments, where you'll find the Colour of many Corpuscles brought to cohere by having been Precipitated together, Destroy'd by the Affusion of very piercing and incisive Liquors. The other of the two ways I was speaking of, is, by Dividing the Groffer and more Solid Particles into Minute ones, which will be always Lesser, and for the most part otherwise Shap'd than the Entire Corpuscle so Divided, as it will happen in a piece of Wood reduc'd into Splinters or Chips, or as when a piece of Chrystal

[pg 58]

heated red Hot and quench'd in Cold water is crack'd into a multitude of little Fragments, which though they fall not afunder, alter the Difpofition of the Body of the Chryftal, as to its manner of Reflecting the Light, as we fhall have Occafion to fhew hereafter.

22. There is a fourth way contrary to the third, whereby a Liquor may change the Colour of another Body, epecially of another Fluid, and that is, by procuring the Coalition of feveral Particles that before lay too Scatter'd and Difpers'd to exhibit the Colour that afterwards appears. Thus fometimes when I have had a Solution of Gold fo Dilated, that I doubted whether the Liquor had really Imbib'd any true Gold or no, by pouring in a little *Mercury*, I have been quickly able to fatisfie my Self, that the Liquor contain'd Gold, that Metall after a little while Cloathing the Surface of the *Quick-filver*, with a Thin Film of its own Livery. And chiefly, though not only by this way of bringing the Minute parts of Bodies together in fuch Numbers as to make them become Notorious to the Eye, many of thefe Colours feem to be Generated which are produc'd by Precipitations, epecially by fuch as are wont to be made with fair Water, as when Refinous Gumms diffolv'd in Spirit of Wine, are let fall again, if the Spirit be Copioufly diluted with that weakning Liquor. And fo out of the Rectify'd and Tranfparent Butter of *Antimony*, by the bare Mixture of fair Water, there will be plentifully Precipitated that Milk-white Subftance, which by having its Loofer Salts well wafh'd off, is turn'd into that Medicine, which Vulgar *Chymifts* are pleas'd to call *Mercurius Vitæ*.

[pg 59]

23. A fifth way, by which a Liquor may change the Colour of a Body, is, by Diflocating the Parts, and putting them out of their former Order into another, and perhaps alfo altering the Pofture of the fingle Corpufcles as well as their Order or Situation in refpect of one another. What certain Kinds of Commotion or Diflocation of the Parts of a Body may do towards the Changing its Colour, is not only evident in the Mutations of Colour obfervable in *Quick-filver*, and fome other Concretes long kept by *Chymifts* in a Convenient Heat, though in clofe Veffels, but in the Obvious Degenerations of Colour, which every Body may take notice of in Bruis'd Cherries, and other Fruit, by comparing after a while the Colour of the Injur'd with that of the Sound part of the fame Fruit. And that alfo fuch Liquors, as we have been fpeaking of, may greatly Difcompofe the Textures of many Bodies, and thereby alter the Difpofition of their Superficial parts, the great Commotion made in Metalls, and feveral other Bodies by *Aqua-fortis*, Oyl of *Vitriol*, and other Saline *Menftruums*, may eafily perfwade us, and what fuch Vary'd Situations of Parts may do towards the Diverfifying of the manner of their Reflecting the Light, may be Guefs'd in fome Meafure by the Beating of Tranfparent Glafs into a White Powder, but farr better by the Experiments lately Pointed at, and hereafter Deliver'd, as the Producing and Deftroying Colours by the means of fubtil Saline Liquors, by whofe Affufion the Parts of other Liquors are manifefly both Agitated, and likewife Difpos'd after another manner than they were before fuch Affufion. And in fome *Chymical* Oyls, as particularly that of Lemmon Pills, by barely Shaking the Glafs, that holds it, into Bubbles, that Tranfpofition of the Parts which is confequent to the Shaking, will fhew you on the Surfaces of the Bubbles exceeding Orient and Lively Colours, which when the Bubbles relapfe into the reft of the Oyl, do immediately Vanifh.

[pg 60]

[pg 61]

24. I know not, *Pyrophilus*, whether I fhould mention as a Diftinct way, becaufe it is of a fomewhat more General Nature, that Power, whereby a Liquor may alter the Colour of another Body, by putting the Parts of it into Motion; For though poffibly the Motion fo produc'd, does, as fuch, feldome fuddenly change the Colour of the Body whofe Parts are Agitated, yet this feems to be one of the moft General, however not Immediate caufes of the Quick change of Colours in Bodies. For the Parts being put into Motion by the adventitious Liquor, divers of them that were before United, may become thereby Difjoyn'd, and when that Motion ceafes or decays others of them may ftick together, and that in a new Order, by which means the Motion may fometimes produce Permanent changes of Colours, as in the Experiment you will meet with hereafter, of prefently turning a Snowy White Body into a Yellow, by the bare Affufion of fair Water, which probably fo Diffolves the Saline Corpufcles that remain'd in the *Calx*, and fets them at Liberty to Act upon one another, and the Metall, far more Powerfully than the Water without the Affiftance of fuch Saline Corpufcles could do. And though you rubb Blew *Vitriol*, how Venereal and Unfophifticated foever it be, upon the Whetted Blade of a Knife, it will not impart to the Iron its Latent Colour, but if you moiften the *Vitriol* with your Spittle, or common Water, the Particles of the Liquor difjoyning thofe of the *Vitriol*, and thereby giving them the Various Agitation requifite to Fluid Bodies, the Metalline Corpufcles of the thus Diffolv'd *Vitriol* will Lodge themfelves in Throngs in the Small and Congruous Pores of the Iron they are Rubb'd on, and fo give the Surface of it the Genuine Colour of the Copper.

[pg 62]

[pg 63]

25. There remains yet a way, *Pyrophilus* to be mention'd, by which a Liquor may alter the Colour of another Body, and this feems the moft Important of all, becaufe though it be nam'd but as One, yet it may indeed comprehend Many, and that is, by Affociating the Saline Corpufcles, or any other Sort of the more Rigid ones of the Liquor, with the Particles of the Body that it is employ'd to Work upon. For thefe Adventitious Corpufcles Affociating themfelves with the Protuberant Particles of the Surface of a Colour'd Body, muft neceffarily alter their Bignefts, and will moft commonly alter their Shape. And how much the Colours of Bodies depend upon the Bulk and Figure of their Superficial Particles, you may Guefs by this, that eminent antient *Philofophers* and divers *Moderns*, have thought that all Colours might in a general way be made out by thefe two; whofe being Diverfify'd, will in our Cafe be attended with thefe two Circumftances, the One, that the Protuberant Particles being Increas'd in Bulk, they will oftentimes be Vary'd as to the Clofnefs or Laxity of their Order, fewer of them being contain'd within the fame Senfible (though Minute) fpace than before; or elfe by approaching to one another, they muft Straighten the Pores, and it may be too, they will by their manner of Affociating themfelves with the Protuberant

[pg 64]

Particles, intercept new Pores. And this invites me to confider farther, that the Adventitious Corpufcles, I have been fpeaking of, may likewise produce a great Change as well in the Little Cavities or Pores as in the Protuberances of a Colour'd Body; for befides what we have juft now taken notice of, they may by Lodging themfelves in thofe little Cavities, fill them up, and it may well happen, that they may not only fill the Pores they Infinate themfelves into, but likewise have their Upper Parts extant above them; and partly by thefe new Protuberances, partly by Increasing the Bulk of the former, thefe Extraneous Corpufcles may much alter the Number and Bignefs of the Surfaces Pores, changing the Old and Intercepting new ones. And then 'tis Odds, but the Order of the Little Extancies, and confequently that of the Little Depreffions in point of Situation will be alter'd likewise: as if you diffolve *Quick-filver* in fome kind of *Aqua-fortis*, the Saline Particles of the *Menstruum* Affociating themfelves with the Mercurial Corpufcles, will make a Green Solution, which afterwards eafily enough Degenerates. And Red Lead or *Minium* being Diffolv'd in Spirit of Vinegar, yields not a Red, but a Clear Solution, the Rednefs of the Lead being by the Liquor Destroy'd. But a better Instance may be taken from Copper, for I have try'd, that if upon a Copper-plate you let fome Drops of weak *Aqua-fortis* reft for a while, the Corpufcles of the *Menstruum*, joyning with thofe of the Metall, will produce a very fenfible Afperity upon the Surface of the Plate, and will Concoagulate that way into very minute Grains of a Pale Blew *Vitriol*; whereas if upon another part of the fame Plate you fuffer a little ftrong Spirit of Urine to reft a competent time, you fhall find the Afperated Surface adorn'd with a Deeper and Richer Blew. And the fame *Aqua-fortis*, that will quickly change the Rednefs of Red Lead into a Darker Colour, will, being put upon Crude Lead, produce a Whitifh Subftance, as with Copper it did a Blewifh. And as with Iron it will produce a Reddifh, and on White Quills a Yellowifh, fo much may the Coalition of the Parts of the fame Liquor, with the differinglly Figur'd Particles of Stable Bodies, divers ways Afperate the differinglly Dispos'd Surfaces, and to Diverfifie the Colour of thofe Bodies. And you'l eafily believe, that in many changes of Colour, that happen upon the Diffolutions of Metalls, and Precipitations made with Oyl of *Tartar*, and the like Fix'd Salts, there may Intervene a Coalition of Saline Corpufcles with the Particles of the Body Diffolv'd or Precipitated, if you examine how much the *Vitriol* of a Metall may be Heavier than the Metalline part of it alone, upon the Score of the Saline parts Concoagulated therewith, and, that in Several Precipitations the weight of the *Calx* does for the fame Reafon much exceed that of the Metall, when it was firft put in to be Diffolv'd.

[pg 65]

[pg 66]

26. But, *Pyrophilus*, to confider thefe Matters more particularly would be to forget that I declar'd againft Adventuring, at leaft for this time, at particular Theories of Colours, and that accordingly you may juftly expect from me rather Experiments than Speculations, and therefore I fhall Difmifs this Subject of the Forms of Superficial Afperity in Colour'd Bodies, as foon as I fhall but have nam'd to you by way of Supplement to what we have hitherto Difcour'd in this Section, a Couple of Particulars, (which you'l eafily grant me) The one, That there are divers other ways for the fpeedy Production even of True and Permanent Colours in Bodies, befides thofe Practicable by the help of Liquors; for proof of which Advertifement, though feveral Examples might be alleged, yet I fhall need but Re-mention you of what I mention'd to you above, touching the change of Colours fuddenly made on Temper'd Steel, and on Lead, by the Operation of Heat, without the Intervention of a Liquor. But the other particular I am to obferve to you is of more Importance to our prefent Subject and it is, That though Nature and Art may in fome cafes fo change the Afperity of the Superficial parts of a Body, as to change its Colour by either of the ways I have propos'd Single or Unaffited, yet for the moft part 'tis by two or three, or perhaps by more of the fore-mention'd ways Affociated together, that the Effect is produc'd, and if you confider how Varioufly thofe feveral ways and fome others Ally'd unto them, which I have left unmention'd, may be Compounded and Apply'd, you will not much wonder that fuch fruitfull, whether Principles (or Manners of Diverfification) fhould be fitted to Change or Generate no fmall ftore of Differing Colours.

[pg 67]

[pg 68]

27. Hitherto, *Pyrophilus*, we have in difcourfing of the Afperity of Bodies confider'd the little Protuberances of other Superficial particles which make up that Roughnefs, as if we took it for granted, that they muft be perfectly Opacous and Impenetrable by the Beams of Light, and fo, muft contribute to the Variety of Colours as they terminate more or lefs Light, and reflect it to the Eye mix'd with more or lefs of thus or thus mingl'd Shades. But to deal Ingenuoufly with you, *Pyrophilus*, before I proceed any further, I muft not conceal from you, that I have often thought it worth a Serious Enquiry, whether or no Particles of Matter, each of them fing'y Infenfible, and therefore fmall enough to be capable of being fuch Minute Particles as the *Atomifts* both of old and of late have (not abfurdly) called *Corpuscula Coloris*, may not yet confift each of them of divers yet Minuter Particles, betwixt which we may conceive little Commiffures where they Adhere to one another, and, however, may not be Porous enough to be, at leaft in fome degree, Pervious to the unimaginally fubtile Corpufcles that make up the Beams of Light, and confequently to be in fuch a degree Diaphanous. For, *Pyrophilus*, that the propos'd Enquiry may be of moment to him that fearches after the Nature of Colour, you'l eafily grant, if you confider, that whereas Perfectly Opacous bodies can but reflect the incident Beams of Light, thofe that are Diaphanous are qualified to refract them too, and that Refraction has fuch a ftroak in the Production of Colours, as you cannot but have taken notice of, and perhaps admir'd in the Colours generated by the Trajection of Light through Drops of Water that exhibit a Rain-bow, through Prifmatical glaffes, and through divers other Transparent bodies. But 'tis like, *Pyrophilus*, you'l more eafily allow that about this matter 'tis rather Important to have a Certainty, than that 'tis Rational to entertain a Doubt; wherefore I muft mention to you fome of the Reafons that make me think it may need a further Enquiry, for I find that in a Darkned Room, where the Light is permitted to enter but at One hole, the little wandering Particles of Duft, that are commonly

[pg 69]

called Motes, and, unless in the Sunbeams, are not taken notice of by the unaffited Sight, I have, I say, often observ'd, that these roving Corpufcles being look'd on by an Eye plac'd on one fide of the Beams that enter'd the Little hole, and by the Darknefs having its Pupill much Enlarg'd, I could difcern that these Motes as foon as they came within the compafs of the Luminous, whether Cylinder or Inverted Cone, if I may fo call it, that was made up by the Unclouded Beams of the Sun, did in certain pofitions appear adorn'd with very vivid Colours, like thofe of the Rain-bow, or rather like thofe of very Minute, but Sparkling fragments of Diamonds; and as foon as the Continuance of their Motion had brought them to an Inconvenient pofition in reference to the Light and the Eye, they were only vifible without Darting any lively Colours as before, which feems to argue that these little Motes, or minute Fragments, of feveral forts of bodies reputed Opacous, and only crumbled as to their Exteriour and Loofer parts into Duft, did not barely Reflect the Beams that fell upon them, but remit them to the Eye Refracted too. We may alfo obferve, that feveral Bodies, (as well fome of a Vegetable, as others of an Animal nature) which are wont to pafs for Opacous, appear in great part Tranfparent, when they are reduc'd into Thin parts, and held againft a powerful Light. This I have not only taken notice of in pieces of Ivory reduc'd but into Thick leaves, as alfo in divers confiderable Thick fhells of Fifhes, and in fhaving of Wood, but I have alfo found that a piece of Deal, far thicker than one would eafily imagine, being purpofly interpofed betwixt my Eye plac'd in a Room, and the clear Daylight, was not only fomewhat Tranfparent, but (perhaps by reafon of its Gummous nature) appear'd quite through of a lovely Red. And in the Darkned Room above mention'd, Bodies held againft the hole at which the Light enter'd, appear'd far lefs Opacous than they would elfewhere have done, infomuch that I could eafily and plainly fee through the whole Thicknefs of my Hand, the Motions of a Body plac'd (at a very near diftance indeed, but yet) beyond it. And even in Minerals, the Opacity is not always fo great as many think, if the Body be made Thin, for White Marble though of a pretty Thicknefs, being within a Due diftance plac'd betwixt the Eye and a Convenient Light, will Suffer the Motions of ones Finger to be well difcern'd through it, and fo will pieces, Thick enough, of many common Flints. But above all, that Inftance is remarkable, that is afforded us by *Mufcovie* glafs, (which fome call *Selenites*, others *Lapis Specularis*) for though plates of this Mineral, though but of a moderate Thicknefs, do often appear Opacous, yet if one of thefe be Dextroufly fplit into the thinnest Leaves 'tis made up of, it will yield fuch a number of them, as fcarce any thing but Experience could have perfwaded me, and these Leaves will afford the moft Tranfparent fort of confiftent Bodies, that, for ought I have observ'd, are yet known; and a fingle Leaf or Plate will be fo far from being Opacous, that 'twill fcarce be fo much as Vifible. And multitudes of Bodies there are, whose Fragments feem Opacous to the naked Eye, which yet, when I have included them in good *Microfcopes*, appear'd Tranfparent; but, *Pyrophilus*, on the other fide I am not yet fure that there are no Bodies, whose Minute Particles even in fuch a *Microscope* as that of mine, which I was lately mentioning, will not appear Diaphanous. For having confider'd *Mercury* Precipitated *per fe*, the little Granules that made up the powder, look'd like little fragments of Coral beheld by the naked Eye at a Difftance (for very Near at hand Coral will fometimes, efpecially if it be Good, fhew fome Tranfparency.) Filings likewife of Steel and Copper, though in an excellent *Microscope*, and a fair Day, they fhew'd like pretty Big Fragments of thofe Metalls, and had confiderable Brightnefs on fome of their Surfaces, yet I was not fatisfi'd, that I perceiv'd any Reflection from the Inner parts of any of the Filings. Nay, having look'd in my beft *Microscope* upon the Red *Calx* of Lead, (commonly call'd *Minium*) neither I, nor any I fhew'd it to, could difcern it to be other than Opacous, though the Day were Clear, and the Object ftrongly Enlightned. And the deeply Red Colour of *Vitriol* appear'd in the fame *Microscope* (notwithstanding the great Comminution effected by the Fire) but like Groffy beaten Brick. So that, *Pyrophilus*, I fhall willingly refign you the care of making fome further Enquiries into the Subject we have now been confidering; for I confefs, as I told you before, that I think that the Matter may need a further Scrutiny, nor would I be forward to Determine how far or in what cafes the Tranfparency or Semi-diaphaniety of the Superficial Corpufcles of Bigger Bodies, may have an Intereft in the Production of their Colours, efpecially becaufe that even in divers White bodies, as Beaten Glafs, Snow and Froth, where it feems manifef that the Superficial parts are fingly Diaphanous, (being either Water, or Air, or Glafs) we fee not that fuch Variety of Colours are produc'd as ufually are by the Refraction of Light, even in thofe Bodies, when by their Bignefs, Shape, &c. they are conveniently qualify'd to exhibit fuch Various and Lively Colours as thofe of the Rain-bow, and of Prifmatical Glaffes.

[pg 70]

[pg 71]

[pg 72]

[pg 73]

[pg 74]

28. By what has been hitherto difcourf'd, *Pyrophilus*, we may be affited to judge of that famous Controverfie which was of Old difputed betwixt the *Epicureans* and other *Atomifts* on the one fide, and moft other *Philofophers* on the other fide. The former Denying Bodies to be Colour'd in the Dark, and the Latter making Colour to be an Inherent quality, as well as Figure, Hardnefs; Weight, or the like. For though this Controverfie be Reviv'd, and hotly Agitated among the *Moderns*, yet I doubt whether it be not in great part a Nominal difpute, and therefore let us, according to the Doctrine formerly deliver'd, Diftinguifh the Acceptions of the word Colour, and fay, that if it be taken in the Stricter Senfe, the *Epicureans* feem to be in the Right, for if Colour be indeed, though not according to them, but Light Modify'd, how can we conceive that it can Subfift in the Dark, that is, where it muft be fuppos'd there is no Light; but on the other fide, if Colour be confider'd as a certain Conftant Difpofition of the Superficial parts of the Object to Trouble the Light they Reflect after fuch and fuch a Determinate manner, this Conftant, and, if I may fo fpeak, Modifying difpofition perfevering in the Object, whether it be Shin'd upon or no, there feems no juft reafon to deny, but that in this Senfe, Bodies retain their Colour as well in the Night as Day; or, to Speak a little otherwife, it may be faid, that Bodies are Potentially Colour'd in the Dark, and Actually in the Light. But of this Matter difcourfing more fully elfewhere, as 'tis a difficulty that concerns Qualities in general, I fhall forbear to infift on it here.

[pg 75]

## CHAP. IV

1. Of greater Moment in the Investigation of the Nature of Colours is the Controverfie, Whether thofe of the Rain-bow, and thofe that are often feen in Clouds, before the Rifing, or after the Setting of the Sun; and in a word, Whether thofe other Colours, that are wont to be call'd Emphatical, ought or ought not to be accounted True Colours. I need not tell you that the Negative is the Common Opinion, epecially in the Schools, as may appear by that Vulgar diftinction of Colours, whereby thefe under Confideration are term'd Apparent, by way of Oppofition to thofe that in the other Member of the Diftinction are call'd True or Genuine. This queftion I fay feems to me of Importance, upon this Account, that it being commonly Granted, (or however, eafie enough to be Prov'd) that Emphatical Colours are Light it felf Modify'd by Refractions chiefly, with a concurrence fometimes of Reflections, and perhaps fome other Accidents depending on thefe two; if thefe Emphatical Colours be refolv'd to be Genuine, it will feem confequent, that Colours, or at leaft divers of them, are but Diverfify'd Light, and not fuch Real and Inherent qualities as they are commonly thought to be.

[pg 76]

2. Now fince we are wont to efteem the Echoes and other Sounds of Bodies, to be True Sounds, all their Odours to be True Odours, and (to be fhort) fince we judge other Senfible Qualities to be True ones, becaufe they are the proper Objects of fome or other of our Senfes, I fee not why Emphatical Colours, being the proper and peculiar Objects of the Organ of Sight, and capable to Affect it as Truly and as Powerfully as other Colours, fhould be reputed but Imaginary ones.

And if we have (which perchance you'l allow) formerly evinc'd Colour, (when the word is taken in its more Proper fenfe) to be but Modify'd Light, there will be fmall Reafon to deny thefe to be true Colours, which more manifefly than others difclofe themfelves to be produc'd by Diverfifications of the Light.

[pg 77]

3. There is indeed taken notice of a Difference betwixt thefe Apparent colours, and thofe that are wont to be efteem'd Genuine, as to the Duration, which has induc'd fome Learned Men to call the former rather Evanid than Fantaftical. But as the Ingenious *Gaffendus* does fomewhere Judiciously obferve, if this way of Arguing were Good, the Greenefs of a Leaf ought to pafs for Apparent, becaufe, foon Fading into a Yellow, it Scarce lafts at all, in comparifon of the Greenefs of an Emerald. I fhall add, that if the Sun-beams be in a convenient manner trajected through a Glafs-prifm, and thrown upon fome well-faded Object within a Room, the Rain-bow thereby Painted on the Surface of the Body that Terminates the Beams, may oftentimes laft longer than Some Colours I have produc'd in certain Bodies, which would juftly, and without fcuple be accounted Genuine Colours, and yet fuddenly Degenerate, and lofe their Nature.

4. A greater Difparity betwixt Emphatical Colours, and others, may perhaps be taken from this, that Genuine Colours feem to be produc'd in Opacous Bodies by Reflection, but Apparent ones in Diaphanous Bodies, and principally by Refraction, I fay Principally rather than Solely, becaufe in fome cafes Reflection alfo may concurr, but ftill this feems not to conclude thefe Latter Colours not to be True ones. Nor muft what has been newly faid of the Differences of True and Apparent Colours, be interpreted in too Unlimited a Senfe, and therefore it may perhaps fomewhat Affift you, both to Reflect upon the two fore-going Objections, and to judge of fome other Paffages which you'l meet with in this Tract, if I take this Occafion to obferve to you, that if Water be Agitated into Froth, it exhibits you know a White colour, which foon after it Lofes upon the Refolution of the Bubbles into Air and Water, now in this cafe either the Whitenefs of the Froth is a True Colour or not, if it be, then True Colours, fuppofing the Water pure and free from Mixtures of any thing Tenacious, may be as Short-liv'd as thofe of the Rain-bow; alfo the Matter, wherein the Whitenefs did Refide, may in a few moments perfectly Lofe all foot-fteps or remains of it. And befides, even Diaphanous Bodies may be capable of exhibiting True Colours by Reflection, for that Whitenefs is fo produc'd, we fhall anon make it probable. But if on the other fide it be faid, that the Whitenefs of Froth is an Emphatical Colour, then it muft no longer be faid, that Fantaftical Colours require a certain Pofition of the Luminary and the Eye, and muft be Vary'd or Deftruy'd by the Change thereof, fince Froth appears White, whether the Sun be Rifing or Setting, or in the Meridian, or any where between it and the Horizon, and from what (Neighbouring) place foever the Beholders Eye looks upon it. And fince by making a Liquor Tenacious enough, yet without Deftruying its Transparency, or Staining it with any Colour, you may give the Little Films, whereof the Bubbles confift, fuch a Texture, as may make the Froth laft very many Hours, if not fome Days, or even Weeks, it will render it fomewhat Improper to affign Duration for the Diftinguifhing Character to Difcriminate Genuine from Fantaftical Colours. For fuch Froth may much outlaft the Undoubtedly true Colours of fome of Nature's Productions, as in that Gaudy Plant not undefervedly call'd the Mervail of *Peru*, the Flowers do often Fade, the fame Day they are Blown; And I have often feen a *Virginian* Flower, which ufually Withers within the compafs of a Day; and I am credibly Inform'd, that not far from hence a curious Herborift has a Plant, whofe Flowers perifh in about an Hour. But if the Whitenefs of Water turn'd into Froth muft therefore be reputed Emphatical, becaufe it appears not that the Nature of the Body is Alter'd, but only that the Difpofition of its Parts in reference to the Incident Light is Chang'd, why may not the Whitenefs be accounted Emphatical too, which I fhall fhew anon to be Producibile, barely by fuch another change in Black Horn? and yet this fo eafily acquir'd Whitenefs feems to be as truly its Colour as the Blacknefs was before, and at leaft is more Permanent than the Greenefs of Leaves, the Rednefs of Rofes, and, in fhort, than the Genuine Colours of the moft part of Nature's Productions. It may indeed be further Objected, that according as the Sun or other Luminous Body changes place, thefe Emphatical Colours alter or vanifh. But not to repeat

[pg 78]

[pg 79]

[pg 80]



what I have juft now faid, I fhall add, that if a piece of Cloath in a Drapers Shop (in fuch the Light being feldome Primary) be variously Folded, it will appear of differing Colours, as the Parts happen to be more Illuminated or more Shaded, and if you ftretch it Flat, it will commonly exhibit fome one Uniform Colour, and yet thefe are not wont to be reputed Emphatical, fo that the Difference feems to be chiefly this, that in the Cafe of the Rain-bow, and the like, the Pofition of the Luminary Varies the Colour, and in the Cloath I have been mentioning, the Pofition of the Object does it. Nor am I forward to allow that in all Cafes the Apparition of Emphatical Colours requires a Determinate pofition of the Eye, for if Men will have the Whitenefs of Froth Emphatical, you know what we have already Inferr'd from thence. Befides, the Sun-beams trajected through a Triangular Glafs, after the manner lately mention'd, will, upon the Body that Terminates them, Paint a Rain-bow, that may be feen whether the Eye be plac'd on the Right Hand of it or the Left, or Above or Beneath it, or Before or Behind it; and though there may appear fome Little Variation in the Colours of the Rain-bow, beheld from Differing parts of the Room, yet fuch a Diverfity may be alfo obferv'd by an Attentive Eye in Real Colours, look'd upon under the like Circumftances, Nor will it follow, that becaufe there remains no Footfteps of the Colour upon the Object, when the Prifm is Remov'd, that therefore the Colour was not Real, fince the Light was truly Modify'd by the Refraction and Reflection it Suffer'd in its Trajection through the Prifm; and the Object in our cafe ferv'd for a Specular Body, to Reflect that Colour to the Eye. And that you may not be Startled, *Pyrophilus*, that I fhould Venture to fay, that a Rough and Coiour'd Object may ferve for a *Speculum* to Reflect the Artificial Rain-bow I have been mentioning, confider what ufually happens in Darkned Rooms, where a Wall, or other Body conveniently Situated within, may fo Reflect the Colours of Bodies, without the Room, that they may very clearly be Difcern'd and Diftinguifh'd, and yet 'tis taken for granted, that the Colours feen in a Darkned Room, though they leave no Traces of themfelves upon the Wall or Body that Receives them, are the True Colours of the External Objects, together with which the Colours of the Images are Mov'd or do Reft. And the Errour is not in the Eye, whofe Office is only to perceive the Appearances of things, and which does Truly fo, but in the Judging or Eftimative faculty, which Miftakingly concludes that Colour to belong to the Wall, which does indeed belong to the Object, becaufe the Wall is that from whence the Beams of Light that carry the Vifible *Species*, do come in Straight Lines directly to the Eye, as for the fame Reafon we are wont at a certain Diftance from Concave Sphærical Glaffes, to perfwade our Selves that we fee the Image come forth to Meet us, and Hang in the Air betwixt the Glafs and Us, becaufe the Reflected Beams that Compoze the image crofs in that place, where the Image feems to be, and thence, and not from the Glafs, do in Direct Lines take their Courfe to the Eye, and upon the like Caufe it is, that divers Deceptions in Sounds and other Senfible Objects do depend, as we elfewhere declare.

5. I know not, whether I need add, that I have purpofely Try'd, (as you'l find fome Pages hence, and will perhaps think fomewhat ftange) that Colours that are call'd Emphatical, becaufe not Inherent in, the Bodies in which they Appear, may be Compounded with one another, as thofe that are confeffedly Genuine may. But when all this is faid, *Pyrophilus*, I muft Advertife you, that it is but Problematically Spoken, and that though I think the Opinion I have endeavour'd to fortifie Probable, yet a great part of our Difcourfe concerning Colours may be True, whether that Opinion be fo or not.

---

## CHAP. V.

1. There are you know, *Pyrophilus*, befides thofe Obfolete Opinions about Colours which have been long fince Rejected, very Various Theories that have each of them, even at this day, Eminent Men for its Abettors; for the Peripatetick Schools, though they difpute amongft themfelves divers particulars concerning Colours, yet in this they feem Unanimoufly enough to Agree, that Colours are Inherent and Real Qualities, which the Light doth but Difclofe, and not concurr to Produce. Befides there are *Moderns*, who with a flight Variation adopt the Opinion of *Plato*, and as he would have Colour to be nothing but a Kind of Flame confifting of Minute Corpufcles as it were Darted by the Object againft the Eye, to whofe Pores their Littlenefs and Figure made them congruous, fo thefe would have Colour to be an Internal Light of the more Lucid parts of the Object, Darkned and confequently Alter'd by the Various Mixtures of the lefs Luminous parts. There are alfo others, who in imitation of fome of the Ancient *Atomifts*, make Colour not to be Lucid fteam, but yet a Corporeal *Effluvium* iffuing out of the Colour'd Body, but the Knowingft of thefe have of late Reform'd their Hypothefis, by acknowledging and adding that fome External Light is neceffary to Excite, and as *they* fpeak, Sollicit thefe Corpufcles of Colour as *they* call them, and Bring them to the Eye. Another and more principal Opinion of the *Modern* Philofophers, to which this laft nam'd may by a Favourable explication be reconcil'd, is that which derives Colours from the Mixture of Light and Darknefs, or rather Light and Shadows. And as for the *Chymifts* 'tis known, that the generality of them afcribes the Origine of Colours to the Sulphureous Principle in Bodies, though I find, as I elfewhere largely fhew, that fome of the Chiefeft of them derive Colours rather from Salt than Sulphur, and others, from the third Hypoftatical Principle, *Mercury*. And as for the *Cartefians* I need not tell you, that they, fupposing the Senfation of Light to be produc'd by the Impulfe made upon the Organs of Sight, by certain extremely Minute and Solid Globules, to which the Pores of the Air and other Diaphanous bodies are pervious, endeavour to derive the Varieties of Colours from the Various Proportion of the Direct Progrefs or Motion of thefe Globules to their Circumvolution or Motion about their own Centre, by which Varying Proportion they are by this Hypothefis fuppos'd qualify'd to ftrike the Optick Nerve after feveral Diftinct manners, fo to produce the perception of Differing Colours.

2. Besides these six principal Hypotheses, *Pyrophilus*, there may be some others, which though less known, may perhaps as well as these deserve to be taken into consideration by you; but that I should copiously debate any of them at present, I presume you will not expect, if you consider the Scope of these Papers, and the Brevity I have design'd in them, and therefore I shall at this time only take notice to you in the general of two or three things that do more peculiarly concern the Treatise you have now in your hands.

3. And first, though the Embracers of the Several Hypotheses I have been naming to you, by undertaking each Sect of them to explicate Colours indefinitely, by the particular Hypotheses they maintain, seem to hold it forth as the only Needful Theory about that Subject, yet for my part I doubt whether any one of all these Hypotheses have a right to be admitted Exclusively to all others, for I think it Probable, that Whiteness and Blackness may be explicated by Reflection alone without Refraction, as you'll find endeavour'd in the Discourse you'll meet with ere long Of the Origine of Whiteness and Blackness, and on the other side, since I have not found that by any Mixture of White and True Black, (for there is a Blewish Black which many mistake for a Genuine) there can be a Blew, a Yellow, or a Red, to name no other Colours, produced, and since we do find that these Colours may be produc'd in the Glasse-prism and other Transparent bodies, by the help of Refractions, it seems that Refraction is to be taken in into the Explication of some Colours, to whose Generation they seem to concur, either by making a further or other Commixture of Shades with the Refracted Light, or by some other way not now to be discours'd. And as it seems not improbable, that in case the Pores of the Air, and other Diaphanous bodies be every where almost fill'd with such *Globuli* as the *Cartesians* suppose, the Various kind of Motion of these *Globuli*, may in many cases have no small stroak in Varying our Perception of Colour, so without the Supposition of these *Globuli*, which 'tis not so easie to evince, I think we may probably enough conceive in general, that the Eye may be Variously affected, not only by the Entire Beams of Light that fall upon it as they are such, but by the Order, and by the Degree of Swiftness, and in a word by the Manner according to which the Particles that compose each Particular Beam arrive at the Sensory, so that whatever be the Figure of the Little Corpuscles, of which the Beams of Light consist, not only the Celerity or Slowness of their Revolution or Rotation in reference to their Progressive Motion, but their more Absolute Celerity, their Direct or Undulating Motion, and other Accidents, which may attend their Appulse to the Eye, may fit them to make Differing Impressions on it.

[pg 87]

[pg 88]

4. Secondly, For these and the like Considerations, *Pyrophilus*, I must desire that you would look upon this little Treatise, not as a Discourse written Principally to maintain any of the fore-mention'd Theories, Exclusively to all others, or substitute a New one of my Own, but as the beginning of a History of Colours, upon which, when you and your Ingenious friends shall have Enrich'd it, a Solid Theory may be safely built. But yet because this History is not meant barely for a Register of the things recorded in it, but for an *Apparatus* to a found and comprehensive Hypothesis, I thought fit, so to temper the whole Discourse, as to make it as conducive, as conveniently I can to that End, and therefore I have not scrupled to let you see that I was willing, as to save you the labour of Cultivating some Theories that I thought would never enable you to reach the Ends you aim at, so to contract your Enquiries into a Narrow compass, for both which purposes I thought it requisite to do these two things, the *One*, to set down some Experiments which by the help of the Reflections and Insinuations that attend them, may assist you to discover the Infirmitie and Insufficiency both of the common Peripatetick Doctrine, and of the now more applauded Theory of the *Chymists* about Colour, because those two Doctrines having Possess'd themselves, the one of the most part of the Schools, and the other of the Esteem of the Generality of Physicians and other Learned Men, whose Professions and Ways of Study do not exact that they should Scrupulously examine the very First and Simplest Principles of Nature, I fear'd it would be to little purpose, without doing something to discover the Insufficiency of these Hypotheses, that I should, (which was the *Other* thing I thought requisite for me to do) set down among my other Experiments those in the greatest Number, that may let you see, that, till I shall be Better Inform'd, I incline to take Colour to be a Modification of Light, and would invite you chiefly to Cultivate that Hypothesis, and Improve it to the making out of the Generation of Particular Colours, as I have Endeavour'd to apply it to the Explication of Whiteness and Blackness.

[pg 89]

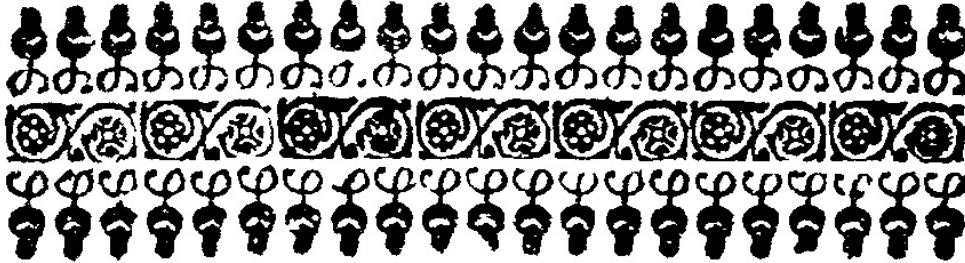
[pg 90]

5. Thirdly. But, *Pyrophilus*, though this be at present the Hypothesis I prefer, yet I propose it but in a General Sense, teaching only that the Beams of Light, Modify'd by the Bodies whence they are sent (Reflected or Refracted) to the Eye, produce there that Kind of Sensation, Men commonly call Colour; But whether I think this Modification of the Light to be perform'd by Mixing it with Shades, or by Varying the Proportion of the Progress and Rotation of the *Cartesian Globuli Cælestes*, or by some other way which I am not now to mention, I pretend not here to Declare. Much less do I pretend to Determine, or scarce so much as to Hope to know all that were requisite to be Known, to give You, or even my Self, a perfect account of the Theory of Vision and Colours, for in Order to such an undertaking I would first Know what Light is, and if it be a Body (as a Body or the Motion of a Body it seems to be) what Kind of Corpuscles for Size and Shape it consists of, with what Swiftness they move Forwards, and Whirl about their own Centres. Then I would Know the Nature of Refraction, which I take to be one of the Abstrusest things (not to explicate Plausibly, but to explicate Satisfactorily) that I have met with in Physics; I would further Know what Kind and what Degree of Commixture of Darkness or Shades is made by Refractions or Reflections, or both, in the Superficial particles of those Bodies, that being Shin'd upon, constantly exhibit the one, for Instance, a Blew, the other a Yellow, the third a Red Colour; I would further Know why this Contemperation of Light and Shade, that is made, for Example, by the Skin of a Ripe Cherry, should exhibit a Red, and not a Green, and the Leaf of the same Tree should exhibit a Green rather than a Red; and indeed, Lastly, why since the Light that is Modify'd

[pg 91]

into these Colours confists but of Corpufcles moved againft the *Retina* or Pith of the Optick Nerve, it fhould there not barely give a Stroak, but produce a Colour, whereas a Needle wounding likewife the Eye, would not produce Colour but Pain. Thefe, and perhaps other things I fhould think requifite to be Known, before I fhould judge my Self to have fully Comprehended the True and Whole Nature of Colours; and therefore, though by making the Experiments and Reflections deliver'd in this Paper, I have endeavour'd fomewhat to Leffen my Ignorance in this Matter, and think it far more Defireable to difcover a Little, than to difcover Nothing, yet I pretend but to make it Probable by the Experiments I mention, that fome Colours may be Plaufibly enough Explicated in the General by the Doctrine here propos'd; For whensoever I would Defcend to the Minute and Accurate Explication of Particulars, I find my Self very Senfible of the great Obfcurity of things, without excepting thofe which we never fee but when they are Enlightned, and confefs with *Scaliger*<sup>5</sup>, *Latet natura hæc*, (fays he, Speaking of that of Colour) & *ficut aliarum rerum fpecies in profundiffima caligine infcitiæ humanæ*.

[pg 92]



[pg 93]

*THE  
EXPERIMENTAL HISTORY  
OF COLOURS.*

---

PART. II.

*Of the Nature of Whitenefs and Blacknefs.*

CHAP. I.



Hough after what I have acknowledged, *Pyrophilus*, of the Abftrufe Nature of Colours in particular, you will eafily believe, that I pretend not to give you a Satisfactory account of Whitenefs and Blacknefs; Yet not wholly to frustrate your Expectation of my offering fomething by way of Specimen towards the Explication of fome Colours in particular, I fhall make choice of Thefe as the moft Simple Ones, (and by reafon of their mutual Oppofition the Leaft hardly explicable) about which to prefent you my Thoughts, upon condition you will take them at moft to be my Conjectures, not my Opinions.

[pg 94]

2. When I apply'd my Self to confider, how the caufe of Whitenefs might be explan'd by Intelligible and Mechanical Principles, I remembred not to have met with any thing among the Antient *Corpufcularian* Philofophers, touching the Quality we call Whitenefs, fave that *Democritus* is by *Arifotle* faid to have afcrib'd the Whitenefs of Bodies to their Smoothnefs, and on the contrary their Blacknefs to their Afperity.<sup>6</sup> But though about the Latter of thofe Qualities his Opinion be allowable, as we fhall fee anon, yet that he heeds a Favourable Interpretation in what is Deliver'd concerning the Firft, (at leaft if his Doctrine be not Mis-represented in this point, as it has been in many others) we fhall quickly have Occafion to manifef. But amongft the *Moderns*, the moft Learned *Gaffendus* in his Ingenious Epiftle publifh'd in the Year 1642. *De apparente Magnitudine folis humilis & fublumis*, reviving the *Atomical* Philofophy, has, though but Incidentally, deliver'd fomething towards the Explication of Whitenefs upon Mechanical Principles: And becaufe no Man that I know of, has done fo before him, I fhall, to be fure to do him Right, give you his Senfe in his own Words:<sup>7</sup> *Cogites velim* (fays he) *lucem quidem in Diaphano nullius coloris videri, fed in Opaco tamen terminante Candicare, ac tantò magis, quantò denfior feu collectior fuerit. Deinde aquam non effe quidem coloris ex fe candidi & radium tamen ex eâ reflexum verfus oculum candicare. Rurfus cum plana aquæ Superficies non nifi ex una parte eam reflexionem faciat: fi contigerit tamen illam in aliquot bullas intumefcere, bullam unamquamque reflectionem facere, & candoris fpeciem creare certa Superficie parte. Ad hæc Spumam ex aqua pura non alia ratione videri candefcere & albefcerere quam quod fit congeries confertiffima minutiffimarum bullarum, quarum unaquæque fuum radium reflectit, unde continens candor alborve apparet. Denique Nivem nihil aliud videri quam fpeciem puriffimæ fpumæ ex bullulis quam minutiffimis & confertiffimis cohærentis. Sed ridiculam me exhibeam, fi tales meas nugas uberius proponem.*

[pg 95]

3. But though in this passage, that very Ingenious Person has Anticipated part of what I should say; Yet I presume you will for all that expect, that I should give you a fuller Account of that Notion of Whiteness, which I have the least Exceptions to, and of the Particulars whence I deduce it, which to do, I must mention to you the following Experiments and Observations.

[pg 96]

Whiteness then consider'd as a Quality in the Object, seems chiefly to depend upon this, That the Superficies of the Body that is call'd White, is Asperated by almost innumerable Small Surfaces, which being of an almost Specular Nature, are also so Plac'd, that some Looking this way, and some that way, they yet Reflect the Rays of Light that fall on them, not towards one another, but outwards towards the Spectators Eye. In this Rude and General account of Whiteness, it seems that besides those Qualities, which are common to Bodies of other Colours, as for instance the Minuteness and Number of the Superficial parts, the two chief things attributed to Bodies as White are made to be, First, that its Little Protuberances and Superficial parts be of somewhat a Specular Nature, that they may as little Looking-glasses each of them Reflect the Beams it receives, (or the little Picture of the Sun made on it) without otherwise considerably Altering them; whereas in most other Colours, they are wont to be much Chang'd, by being also Refracted, or by being Return'd to the Eye, mixt with Shades or otherwise. And next, that its Superficial parts be so Situated, that they Retain not the Incident Rays of Light by Reflecting them Inwards, but Send them almost all Back, so that the Outermost Corpuſcles of a White Body, having their Various Little Surfaces of a Specular Nature, a Man can from no place Behold the Body, but that there will be among those Innumerable *Superficieculæ*, that Look some one way, and some another, enough of them Obverted to his Eye, to afford like a broken Looking-glass, a confus'd Idæa, or Representation of Light, and make such an Impression on the Organ, as that for which Men are wont to call a Body White. But this Notion will perhaps be best Explan'd by the same Experiments and Observations, on which it is Built, And therefore I shall now advance to *Them*.

[pg 97]

4. And in the first place I consider, that the Sun and other Powerfully Lucid Bodies, are not only wont to Offend, which we call to Dazzle our Eyes, but that if any Colour be to be Ascrib'd to them as they are Lucid, it seems it should be Whiteness: For the Sun at Noon-day, and in Clear weather, and when his Face is less Troubled, and as it were Stained by the Steams of Sublunary Bodies, and when his Beams have much less of the Atmosphere to Traject in their Passage to our Eyes, appears of a Colour more approaching to White, than when nearer the Horizon, the Interposition of certain Sorts of Fumes and Vapours make him oftentimes appear either Red, or at least more Yellow. And when the Sun Shines upon that Natural Looking-glass, a Smooth water, that part of it, which appears to this or that particular Beholder, the most Shin'd on, does to his Eye seem far Whiter than the rest. And here I shall add, that I have sometimes had the Opportunity to observe a thing, that may make to my present purpose, namely, that when the Sun was Veil'd over as it were, with a Thin White Cloud, and yet was too Bright to be Look'd upon Directly without Dazzling, by casting my Eyes upon a Smooth water, as we sometimes do to observe Eclipses without prejudice to our Eyes, the Sun then not far from the Meridian, appear'd to me not Red, but so White, that 'twas not without some Wonder, that I made the Observation. Besides, though we in *English* are wont to say, a thing is Red hot, as an Expression of its being Superlatively *Ignitum*, (if I may so Speak for want of a proper *English* word) yet in the Forges of Smiths, and the Furnaces of other Artificers, by that which they call a White heat, they mean a further Degree of *Ignition*, than by that which both they and we call a Red heat.

[pg 98]

[pg 99]

5. Secondly, I consider, that common Experience informs us, that as much Light Over-powers the Eye, so when the Ground is covered with Snow, (a Body extremely White) those that have Weak Eyes are wont to complain of too much Light: And even those that have not, are generally Sensible of an Extraordinary measure of Light in the Air; and if they are fain to Look very long upon the Snow, find their Sight Offended by it. On which occasion we may call to mind what *Xenophon* relates, that his *Cyrus* marching his Army for divers days through Mountains covered with Snow, the Dazzling splendor of its Whiteness prejudic'd the Sight of very many of his Souldiers, and Blinded some of them; and other Stories of that Nature be met with in Writers of good Note. And the like has been affirm'd to me by credible Persons of my own Acquaintance, and especially by one who though Skill'd in Physick and not Ancient confes'd to me when I purposely ask'd him, that not only during his stay in *Muscovy*, he found his Eyes much Impair'd, by being reduc'd frequently to Travel in the Snow, but that the Weakness of his Eyes did not Leave him when he left that Country, but has follow'd him into these Parts, and yet continues to Trouble him. And to this doth agree what I as well as others have observ'd, namely, that when I Travell'd by Night, when the Ground was all cover'd with Snow, though the Night otherwise would not have been Lightsome, yet I could very well see to Choose my way. But much more Remarkable to my present purpose is that, which I have met with in *Olaus Magnus*,<sup>8</sup> concerning the way of Travelling in Winter in the *Northern* Regions, where the Days of that Season are so very Short; for after other things not needfull to be here Transcribed: *Iter*, says he, *Diurnum duo scilicet montana milliaria (quæ 12 Italica sunt) conficiunt. Nocte verò sub splendissima luna, duplatum iter consumunt aut triplatum. Neque id incommodè fit, cum nivium reverberatione lunaris splendoris sublimes & declives campos illustret, ac etiam montium præcipitia ac noxias feras à longè prospiciant evitandas*. Which Testimony I the less Scruple to alleage, because that it agrees very well with what has been Affirm'd to me by a Physician of *Mosco*, whom the Notion I have been Treating of concerning Whiteness invited me to ask whether he could not See much farther when he Travell'd by Night in *Russia* than he could do in *England*, or elsewhere, when there was no Snow upon the Ground; For this Ingenious Person inform'd me, that he could See Things at a far greater Distance, and with more Clearness, when he Travell'd by Night on the *Russian* Snow, though without the Assistance of Moon-shine, than we in these Parts would easily be persuad'd.

[pg 100]

[pg 101]

Though it seems not unlikely to me, that the Intenfenefts of the Cold may contribute fomething to the confiderablenefts of the Effect, by much Clearing the Air of Darkifh Steams, which in thefe more Temperate Climates are wont to Thicken it in Snowy weather: For having purpofely inquir'd of this Doctor, and confulted that Ingenious Navigator Captain *James's* Voyage hereafter to be further mention'd, I find both their Relations agree in this, that in Dark Frofty Nights they could Difcover more Stars, and See the reft Clearer than we in *England* are wont to do.

[pg 102]

6. I know indeed that divers Learned Men think, that Snow fo ftrongly Affects our Eye, not by a Borrow'd, but a Native Light; But I venture to give it as a Proof, that White Bodies reflect more Light than Others, becaufe having once purpofely plac'd a parcel of Snow in a Room carefully Darkned, that no Celeftial Light might come to fall upon it; neither I, nor an ingenious Perfon, (Skill'd in Opticks) whom I defir'd for a Witnefs, could find, that it had any other Light than what it receiv'd. And however, 'tis ufual among thofe that Travel in Dark Nights, that the Guides wear fomething of White to be Difcern'd by, there being fcarce any Night fo Dark, but that in the Free Air there remains fome Light, though Broken and Debilitated perhaps by a thoufand Reflections from the Opacous Corpufcles that Swim in the Air, and lend it to one another before it comes to arrive at the Eye.

7. Thirdly, And the better to fhew that White Bodies reflect ftore of Light, in comparfon of thofe that are otherwife Colour'd, I did in the Darkn'd Room, formerly mention'd, hold not far from the Hole, at which the Light was admitted, a Sheet only of White Paper, from whence cafting the Sun-beams upon a White Wall, whereunto it was Obverted, it manifefly appear'd both to Me, and to the Perfon I took for a Witnefs of the Experiment, that it Reflected a far greater Light, than any of the other Colours formerly mention'd, the Light fo thrown upon one Wall notably Enlightning it, and by it a good part of the Room. And yet further to fhew you, that White Bodies Reflect the Beams From them, and not Towards themfelves, Let me add, that Ordinary Burning-glaffes, fuch as are wont to be employ'd to light Tobacco, will not in a great while Burn, or fo much as Difcolour a Sheet of White Paper. Infomuch that even when I was a Boy, and Lov'd to make Tryals with Burning-glaffes, I could not but wonder at this Odd *Phænomenon*, which fet me very Early upon Gueffing at the Nature of Whitenefts, efpecially becaufe I took notice, that the Image of the Sun upon a White Paper was not fo well Defin'd (the Light feeming too Diffus'd) as upon Black, and becaufe I try'd, that Blacking over the Paper with Ink, not only the Ink would be quickly Dry'd up, but the Paper that I could not Burn before, would be quickly fet on Fire. I have alfo try'd, that by expofing my Hand with a Thin Black Glove over it to the Warm Sun, it was thereby very quickly and confiderably more Heated, than if I took off the Glove, and held my Hand Naked, or put on it another Glove of Thin but White Leather. And having thus fhewn you, *Pyrophilus*, that White Bodies reflect the moft Light of any, let us now proceed, to confider what is further to be taken notice of in them, in order to our prefent Enquiry.

[pg 103]

[pg 104]

8. And Fourthly, whereas among the Difpofitions we attributed to White Bodies, we alfo intimated this, That fuch Bodies are apt, like *Speculums*, though but Imperfect ones, to Reflect the Light that falls on them Untroubled or Unftain'd, we fhall befides other particulars to be met with in thefe Papers, offer you this in favour of the Conjecture; That in the Darkned Room feveral times mention'd in this Treatfe, we try'd that the Sun-beams being caft from a Coloured Body upon a neighbouring White Wall, the Determinate Colour of the Body was from the Wall reflected to the Eye; whereas we could in divers cafes manifefly Alter the Colour arriving at the Eye, by Subftituting at a convenient Diftnce, a (conveniently) Colour'd (and Gloffy) Body inftead of the White Wall. As by throwing the Beams from a Yellow Body upon a Blew, there would be Exhibited a kind of Green, as in the Experiments about Colours is more fully Declar'd.

[pg 105]

9. I know not whether I fhould on this Occafion take notice, that when, as when looking upon the Calm and Smooth Surface of a River betwixt my Eye and the Sun, it appear'd to be a natural *Speculum*, wherein that Part which Reflected to my Eye the Entire and defin'd Image of the Sun, and the Beams lefs remote from thofe which exhibited That Image, appear'd indeed of a great and Whitifh Brightnefs, but the reft Comparatively Dark enough: if afterwards the Superficies chanc'd to be a little, but not much troubled, by a gentle Breath of Wind, and thereby reduc'd into a Multitude of Small and Smooth *Speculums*, the Surface of the River would fuitably to the Doctrine lately deliver'd, at a Diftnce appear very much of Kin to White, though it would lofe that Brightnefs or Whitenefs upon the Return of the Surface to Calmnefs and an Uniform Level. And I have fometimes for Tryals fake brought in by a Lenticular Glafs, the Image of a River, Shin'd upon by the Sun, into an Upper Room Darkn'd, and Diftnant about a Quarter of a Mile from the River, by which means the Numerous Declining Surfaces of the Water appear'd fo Contracted, that upon the Body that receiv'd the Images, the whole River appear'd a very White Object at two or three paces diftnce. But if we drew Near it, this Whitenefs appear'd to proceed from an Innumerable company of Lucid Reflections, from the feveral Gently wav'd Superficies of the Water, which look'd Near at hand like a Multitude of very Little, but Shining Scales of Fifh, of which many did every moment Difappear, and as many were by the Sun, Wind and River generated anew. But though this Obfervation feem'd Suffciently to difcover, how the Appearing Whitenefs in that cafe was Produc'd, yet in fome other cafes Water may have the Same, though not fo Vivid a Colour upon other Accounts; for oftentimes it happens that the Smooth Surface of the Water does appear Bright or Whitifh, by reafon of the Reflection not immediatly of the Images of the Sun, but of the Brightnefs of the Sky; and in fuch cafes a Convenient Wind may where it paffes along make the Surface look Black, by caufing many fuch Furrows and Cavities, as may make the Inflected Superficies of the Water reflect the Brightnefs of the Sky rather Inward than Outward. And again if the Wind increafe into a Storm, the Water may appear White, efpecially near the Shore and the Ship, namely becaufe the Rude Agitation Breaks it into Fome or

[pg 106]

[pg 107]



Froth. So much do Whitenefs and Blacknefs depend upon the Difpofition of the Superficial parts of a Body to Reflect the Beams of Light Inward or Outward. But that as White Bodies reflect the moft Light of any, fo there Superficial Particles are, in the Senfe newly Deliver'd, of a Specular Nature, I fhall now further endeavour to fhew both by the making of Specular bodies White, and the making of a White body Specular.

10. In the Fifth place then, I will inform You, that (not to repeat what *Gaffendus* obferves concerning Water) I have for Curiofity fake Diftill'd Quickfilver in a Cucurbit, fitted with a Capacious Glafs-head, and obferv'd that when the Operation was perform'd by the Degrees of Fire requifite for my purpofe, there would ftick to the Inſide of the Alembick a multitude of Little round drops of *Mercury*. And as you know that *Mercury* is a Specular Body, fo each of theſe Little drops was a ſmall round Looking-glafs, and a Multitude of them lying Thick and Near one another, they did both in my Judgment, and that of thoſe I Invited to fee it, make the Glafs they were faſtened to, appear manifeſtly a White Body. And yet as I ſaid, this Whitenefs depended upon the Minuteneſs and Nearneſs of the Little Mercurial *Globuli*, the Convexity of whoſe Surfaces fitted them to repreſent in a Narrow compaſs a Multitude of Little Lucid Images to differinglly ſituated Beholders. And here let me obſerve a thing that ſeems much to countenance the Notion I have been recommending: namely, that whereas divers parts of the Sky, and eſpecially the Milky-way, do to the naked Eye appear White, (as the name it ſelf imports) yet the Galaxie look'd upon through the Telescope, does not ſhew White, but appears to be made up of a Vaſt multitude of Little Starrs; ſo that a Multitude of Lucid Bodies, if they be ſo Small that they cannot Singly or apart be diſcern'd by the Eye, and if they be ſufficiently Thick ſet by one another, may by their confus'd beams appear to the Eye One White Body. And why it is not poſſible, that the like may be done, when a Multitude of Bright and Little Corpufcles being crowded together, are made to ſend together Vivid beams to the Eye, though they Shine but as the Planets by a Borrow'd Light?

[pg 108]

[pg 109]

11. But to return to our Experiments. We may take notice, That the White of an Egg, though in part Transparent, yet by its power of Reflecting ſome Incident Rays of Light, is in ſome meaſure a Natural *Speculum*, being long agitated with a Whisk or Spoon, loſes its Transparency, and becomes very White, by being turn'd into Froth, that is into an Aggregate of Numerous ſmall Bubbles, whoſe Convex Superficies fits them to Reflect the Light every way Outwards. And 'tis worth Noting, that when Water, for inſtance, is Agitated into Froth, if the Bubbles be Great and Few, the Whiteneſs will be but Faint, becauſe the number of *Specula* within a Narrow compaſs is but Small, and they are not Thick ſet enough to Reflect ſo Many Little Images or Beams of the Lucid Body, as are requifite to produce a Vigorous ſenſation of Whiteneſs: And partly leaſt it ſhould be ſaid, that the Whiteneſs of ſuch Globulous Particles proceeds from the Air Included in the Froth; (which to make good, it ſhould be prov'd that the Air it ſelf is White) and partly to illuſtrate the better the Notion we have propos'd of Whiteneſs, I fhall add, that I purpoſely made this Experiment, I took a quantity Fair water, & put to it in a clear Glafs phial, a convenient quantity of Oyl or Spirit of Turpentine, becauſe that Liquor will not incorporate with Water, and yet is almoſt as Clear and Colourleſs as it; theſe being Gently Shaken together, the Agitation breaks the Oyl (which as I ſaid, is Indifpos'd to Mix like Wine or Milk *per minima* with the Water) into a Multitude of Little Globes, which each of them Reflecting Outwards a Lucid Image, make the Imperfect Mixture of the two Liquors appear Whitifh; but if by Vehemently Shaking the Glafs for a competent time you make a further Comminution of the Oyl into far more Numerous and Smaller *Globuli*, and thereby confound it alſo better with the Water, the Mixture will appear of a Much greater Whiteneſs, and almoſt like Milk; whereas if the Glafs be a while let alone, the Colour will by degrees Impair, as the Oyl globes grow Fewer and Bigger, and at length will quite Vanifh, leaving both the Liquors Diſtinct and Diaphanous as before. And ſuch a Tryal hath not ill ſucceeded, when inſteed of the Colourleſs Oyl of Turpentine I took a Yellow Mixture made of a good Proportion of Crude Turpentine diſſolv'd in that Liquor; and (if I mis-remember not) it alſo ſucceeded better than one would expect, when I employ'd an Oyl brought by Filings of Copper infuſed in it, to a deep Green. And this (by the way) may be the Reaſon, why often times when the Oyls of ſome Spices and of Annifeeds &c. are Diſtill'd in a Limbec with Water, the Water (as I have ſeveral times obſerv'd) comes over Whitifh, and will perhaps continue ſo for a good while, becauſe if the Fire be made too Strong, the ſubtile Chymical Oyl is thereby much Agitated and Broken, and Blended with the Water in ſuch Numerous and Minute Globules, as cannot eaſily in a ſhort time Emerge to the Top of the Water, and whilſt they Remain in it, make it, for the Reaſon newly intimated, look Whitifh; and perhaps upon the ſame Ground a cauſe may be rendred, why Hot water is obſerv'd to be uſually more Opacous and Whitifh, than the ſame Water Cold, the Agitation turning the more Spirituous or otherwiſe Conveniently Diſpos'd Particles of the Water into Vapours, thereby Producing in the Body of the Liquor a Multitude of Small Bubbles, which interrupt the Free paſſage, that the Beams of Light would elſe have Every way, and from the Innermoſt parts of the Water Reflect many of them Outwards. Theſe and the like Examples, *Pyrophilus*, have induc'd me to Suſpect, that the Superficial Particles of White bodies, may for the Moſt part be as well Convex as Smooth; I content my ſelf to ſay *Suſpect* and *for the moſt part*, becauſe it ſeems not Eaſie to prove, that when Diaphanous bodies, as we ſhall ſee by and by, are reduc'd into White Powders, each Corpufcle muſt needs be of a Convex Superficies, ſince perhaps it may Suffice that Specular Surfaces look ſeverally ways. For (as we have ſeen) when a Diaphanous Body comes to be reduc'd to very Minute parts, it thereby requires a Multitude of Little Surfaces within a Narrow compaſs. And though each of theſe ſhould not be of a Figure Convenient to Reflect a Round Image of the Sun, yet even from ſuch an Inconveniently Figur'd body, there may be Reflected ſome (either Streight or Crooked) Phyſical Line of Light, which Line I call Phyſical, becauſe it has ſome Breadth in it, and in which Line in many cafes ſome Refraction

[pg 110]

[pg 111]

[pg 112]

of the Light falling upon the Body it depends on, may contribute to the Brightness, as if a Slender Wire, or Solid Cylinder of Glass be expos'd to the Light, you shall see in some part of it a vivid Line of Light, and if we were able to draw out and lay together a Multitude of these Little Wires or Thrifts of Glass, so Slender, that the Eye could not discern a Distance betwixt the Luminous Lines, there is little doubt (as far as I can guess by a Tryal purposely made with very Slender, but far less Slender Thrifts of Glass, whose Aggregate was Look'd upon one way White) but the whole Physical Superficies compos'd of them, would to the Eye appear White, and if so, it will not be always necessary that the Figure of those Corpuscles, that make a Body appear White, should be *Globulous*. And as for Snow itself, though the Learned *Gaffendus* (as we have seen above) makes it to seem nothing else but a pure Frozen Froth, consisting of exceedingly Minute and Thickset Bubbles; yet I see no necessity of Admitting that, since not only by the Various and Curiously Figur'd Snow, that I have divers times had the Opportunity with Pleasure to observe, but also by the Common Snow, it rather doth appear both to the Naked Eye, and in a *Microscope*, often, if not most commonly, to consist principally of Little Slender Icicles of several Shapes, which afford such Numerous Lines of Light, as we have been newly Speaking of.

[pg 113]

12. Sixthly, If you take a Diaphanous Body, as for instance a Piece of Glass, and reduce it to Powder, the same Body, which when it was Entire, freely Transmitted the Beams of Light, acquiring by Contusion a multitude of Minute Surfaces, each of which is as it were a Little, but Imperfect *Speculum*, is qualify'd to Reflect in a Confus'd manner, so many either Beams, or Little and Singly Unobservable Images of the Lucid Body, that from a Diaphanous it Degenerates into a White Body. And I remember, I have for Trials sake taken Lumps of Rock Crystal, and Heating them Red hot in a Crucible, I found according to my Expectation, that being Quench'd in Fair water, even those that remain'd in seemingly entire Lumps exchange'd their Translucency for Whiteness, the Ignition and Extinction having as it were Crack'd each Lump into a multitude of Minute Bodies, and thereby given it a great multitude of new Surfaces. And ev'n with Diaphanous Bodies, that are Colour'd, there may be this way a Greater Degree of Whiteness produced, than one would lightly think; as I remember, I have by Contusion obtain'd Whitish Powders of *Granates*, Glass of *Antimony*, and *Emeralds* finely Beaten, and you may more easily make the Experiment, by taking Good Venereal *Vitriol* of a Deep Blew, and comparing with some of the Entire Crystals purposely reserv'd, some of the Subtile Powder of the same Salt, which will Comparatively exhibit a very considerable degree of Whitishness.

[pg 114]

[pg 115]

13. Seventhly, And as by a Change of Position in the Parts, a Body that is not White, may be made White, so by a Slight change of the Texture of its Surface, a White Body may be Depriv'd of its Whiteness. For if, (as I have try'd in Gold-smiths Shops) you take a piece of Silver that has been freshly Boil'd, as the Artificers call it, (which is done by, first Bruising, and then Decocting it with Salt and Tartar, and perhaps some other Ingredients) you shall find it to be of a Lovely White. But if you take a piece of Smooth Steel, and therewith Burnish a part of it, which may be presently done, you shall find that Part will Lose its Whiteness, and turn a *Speculum*, looking almost every where Dark, as other Looking-glasses do, which may not a little confirm our Doctrine. For by this we may guess, what it is chiefly that made the Body White before, by considering that all that was done to deprive it of that Whiteness, was only to Depress the Little Protuberances that were before on the Surface of the Silver into one Continu'd Superficies, and thereby effect this, that now the Image of the Lucid Body, and consequently a Kind of Whiteness shall appear to your Eye, but in some place of the greater Silver Looking-glass (whence the Beams reflected at an Angle Equal to that wherewith they fall on it, may reach your Eye) whilst the Asperity remain'd Undestroy'd, the Light falling on innumerable Little *Specula* Obverted some one way, and some another, did from all Sensibly Distinguishable parts of the Superficies reflect confus'd Beams or Representations of Light to the Beholders Eye, from whence soever he chance to Look upon it. And among the Experiments annex'd to this Discourse, you will find One, wherein by the Change of Texture in Bodies, Whiteness is in a Trice both Generated and Destroy'd.

[pg 116]

## CHAP. II.

1. What we have Discours'd of Whiteness, may somewhat Assist us to form a Notion of Blackness, those two Qualities being Contrary enough to Illustrate each other. Yet among the Antient *Philosophers* I find less Assistance to form a Notion of Blackness than of Whiteness, only *Democritus* in the passage above Recited out of *Aristotle* has given a General Hint of the Cause of this Colour, by referring the Blackness of Bodies to their Asperity. But this I call but a General Hint, because those Bodies that are Green, and Purple, and Blew, seem to be so as well as Black ones, upon the Account of their Superficial Asperity. But among the *Moderns*, the formerly mention'd *Gaffendus*, perhaps invited by this Hint of *Democritus*, has Incidentally in another Epistle given us, though a very Short, yet a somewhat Clearer account of the Nature of Blackness in these words: *Existimare par est corpora suapte Naturâ nigra constare ex particulis, quarum Superficieculæ scabræ sint, nec facillè lucem extrorsum reflectant*. I wish this Ingenious Man had enlarg'd himself upon this Subject; For indeed it seems, that as that which makes a Body White, is chiefly such a Disposition of its Parts, that it Reflects (I mean without much Interruption) more of the Light that falls on it, than Bodies of any other Colour do, so that which makes a Body Black is principally a Peculiar kind of Texture, chiefly of its Superficial Particle, whereby it does as it were Dead the Light that falls on it, so that very little is Reflected Outwards to the Eye.

[pg 117]

[pg 118]

2. And this Texture may be Explicated two, and perhaps more than two several ways, whereof the first is by Supposing in the Superficies of the Black Body a Particular kind of Asperity, whereby the Superficial Particles reflect but Few of the Incident Beams Outwards, and the rest Inwards

towards the Body it self. As if for Instance, we should conceive the Surface of a Black Body to be Asperated by an almost Numberless throng of Little Cylinders, Pyramids, Cones, and other such Corpufcles, which by their being Thick Set and Erected, reflect the Beams of Light from one to another Inwards, and send them too and fro so often, that at length they are Loft before they can come to Rebound out again to the Eye. And this is the first of the two mention'd ways of Explicating Blackness. The other way is by Supposing the Texture of Black Bodies to be such, that either by their Yielding to the Beams of Light, or upon some other Account, they do as it were Dead the Beams of Light, and keep them from being Reflected in any Plenty, or with any Considerable Vigour of Motion, Outwards. According to this Notion it may be said, that the Corpufcles that make up the Beams of Light, whether they be Solary *Effluvioms*, or Minute Particles of some Ætherial Substance, Thrusting on one another from the Lucid Body, do, falling on Black Bodies, meet with such a Texture, that such Bodies receive Into themselves, and Retain almost all the Motion communicated to them by the Corpufcles that make up the Beams of Light, and consequently Reflect but Few of them, or those but Languidly, towards the Eye, it happening here almost in like manner as to a ball, which thrown against a Stone or Floor, would Rebound a great way Upwards, but Rebounds very Little or not at all, when it is thrown against Water, or Mud, or a Loose Net, because the Parts yield, and receive into themselves the Motion, on whose Account the Ball should be Reflected Outwards. But this Last way of Explicating Blackness, I shall content my Self to have Propos'd, without either Adopting it, or absolutely Rejecting it. For the Hardness of Touchstones, Black Marble and other Bodies, that being Black are Solid, seem to make it somewhat Improbable, that such Bodies should be of so Yielding a Texture, unless we should say, that some Bodies may be more Dispos'd to Yield to the Impulses of the Corpufcles of Light by reason of a Peculiar Texture, than other Bodies, that in other Tryals appear to be Softer than they. But though the Former of these two Explications of Blackness be that, by which we shall Endeavour to give an Account of it, yet as we said, we shall not Absolutely Reject this Latter, partly because they both Agree in this, that Black Bodies Reflect but Little of the Light that falls on them, and partly because it is not Impossible, that in some Cases both the Disposition of the Superficial particles, as to Figure and Position, and the Yielding of the Body, or some of its Parts, may jointly, though not in an Equal measure concur to the rendering of a Body Black. The Considerations that induc'd me to propose this Notion of Blackness, as I Explan'd it, are principally these:

[pg 119]

[pg 120]

3. First, That as I lately said, Whiteness and Blackness being generally reputed to be Contrary Qualities, Whiteness depending as I said upon the Disposition of the Parts of a Body to Reflect much Light, it seems likely, that Blackness may depend upon a Contrary Disposition of the Black Bodies Surface; But upon this I shall not Insist.

4. Next then we see, that if a Body of One and the same Colour be plac'd, part in the Sun-beams, and part in the Shade, that part which is not Shin'd on will appear more of Kin to Blackness than the other, from which more Light Rebounds to the Eye; And Dark Colours seem the Blacker, the less Light they are Look'd upon in, and we think all Things Black in the Dark, when they send no Beams to make Impressions on our Organs of Sight, so that Shadows and Darkness are near of Kin, and Shaddow we know is but a Privation of Light; and accordingly Blackness seems to proceed from the Paucity of Beams Reflected from the Black Body to the Eye, I say the Paucity of Beams, because those Bodies that we call Black, as Marble, Jeat, &c. are Short of being perfectly so, else we should not See them at all. But though the Beams that fall on the Sides of those Erected Particles that we have been mentioning, do Few of them return Outwards, yet those that fall upon the Points of those Cylinders, Cones, or Pyramids, may thence Rebound to the Eye, though they make there but a Faint Impression, because they Arrive not there, but Mingl'd with a great Proportion of Little Shades. This may be Confirm'd by my having procur'd a Large piece of Black Marble well Polish'd, and brought to the Form of a Large Sphærical and Concave *Speculum*; For on the Inside this Marble being well Polish'd, was a kind of Dark Looking-glass, wherein I could plainly see a Little Image of the Sun, when that Shin'd upon it. But this Image was very far from Offending and Dazling my Eyes, as it would have done from another *Speculum*; Nor, though the *Speculum* were Large, could I in a Long time, or in a Hot Sun set a piece of Wood on Fire, though a far less *Speculum* of the same Form, and of a more Reflecting Matter, would have made it Flame in a Trice.

[pg 121]

[pg 122]

5. And on this Occasion we may as well in Reference to something formerly deliver'd concerning Whiteness, as in Reference to what has been newly said, Subjoyn what we further observe touching the Differing Reflections of Light from White and Black Marble, namely, that having taking a pretty Large Mortar of White Marble, New and Polish'd in the Inside, and Expos'd it to the Sun, we found that it Reflected a great deal of Glaring Light, but so Dispers'd, that we could not make the Reflected Beams concur in any such Conspicuous *Focus*, as that newly taken notice of in the Black Marble, though perhaps there may enough of them be made to meet near the Bottom, to make some Kind of *Focus*, especially since by holding in the Night-time a Candle at a convenient Distance, we were able to procure a Concourse of some, though not many of the Reflected Beams, at about two Inches distant from the Bottom of the Mortar: But we found the Heat even of the Sunbeams so Dispersedly Reflected to be very Languid, even in Comparifon of the Black Marbles *Focus*. And the Little Picture of the Sun, that appear'd upon the White Marble as a *Speculum*, was but very Faint and exceeding ill Defin'd. Secondly, That taking two pieces of Plain and Polish'd Surfaces, and casting on them Successively the Beams of the Same Candle, In such manner, as that the Neighbouring Superficies being Shaded by an Opacous and Perforated Body, the Incident Beams were permitted to pass but through a Round Hole of about Half an Inch Diameter, the Circle of Light that appear'd on the White Marble was in Comparifon very Bright, but very ill Defin'd; whereas that on the Black Marble was far less Luminous, but much more

[pg 123]

precifely Defin'd.

6. Thirdly, When you Look upon a piece of Linnen that has Small Holes in it, thofe Holes appear very Black, and Men are often deceiv'd in taking Holes for Spots of Ink; And Painters to repreſent Holes, make uſe of Black, the Reaſon of which ſeems to be, that the Beams that fall on thofe Holes, fall into them So Deep, that none of them is Reflected back to the Eye. And in narrow Wells part of the Mouth ſeems Black, becauſe the Incident Beams are Reflected Downwards from one ſide to another, till they can no more Rebound to the Eye. [pg 124]

We may confider too, that if Differing parts of the ſame piece of Black Velvet be froak'd Oppofite ways, the piece of Velvet will appear of two Diſtinct kinds of Blackneſs, the one far Darker than the other, of which Diſparity the Reaſon Seems to be, that in the Left obſcure part of the Velvet, the Little Silken Piles whereof 'tis made up, being Inclin'd, there is a Greater part of each of them Obverted to the Eye, whereas in the other part the Piles of Silk being more Erected, there are far Fewer Beams Reflected Outwards from the Lateral parts of each Pile, So that moſt of thofe that Rebound to the Eye, come from the Tops of the Piles, which make but a ſmall part of the whole Superficies, that may be cover'd by the piece of Velvet. Which Explication I propoſe, not that I think the Blackneſs of the Velvet proceeds from the Cauſe affign'd, ſince each Single Pile of Silk is Black by reaſon of its Texture, in what Poſition ſoever you Look upon it; But that the Greater Blackneſs of one of theſe Tufts ſeems to proceed from the Greater Paucity of Beams Reflected from it, and that from the Fewneſs of thofe Parts of a Surface that Reflect Beams, and the Multitude of thofe Shaded Parts that Reflect none. And I remember, that I have oftentimes obſerv'd, that the Poſition of Particular Bodies far greater than Piles of Silk in reference to the Eye, may notwithstanding their having each of them a Colour of its own, make one part of their Aggregate appear far Darker than the other; For I have near Great Towns often taken notice, that a Cart-load of Carrots pack'd up, appear'd of a much Darker Colour when Look'd upon, where the Points of the Carrots were Obverted to the Eye, than where the Sides of them were fo. [pg 125]

7. Fourthly, In a Darkned Room, I purpoſely obſerv'd, that if the Sun-beams, which came in at the Hole were receiv'd upon White or any other Colour, and directed to a Convenient place of the Room, they would Manifeſtly, though not all Equally, Encreaſe the Light of that Part; whereas if we Subſtituted, either a piece of Black Cloth or Black Velvet, it would ſo Dead the Incident Beams, that the place (newly mention'd) whereto I Obverted the Black Body, would be Left Enlightned than it was before, when it received its Light but from the Weak and Oblique Reflections of the Floor and Walls of a pretty Large Room, through which the Beams that came in at the Hole were Confuſedly and Brokenly Diſpers'd. [pg 126]

8. Fifthly, And to ſhew that the Beams that fall on Black Bodies, as they do not Rebound Outwards to the Eye, ſo they are Reflected towards the Body it ſelf, as the Nature of thofe Erected Particles to which we have imputed Blackneſs, requires, we will add an Experiment that will alſo confirm our Doctrine touching Whitenefs; Namely, that we took a Broad and Large Tile, and having Whitened over one half of the Superficies of it, and Black'd the other, we expos'd it to the Summer Sun; And having let it lye there a convenient time (for the Difference is more Apparent, if it have not lain there too long) we found, as we expected, that whilſt the Whited part of the Tile remained Cool enough, the Black'd part of the ſame Tile was grown not only Senſible, but very Hot, (ſometimes to a ſtrong Degree.) And to ſatiſfie ſome of our Friends the more, we have ſometimes left upon the Surface of the Tile, beſides the White and Black parts thereof, a part that Retain'd the native Red of the Tile it ſelf, and Expoſing them to the Sun, we obſerv'd this Laſt mention'd to have Contracted a Heat in compariſon of the White, but a Heat Inferiour to that of the Black, of which the Reaſon ſeems to be, that the Superficial Particles of Black Bodies, being, as we ſaid, more Erected, than thofe of White or Red ones, the Corpufcles of Light falling on their ſides, being for the moſt part Reflected Inwards from one Particle to another, and thereby engag'd as it were and kept from Rebounding Upwards, they communicate their brisk Motion, wherewith they were impell'd againſt the Black Body, (upon whoſe account had they fallen upon a White Body, they would have been Reflected Outwards) to the Small parts of the Black Body, and thereby Produce in thofe Small parts ſuch an Agitation, as (when we feel it) we are wont to call Heat. I have been lately inform'd, that an Obſervation near of Kin to Ours, has been made by ſome Learned Men in *France* and *Italy*, by long Expoſing to a very Hot Sun, two pieces of Marble, the one White, the other Black; But though the Obſervation be worthy of them, and may confirm the ſame Truth with Our Experiment, yet beſides that our Tryal needs not the Summer, nor any Great Heat to ſucceed, It ſeems to have this Advantage above the other, that whereas Bodies more Solid, and of a Cloſer Texture, though they uſe to be more Slowly Heated, are wont to receive a Greater Degree of Heat from the Sun or Fire, than (*Cæteris paribus*) Bodies of a Slighteſt Texture; I have found by the Information of Stone-cutters, and by other ways of Enquiry, that Black Marble is much Solider and Harder than White, ſo that poſſibly the Difference betwixt the Degrees of Heat they receive from the Sunbeams will by many be aſcrib'd to the Difference of their Texture, rather than to that of their Colour, though I think our Experiment will make it Probable enough that the greater part of that Difference may well be aſcrib'd to that Diſpoſition of Parts, which makes the one Reflect the Sunbeams Inward; and the other Outwards. And with this Doctrine accords very well, that Rooms hung with Black, are not only Darker than elſe they would be, but are wont to be Warmer too; Infomuch that I have known a great Lady, whoſe Conſtitution was ſomewhat Tender, complain that ſhe was wont to catch Cold, when ſhe went out into the Air, after having made any long Viſits to Perſons, whoſe Rooms were hung with Black. And this is not the only Lady I have heard complain of the Warmth of ſuch Rooms, which though perhaps it may be partly imputed to the *Effluvia* of thofe Materials wherewith the hangings were Dy'd, yet probably the Warmth of ſuch Rooms depends chiefly upon the ſame [pg 127] [pg 128] [pg 129]

Cause that the Darkness does; As (not to repeat what I formerly Noted touching my Gloves,) to satisfy some Curious Persons of that Sex, I have convinc'd them, by Tryall, that of two Pieces of Silken Stuff given me by themselves, and expos'd in their Presence, to the same Window, Shin'd on by that Sun, the White was *confiderably* Heated, when the Black was not so much as *Sensibly* so.

9. Sixthly, I remember, that Acquainting one Day a *Virtuoso* of Unsuspected Credit, that had Visited Hot Countries, with part of what I have here Deliver'd concerning Blackness, he Related to me by way of Confirmation of it, a very notable Experiment, which he had both others make, and Made himself in a Warm Climate, namely, that having carefully Black'd over Eggs, and Expos'd them to the Hot Sun, they were thereby in no very Long time well Roasted, to which Effect I conceive the Heat of the Climate must have Concurr'd with the Disposition of the Black Surface to Reflect the Sunbeams Inward, for I remember, that having made that among other Tryals in *England*, though in Summer-time, the Eggs I Expos'd, acquir'd indeed a considerable Degree of Heat, but yet not so Intense a One, as prov'd Sufficient to Roast them.

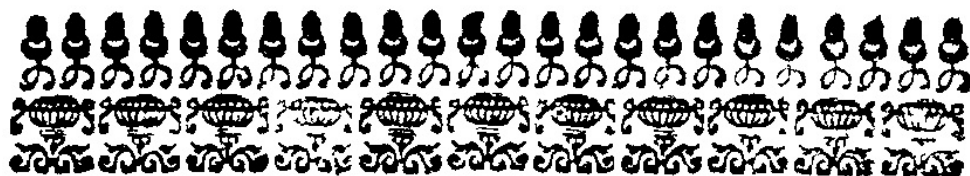
[pg 130]

10. Seventhly, and Lastly, Our Conjectures at the Nature of Blackness may be somewhat Confirm'd by the (formerly mention'd) Observation of the Blind *Dutch-man*, that Discerns Colours with his Fingers; for he Says, that he Feels a greater Roughness upon the Surfaces of Black Bodies, than upon those of Red, or Yellow, or Green. And I remember, that the Diligent *Bartholinus* says,<sup>9</sup> that a Blind Earl of *Mansfield* could Distinguish White from Black only by the Touch, which would Sufficiently Argue a great Disparity in the Asperities, or other Superficial Textures of Bodies of those two Colours, if the Learn'd Relator had Affirm'd the Matter upon his own Knowledge.

[pg 131]

II. These, *Pyrophilus*, are the chief things that Occur to me at present, about the Nature of Whiteness and Blackness, which it they have Rendred it so much as Probable, that in *Moft*; or at least *Many* Cases, the Causes of these Qualities may be such as I have Adventur'd to Deliver, it is as much as I Pretend to; for till I have Opportunity to Examine the Matter by some further Tryals, I am not sure, but that in some White and Black Bodies, there may Concurr to the Colour some peculiar Texture or Disposition of the Body, whereby the Motion of the Small Corpuscles that make up the Incident Beams of Light, may be Differingly Modify'd, before they reach the Eye, especially in this, that White Bodies do not only Copiously Reflect those Incident Corpuscles Outwards, but Reflect them Briskly, and do not otherwise Alter them in the manner of their Motion. Nor shall I now stay to Enquire, whether some of those other ways, (as a Disposition to Alter the Velocity, the Rotation, or the Order and Manner of Appulse to the Eye of the Reflected Corpuscles that Compos'd the Incident Beams of Light) which we mention'd when we consider'd the Production of Colours in General, may not in some Cases be Applicable to those of White and Black Bodies: For I am yet so much a *Seeker* in this Matter, and so little Wedded to the Opinions I have propos'd, that what I am to add shall be but the Beginning of a Collection of Experiments and Observation towards the History of Whiteness and Blackness, without at present interposing my Explications of them, that so, I may assist your Enquires without much Fore-falling or Biaffing your Judgment.

[pg 132]



[pg 133]

E X P E R I M E N T  
I N  
C O N S O R T ,  
Touching  
Whiteness & Blackness.

EXPERIMENT I.



Having promis'd in the [114](#), and [115](#). Pages of the foregoing Discourse of Whiteness and Blackness, to shew, that those two Colours may by a change of Texture in bodies, each of them apart Diaphanous and Colourless, be at pleasure and in a trice as well Generated as Destroy'd, We shall begin with Experiments that may acquit us of that promise.

Take then what Quantity you please of Fair Water, and having Heated it, put into it as much good Common Sublimate, as it is able to Dissolve, and (to be sure of having it well glutted:) continue putting in the Sublimate, till some of it lye Untouch'd in the bottom of the Liquor, Filter this

[pg 134]

Solution through Cap-paper, to have it cleer and limpid, and into a spoonfull or two thereof, (put into a clean glafs veffel,) fhake about four or five drops (according as you took more or lefs of this Solution) of good limpid Spirits of Urine, and immediately the whole mixture will appear White like Milk, to which mixture if you prefently add a convenient proportion of Rectifi'd *Aqua Fortis* (for the number of drops is hard to determine, becaufe of the Differing Strength of the liquor, but eafily found by tryal) the Whitenefs will prefently difappear, and the whole mixture become Tranfparent, which you may, if you pleafe, again reduce to a good degree of Whitenefs (though inferiour to the firft) onely by a more copious affufion of frefh Spirit of Urine. *N.* Firft, That it is not fo neceffary to employ either *Aqua Fortis* or Spirit of Urine about this Experiment, but that we have made it with other liquors inftead of thefe, of which perhaps more elfewhere. Secondly, That this Experiment, though not made with the fame *Menftruums*, nor producing the fame Colour is yet much of Kin to that other to be mentioned in this Tract among our other Experiments of Colours, about turning a Solution of Præcipitate into an Orange-colour, and the Chymical Reafon being much alike in both, the annexing it to one of them may fuffice FOR both.

[pg 135]

### **EXPERIMENT II.**

Make a ftrong Infufion of broken Galls in Fair Water, and having Filtred it into a clean Vial, add more of the fame liquor to it, till you have made it fomewhat Tranfparent, and fufficiently diluted the Colour, for the credit of the Experiment, left otherwife the Darknefs of the liquor might make it be objected, that 'twas already almoft Ink; Into this Infufion fhake a convenient quantity of a Cleer, but very ftrong Solution of Vitriol, and you fhall immediately fee the mixture turn Black almoft like Ink, and fuch a way of producing Blacknefs is vulgar enough; but if prefently after you doe upon this mixture drop a fmall quantity of good oyl of Vitriol, and, by fhaking the Vial difperfe it nimbly through the two other liquors, you fhall (if you perform your part well, and have employ'd oyl of Vitriol Cleer and Strong enough) fee the Darknefs of the liquor prefently begin to be difcufs'd, and grow pretty Cleer and Tranfparent, lofing its Inky Blacknefs, which you may again reftore to it by the affufion of a fmall quantity of a very ftrong Solution of Salt of Tartar. And though neither of thefe Atramentous liquors will feem other than very Pale Ink, if you write with a clean Pen dipt in them, yet that is common to them with fome forts of Ink that prove very good when Dry, as I have alfo found, that when I made thefe carefully, what I wrote with either of them, efpecially with the Former, would when throughly Dry grow Black enough not to appear bad Ink. This Experiment of taking away and reftoring Blacknefs from and to the liquors, we have likewife tryed in Common Ink; but there it fucceeds not fo well, and but very flowly, by reafon that the Gum wont to be employed in the making it, does by its Tenacity oppofe the operations of the above mention'd Saline liquors. But to confider Gum no more, what fome kind of Præcipitation may have to do in the producing and deftroying of Inks without it, I have elfewhere given you fome occafion and affiftance to enquire; But I muft not now ftay to do fo my felf, only I fhall take notice to you, that though it be taken for granted that bodies will not be Præcipitated by Alcalizat Salts, that have not firft been diffolved in fome Acid *Menftruums*, yet I have found upon tryals, which my conjectures lead me to make on purpofe, That divers Vegetables *barely infus'd*, or, *but flightly decocted in common water*, would, upon the affufion of a Strong and Cleer *Lixivium* of Potafhes, and much more of fome other Præcipitating liquors that I fometimes employ, afford good ftore of a Crudled matter, fuch as I have had in the Præcipitations of Vegetable fubftances, by the intervention of Acid things, and that this matter was eafily feparable from the reft of the liquor, being left behind by it in the Filtre; and in making the firft Ink mention'd in this Experiment, I found that I could by Filtration feperate pretty ftore of a very Black pulverable fubftance, that remain'd in the Filtre, and when the Ink was made Cleer again by the Oyl of Vitriol, the affufion of diffolv'd *Sal Tartari* feem'd but to Præcipitate, and thereby to Unite and render Confpicuous the particles of the Black mixture that had before been difpers'd into very Minute and fingly Invfible particles by the Incifive and refolving power of the highly Corrofive Oyl of Vitriol.

[pg 136]

[pg 137]

And to manifeft, *Pyrophilus*, that Galls are not fo requifite as many fuppofe to the making Atramentous Liquors, we have fometimes made the following Experiment, We took dried Rofe leaves and Decocted them for a while in Fair Water, into two or three spoonfulls of this Decoction we fhook a few drops of a ftrong and well filtrated Solution of Vitriol (which perhaps had it been Green would have done as well) and immediately the mixture did turn Black, and when into this mixture prefently after it was made, we fhook a juft Proportion of *Aqua Fortis*, we turn'd it from a Black Ink to a deep Red one, which by the affufion of a little Spirit of Urine may be reduc'd immediately to an Opacous and Blackifh Colour. And in regard, *Pyrophilus*, that in the former Experiments, both the Infufion of Galls, and the Decoction of Rofes, and the Solution of Copperis employ'd about them, are endow'd each of them with its own Colour, there may be a more noble Experiment of the fudden production of Blacknefs made by the way mention'd in the Second Section of the Second Part of our Effays, for though upon the Confufion of the two Liquors there mention'd, there do immediately emerge a very Black mixture, yet both the Infufion of *Orpiment* and the Solution of *Minium* were before their being joyn'd together, Limpid and Colourlefs.

### **EXPERIMENT III.**

[pg 138]

If pieces of White Harts-horn be with a competent degree of Fire diftill'd in a Glafs-retort, they will, after the avolation of the Flegm, Spirit, Volatile Salt, and the loofer and lighter parts of the Oleagenous fubftance, remain behind of a Cole-black colour. And even Ivory it felf being fkilfully Burnt (how I am wont to do it, I have elfewhere fet down) affords Painters one of the beft and deepeft Blacks they have, and yet in the Instance of diftill'd Harts-horn, the operation being made



in Glafs-veffels carefully clos'd, it appears there is no Extraneous Black fubftance that Infinuates it felf into White Harts-horn, and thereby makes it turn Black; but that the Whitenefs is deftroy'd, and the Blacknefs generated, only by a Change of Texture, made in the burnt Body, by the Recefs of fome parts and the Tranfpofition of others. And though I remember not that in many Diffillations of Harts-horn I ever found the *Cap. Mort.* to pafs from Black to a true Whitenefs, whilft it continu'd in Clos'd veffels, yet having taken out the Cole-black fragments, and Calcin'd them in Open veffels, I could in few hours quite deftroy that Blacknefs, & without fenfibly changing their Bulk or Figure, reduce them to great Whitenefs. So much do thefe two Colours depend upon the Difpofition of the little parts, that the Bodies wherein they are to be met with do confift of. And we find, that if Whitewine Tartar, or even the white Cryftalls of fuch Tartar be burnt without being truly Calcin'd, the *Cap. Mortuum* (as the Chymifts call the more Fixt part) will be Black. But if you further continue the Calcination till you have perfectly Incinerated the Tartar, & kept it long enough in a Strong fire, the remaining *Calx* will be White. And fo we fee that not only other Vegetable fubftances, but even White woods, as the Hazel, will yield a Black Charcoal, and afterwards Whitifh afhes; And fo Animal fubftances naturally White, as Bones and Eggfhels, will grow Black upon the being Burnt, and White again when they are perfectly Calcin'd.

[pg 139]

#### **EXPERIMENT IV.**

But yet I much Queftion whether that Rule delivered by divers, as well Philofophers as Chymifts, *adufta nigra, fed perufta alba*, will hold as Univerfally as is prefum'd, fince I have feveral Examples to allege againft it: For I have found that by burning Alabafter, fo as both to make it appear to boyl almoft like Milk, and to reduce it to a very fine Powder, it would not at all grow Black, but retain its Pure and Native Whitenefs, and though by keeping it longer than is ufual in the fire, I produced but a faint Yellow, even in that part of the Powder that lay neareft the top of the Crucible, yet having purpofely enquired of an Experienced Stone-cutter, who is Curious enough in tryng Conclufions in his own Trade, he told me he had found that if Alabafter or Plafter of Paris be very long kept in a Strong fire, the whole heap of burnt Powder would exchange its Whitenefs for a much deeper Colour than the Yellow I obferv'd. Lead being Calcin'd with a Strong fire turns (after having purhaps run thorough divers other Colour) into *Minium*, whofe Colour we know is a deep red; and if you urge this *Minium*, as I have purpofely done with a Strong fire, you may much eafier find a Glaffe and Brittle Body darker than *Minium*, than any white *Calx* or Glafs. 'Tis known among Chymifts, that the white *Calx* of Antimony, by the further and more vehement operation of the fire, may be melted into Glafs, which we have obtain'd of a Red Colour, which is far deeper than that of the *Calx* of Burnt Antimony, and though common Glafs of Antimony being ufually Adulterated with *Borax*, have its Colour thereby diluted, oftentimes to a very pale Yellow; yet not onely ours made more fincerily, was, as we faid, of a Colour lefs remote from Black, than was the *Calx*; but we obferv'd, that by Melting it once or twice more, and fo expofing it to the further operation of the Fire, we had, as we expected, the Colour heightned. To which we fhall add but this one Infance, (which is worth the taking notice of in Reference to Colours:) That, if you take Blew, but Unfophifticated, Vitriol, and burn it very flowly, and with a Gentle degree of Heat, you may obferve, that when it has Burnt but a Little, and yet fo far as that you may rub it to Powder betwixt your fingers, it will be of a White or Whitifh Colour; But if you Profecute the Calcination, this Body which by a light Aduftion was made White, will pafs through other Colours, as Gray, Yellowifh, and Red; and if you further burn it with a Long and Vehement fire, by that time it comes to be *Peruftum*, it will be of a dark purple, nearer to Black, not only than the firft *Calx*, but than the Vitriol before it at all felt the fire. I might add that *Crocus Martis* (*per fe* as they call it) made by the Lafting violence of the Reverberated flames is not fo near a Kin to White, as the Iron or Steel that afforded it was before its Calcinations; but that I fuppofe, thefe Infances may Suffice to fatisfie you, that Minerals are to be excepted out of the forementioned Rule, which perhaps, though it feldome fail in fubftances belonging to the Vegetable or Animal Kingdome, may yet be Queftion'd even in fome of thefe, if that be true, which the Judicious Traveller *Bellonius* affirms, that Charcoales made out of the Wood of *Oxycæder* are White; And I could not find that though in Retorts Hartfhorn and other White Bodies will be Denigrated by Heat, yet Camphire would not at all lofe its Whitenefs, though I have purpofely kept it in fuch a heat, as made it melt and boyl.

[pg 140]

[pg 141]

[pg 142]

#### **EXPERIMENT V.**

And now I fpeak of Camphire, it puts me in mind of adding this Experiment, That, though as I faid in Clos'd Glaffes, I could not Denigrate it by Heat, but it would Sublime to the fides and top of the Glafs, as it was before, yet not only it will, being fet on fire in the Free Air, fend forth a Copious fmoak, but having purpofely upon fome of it that was Flaming, clapt a Large Glafs, almoft in the form of a Hive, (but more Slender only) with a Hole at the top, (which I caus'd to be made to trye Experiments of Fire and Flame in) it continued fo long burning that it Lin'd all the Inlide of the Glafs with a Soot as Black as Ink, and fo Copious, that the Clofenefs of the Veffel confider'd, almoft all that part of the White Camphire that did take Fire, feem'd to have been chang'd into that deep Black Subftance.

[pg 143]

[pg 144]

#### **EXPERIMENT VI**

And this alfo brings into my mind another Experiment that I made about the production of Blacknefs, whereof, for Reafons too long to be here deduced, I expected and found a good

Succes, as it was this: I took Rectifi'd Oyl of Vitriol (that I might have the Liquor Clean as well as Strong) and by degrees mixt with it a convenient proportion of the Effential Oyl, as Chymists call it, of Wormwood, drawn over with store of Water in a Limbec, and warily Distilling the mixture in a Retort, there remain'd a scarce credible quantity of dry Matter, Black as a Coal. And because the Oyl of Wormwood, though a Chymical Oyl drawn by a *Virtuoso*, seem'd to have somewhat in it of the Colour of the Plant, I Substituted in its Room, the Pure and Subtile Effential Oyl of Winter-Savory, and mixing little by little this Liquor, with (if I mis-remember not) an Equal weight of the formerly mention'd Rectifi'd Oyl of Vitriol, and Distilling them as before in a Retort, besides what there pass'd over into the Receiver, even these two clear Liquors left me a Considerable Proportion, (though not so great as the two former) of a Substance Black as Pitch, which I yet Keep by me as a Rarity.

[pg 145]

### **EXPERIMENT VII.**

A way of Whiting Wax Cheaply and in Great Quantity may be a thing of good Oeconomical Use, and we have elsewhere set down the Practice of Trades-men that Blanch it; But here Treating of Whiteness only in Order to the Philosophy of Colours, I shall not Examine which of the Slow ways may be best Employ'd, to free Wax from the Yellow Melleous parts, but shall rather set down a Quick way of making it White, though but in very Small Quantities. Take then a little Yellow Wax, scraped or thinly sliced, and putting it into a Bolts-head or some other Convenient Glafs, pour to it a pretty deal of Spirit of Wine, and placing the Vessel in Warm Sand, Encrease the Heat by degrees, till the Spirit of Wine begin to Simper or to Boil a little; and continuing that degree of Fire, if you have put Liquor enough, you will quickly have the Wax dissolv'd, then taking it off the fire, you may either suffer it to Cool as hastily as with Safety to the Glafs you can, or Pour it whilst 'tis yet Hot into a Filtre of Paper, and either in the Glafs where it Cools, or in the Filtre, you will soon find the Wax and *Menstruum* together reduc'd into a White Substance, almost like Butter, which by letting the Spirit Exhale will shrink into a much Lesser Bulk, but still retaining its Whiteness. And that which is pretty in the working of this Magistery of Wax, is, that the Yellowness vanishes, neither appearing in the Spirit of Wine that passes Limpid through the Filtre, nor in the Butter of Wax, if I may so call it, that, as I said, is White.

[pg 146]

[pg 147]

### **EXPERIMENT VIII.**

There is an Experiment, *Pyrophilus*, which though I do not so exactly remember, and though it be somewhat Nice to make, yet I am willing to Acquaint You with, because the thing Produc'd, though it be but a Curiosity, is wont not a little to please the Beholders, and it is a way of turning by the help of a Dry Substance, an almost Golden-Colour'd Concrete, into a White one, the Several Tryals are not at present so fresh in my Memory to enable me to tell you Certainly, whether an Equal only or a Double weight of Common Sublimate must be taken in reference to the Tinglafs, but if I mistake not, there was in the Experiment that succeeded best, Two parts of the Former taken to One of the Latter. These Ingredients being finely Powdred and Exactly mix'd, we Sublim'd together by degrees of fire (the due Gradation of which is in this Experiment a thing of main Importance) there ascended a matter of a very peculiar Texture, for it was for the most part made up of very Thin, Smooth, Soft and Slippery Plates, almost like the finest sort of the Scales of Fishes, but of so Lovely a White Inclining to Pearl-Colour, and of so Curious and Shining a Gloss, that they appear'd in some respect little Inferiour to Orient Pearls, and in other Regards, they seem'd to Surpass them, and were Applauded for a sort of the Prettiest Trifles that we had ever prepar'd to Amuse the Eye. I will not undertake that though you'll hardly miss changing the Colour of your shining Tinglafs, yet you will the first or perhaps the second time hit Right upon the way of making the Glistening Sublimate I have been mentioning.

[pg 148]

### **EXPERIMENT IX.**

When we Dissolve in *Aqua Fortis* a mixture of Gold and Silver melted into one Lump, it usually happens that the Powder of Gold that falls to the bottom, as not being Dissoluble by that *Menstruum*, will not have its own Yellow, but appear of a Black Colour, though neither the Gold, nor the Silver, nor the *Aqua Fortis* did before manifest any Blackness. And divers Alchymists, when they make Solutions of Minerals they would Examine, are very Glad, if they see a Black Powder Praecipitated to the Bottom, taking it for a Hopefull Sign, that those Particles are of a Golden Nature, which appear in a Colour so ordinary to Gold parted from other Metalls by *Aqua Fortis*, that it is a trouble to the Refiner to Reduce the Praecipitated *Calx* to its Native Colour. For though, (as we have try'd,) that may be Quickly enough done by Fire, which will make this Gold look very Gloriously (as indeed 'tis at least one of the Best ways that is Practis'd for the Refining of Gold,) yet it requires both Watchfulness and Skill, to give it such a Degree of Fire as will serve to Restore it to its Lustre, without giving it such a One, as may bring it to Fusion, to which the Minuteness of the *Corpules* it consists of makes the Powder very apt. And this brings into my Mind, that having taken a Flat and Bright piece of Gold, that was Refin'd by a Curious and Skilfull Person on purpose to Trye to what height of Purity Gold could be brought by Art, I found that this very piece, as Glorious as it look'd, being rubb'd a little upon a piece of fine clean Linnen, did fully it with a kind of Black; and the like I have observ'd in Refin'd Silver, which I therefore mention, because I formerly suspected that the Impurity of the Metall might have been the only Cause of what I have divers times observ'd in wearing Silver-hilted Swords, Namely, that where they rubb'd upon my Clothes, if they were of a Light-Colour'd Cloath, the Affriction would quickly Black them; and Congruously hereunto I have found Pens Blackt almost all over, when I had a

[pg 149]

[pg 150]

while carri'd them about me in a Silver Ink-cape. To which I fhall only add, that whereas in thefe feveral Inftances of Denigration, the Metalls are worn off, or otherwife Reduc'd into very Minute Parts, that Circumftance may prove not Unworthy your Notice.

### **EXPERIMENT X.**

That a Solution of Silver does Dye Hair of a Black Colour, is a Known Experiment, which fome perfons more Curious than Dextrous, have fo Unluckily made upon themfelves as to make their Friends very Merry. And I remember that the other day, I made my felf fome Sport by an Improvement of this Obfervation, for having diffolv'd fome Pure Silver in *Aqua Fortis*, and Evaporated the *Menstruum ad ficcitatem*, as they fpeak, I caus'd a Quantity of fair Water to be pour'd upon the *Calx* two or three feveral times, and to be at each Evaporated, till the *Calx* was very Drye, and all the Greenifh Blewnefs that is wont to appear in Common Cryftals of Silver, was quite carry'd away. Then I made thofe I meant to Deceive, Moiftten fome part of their Skin with their own Spittle, and flightly Rub the moiftned parts with a little of this Prepar'd Silver, Whereupon they Admir'd to fee, that a Snow-white Body laid upon the White Skin fhould prefently produce a deep Blacknefs, as if the ftains had been made with Ink, efpecially confidering that this Blacknefs could not, like that produc'd by ordinary Ink, be readily Wafh'd off, but requir'd many Hours, and part of it fome dayes to its Obliteration. And with the fame White *Calx* and a little Fair Water we likewife Stain'd the White Hafts of Knives, with a lafting Black in thofe parts where the *Calx* was Plentifully enough laid on, for where it was laid on but very Thinly, the Stain was not quite of fo Deep a Colour.

[pg 151]

### **EXPERIMENT XI**

The Caufe of the Blacknefs of thofe many Nations, which by one common Name we are wont to call *Negroes*, has been long fince Difputed of by Learned Men, who poffibly had not done amifs, if they had alfo taken into Confideration, why fome whole races of other Animals befides Men, as Foxes and Hares, are Diftinguifh'd by a Blacknefs not familiar to the Generality of Animals of the fame Species; The General Opinion (to be mention'd a little lower) has been rejected even by fome of the Antient Geographers, and among our Moderns *Ortelius* and divers other Learned Men have Queftion'd it. But this is no place to mention what thoughts I have had to and fro about thefe Matters: Only as I fhall freely Acknowledge, that to me the inquiry feems more Abftrufe than it does to many others, and that becaufe confulting with Authors, and with Books of Voyages, and with Travellers, to fatisfie my felf in matters of Fact, I have met with fome things among them, which feem not to agree very well with the Notions of the moft Claffick Authors concerning thefe things; for it being my Prefent Work to deliver rather matters Hiftorical than Theorys, I fhall Annex Some few of my Collections, inftead of a Solemn Difputation. It is commonly prefum'd that the Heat of the Climate wherein they live, is the reafon, why fo many Inhabitants of the Scorching Regions of *Africa* are Black; and there is this familiar Obfervation to Countenance this Conjecture, That we plainly fee that Mowers, Reapers, and other Countrey-people, who fpend the moft part of the Hot Summer dayes expos'd to the Sun, have the skin of their Hands and Faces, which are the parts immediately Expos'd to the Sun and Air, made of a Darker Colour than before, and confequently tending to Blacknefs; And Contrarywife we obferve that the *Danes* and fome other people that Inhabit Cold Climates, and even the *Englilh* who feel not fo Rigorous a Cold, have ufually Whiter faces than the *Spaniards*, *Portugalls* and other European Inhabitants of Hotter Climates. But this Argument I take to be far more Specious than Convincing; for though the Heat of the Sun may Darken the Colour of the Skin, by that Operation, which we in *Englilh* call Sun-burning, yet Experience doth not Evince, that I remember, That that Heat alone can produce a Difcolouring that fhall amount to a true Blacknefs, like that of *Negroes*, and we fhall fee by and by that even the Children of fome *Negroes* not yet 10. dayes Old (perhaps not fo much by three quarters of that time) will notwithstanding their Infancy be of the fame Hue with their Parents. Befides, there is this ftrong Argument to be alleg'd againft the Vulgar Opinion, that in divers places in *Afia* under the fame Parallel, or even of the fame Degree of Latitude with the *African* Regions Inhabited by Blacks, the People are at moft but Tawny;<sup>10</sup> And in *Africa* it felf divers Nations in the Empire of *Ethiopia* are not *Negroes*, though Situated in the Torrid Zone, and as near the Æquinoctial, as other Nations that are fo (as the Black Inhabitants of *Zeylan* and *Malabar* are not in our Globes plac'd fo near the Line as *Amara* the Famoufeft place in *Ethiopia*.) Moreover, (that which is of no fmall Moment in our prefent Difquifition) I find not by the beft Navigators and Travellers to the *Welt-Indies*, whofe Books or themfelves I have confulted on this Subject, that excepting perhaps one place or two of fmall extent, there are any Blacks Originally Natives of any part of *America* (for the Blacks now there have been by the *Europeans* long Tranfplanted thither) though the New World contain in it fo great a Variety of Climates, and particularly reach quite Crofs the Torri'd Zone from one Tropick to another. And enough it be true that the *Danes* be a Whiter People than the *Spaniards*, yet that may proceed rather from other caufes (not here to be enquired into) than from the Coldnefs of the Climate, fince not only the *Swedes* and other Inhabitants of thofe Cold Countreys, are not ufually fo White as the *Danes*, nor Whiter than other Nations in proportion to their Vicinity to the Pole. [And fince the Writing of the former part of this Effay, having an opportunity on a Solemn occafion to take Notice of the Numerous Train of Some Extraordinary Embaffadours fent from the *Ruffian* Emperour to a great Monarch, obferv'd, that (though it were then Winter) the Colour of their Hair and Skin was far lefs Whitifh than the *Danes* who Inhabit a milder Region is wont to be, but rather for the moft part of a Darkifh Brown; And the Phyfician to the Embaffadour with whom thofe *Ruffes* came, being ask'd by me whether in *Mufcovy* it felf the Generality of the People were more inclin'd to

[pg 152]

[pg 153]

[pg 154]

[pg 155]

have Dark-colour'd Hair than Flaxen, he answer'd Affirmatively; but seem'd to suspect that the True and Antient *Ruffians*, a Sept of whom he told me he had met with in one of the Provinces of that vast Empire, were rather White like the *Danes*, than any thing near so Brown as the present *Muscovites* whom he guesses to be descended of the *Tartars*, and to have inherited their Colour from them.] But to prosecute our former Discourse, I shall add for further Proof of the Conjecture I was countenancing that good Authors inform us that there are *Negroes* in *Africa* not far from the *Cape of good Hope*, and consequently beyond the Southern Tropick, and without the Torrid Zone, much about the same Northern Latitude (or very little more) wherein there are divers *American* Nations that are not *Negroes*, and wherein the Inhabitants of *Candia*, some parts of *Sicily*, and even of *Spain* are not so much as Tawny-Mores. But (which is a fresh and strong Argument against the common Opinion,) I find by our recent Relations of *Greenland* (our Accounts whereof we owe to the Curiosity of that Royal *Virtuoso* the present King of *Denmark*;) that the Inhabitants are Olive-colour'd, or rather of a Darker Hue. But if the Cause were the same with Men, and those other kinds of Animals I formerly nam'd, I should offer something as a considerable proof, That, Cold may do much towards the making Men White or Black, and however I shall let down the Observation as I have met with it, as worthy to come into the History of Whiteness and Blackness, and it is, that in some parts of *Russia* and of *Livonia* it is affirm'd by *Olaus Magnus* and others, that Hares and Foxes (some add Partridges) which before were Black, or Red, or Gray, do in the depth of Winter become White by reason of the great Cold; (for that it should be, as some conceive, by Looking upon the Snow, seems improbable upon divers accounts) And I remember that having purposely enquir'd of a *Virtuoso* who lately Travell'd through *Livonia* to *Moscow* concerning the Truth of this Tradition, he both told me, he believ'd it, and added, that he saw divers of those lately nam'd Animals either in *Russia* or *Livonia*, (for I do not very well remember whether of the two) which, though White when he saw them in Winter, they assur'd him had been Black, or of other Colours before the Winter began, and would be so again when it was over. But for further satisfaction, I also consulted one that had for some years been an Eminent Physician in *Russia*, who though he rejected some other Traditions that are generally enough believ'd concerning that Country, told me nevertheless, that he saw no cause to doubt of this Tradition of *Olaus Magnus* as to Foxes and Hares, not onely because 'tis the common and uncontroll'd Assertion of the Natives, but also because he himself in the Winter could never that he remember'd see Foxes and Hares of any other Colour than White; And I myself having seen a small White Fox brought out of *Russia* into *England* towards the latter end of Winter, foretold those that shew'd him me, that he would change Colour in Summer, and accordingly coming to look upon him again in *July*, I found that the Back and Sides, together with the upper part of the Head and Tail were already grown of a Dark Colour, the lower part of the Head and Belly containing as yet a Whiteness. Let me add, that were it not for some scruple I have, I should think more than what *Olaus* relates, confirm'd by the judicious *Olearius*, who was twice employ'd into those parts as a Publick Minister, who in his Account of *Moscovy* has this Passage: *The Hares there are Gray; but in some Provinces they grow white in the Winter.* And within some few Lines after: *It is not very Difficult to find the Cause of this Change, which certainly proceeds only from the Outward Cold, since I know that even in Summer, Hares will change Colour, if they be kept a competent time in a Cellar;* I say, were it not for Some Scruple, because I take notice, that in the same Page the Author Affirms, that the like change of Colour that happens to Hares in some Provinces of *Moscovy*, happens to them also in *Livonia*, and yet immediately subjoyns, that in *Curland* the Hares vary not their Colour in Winter, though these two last named Countries be contiguous, (that is) sever'd only by the River of *Dugna*; For it is scarce conceivable how Cold alone should have, in Countries so near, so strangely differing an operation, though no less strange a thing is confest by many, that ascribe the Complexion of *Negroes* to the Heat of the Sun, when they would have the River of *Cenega* so to bound the *Moors*, that though on the North-side they are but Tawny, on the other side they are Black.

[pg 156]

[pg 157]

[pg 158]

[pg 159]

There is another Opinion concerning the Complexion of *Negroes*, that is not only embrac'd by many of the more Vulgar Writers, but likewise by that ingenious Traveller Mr. *Sandys*, and by a late most learned Critick, besides other men of Note, and these would have the Blackness of *Negroes* an effect of *Noah's* Curse ratify'd by God's, upon *Cham*; But though I think that even a Naturalist may without disparagement believe all the Miracles attested by the Holy Scriptures, yet in this case to flye to a Supernatural Cause, will, I fear, look like Shifting off the Difficulty, instead of Resolving it; for we enquire not the First and Universal, but the Proper, Immediate, and Physical Cause of the Jetty Colour of *Negroes*; And not only we do not find expressed in the Scripture, that the Curse meant by *Noah* to *Cham*, was the Blackness of his Posterity, but we do find plainly enough there that the Curse was quite another thing, namely that he should be a Servant of Servants, that is by an *Ebraim*, a very Abject Servant to his Brethren, which accordingly did in part come to pass, when the *Israelites* of the posterity of *Sem*, subdued the *Canaanites*, that descended from *Cham*, and kept them in great Subjection. Nor is it evident that Blackness is a Curse, for Navigators tell us of Black Nations, who think so much otherwise of their own condition, that they paint the Devil White. Nor is Blackness inconsistent with Beauty, which even to our European Eyes consists not so much in Colour, as an Advantageous Stature, a Comely Symmetry of the parts of the Body, and Good Features in the Face. So that I see not why Blackness should be thought such a Curse to the *Negroes*, unless perhaps it be, that being wont to go Naked in those Hot Climates, the Colour of their Skin does probably, according to the Doctrine above deliver'd, make the Sun-beams more Scorching to them, than they would prove to a people of a White Complexion.

[pg 160]

Greater probability there is, That the Principal Cause (for I would not exclude all concurrent ones) of the Blackness of *Negroes* is some Peculiar and Seminal Impression, for not onely we see

[pg 161]

that *Blackmore* boyes brought over into these Colder Climates lose not their Colour; But good Authors inform us, That the Off-spring of *Negroes* Transplanted out of *Africa*, above a hundred years ago, retain still the Complexion of their Progenitors, though possibly in Tract of time it will decay; As on the other side, the White people removing into very Hot Climates, have their Skins by the Heat of the Sun scorch'd into Dark Colours; yet neither they, nor their Children have been observ'd, even in the Countreys of *Negroes*, to descend to a Colour amounting to that of the Natives; whereas I remember I have Read in *Pifos*<sup>11</sup> excellent account of *Brafile*, that betwixt the *Americans* and *Negroes* are generated a distinct sort of Men, which they call *Cabocles*, and betwixt *Portugalls* and *Æthiopian* women, He tells us, he has sometimes seen Twins, whereof one had a White skin, the other a Black; not to mention here some other instances, he gives, that the productions of the mixtures of differing people, that is (indeed,) the effects of Seminal Impreffions which they consequently argue to have been their Causes; and we shall not much scruple at this, if we consider, that even Organical parts may receive great Differences from such peculiar Impreffions, upon what account soever they came to be settled in the first Individual persons, from whom they are Propagated to Posterity, as we see in the Blobber-Lips and Flat-Noses of most Nations of *Negroes*. And if we may Credit what Learned men deliver concerning the Little Feet of the *Chineses*, the *Macrocephali* taken notice of by *Hippocrates*, will not be the only Instance we might apply to our present purpose. And on this occasion it will not perchance be impertinent to add something of what I have observ'd in other Animals, as that there is a sort of Hens that want Rumps; And that (not to mention that in several places there is a sort of Crows or Daws that are not Cole-black as ours, but partly of a Whitish Colour) in spite of *Porphyries* examples of Inseparable Accidents, I have seen a perfectly White Raven, as to Bill as well as Feathers, which I attentively considered, for fear of being impos'd upon. And this recalls into my Memory, what a very Ingenious Physician has divers times related to me of a young Lady, to whom being call'd, he found that though she much complain'd of want of Health, yet there appear'd so little cause either in her Body, or her Condition to Guess that She did any more than fancy her self Sick, that scrupling to give her Physick, he persuaded her Friends rather to divert her Mind by little Journeys of Pleasure, in one of which going to Visit St. *Winifrids* Well, this Lady, who was a *Catholick*, and devout in her Religion, and a pretty while in the Water to perform some Devotions, and had occasion to fix her Eyes very attentively upon the Red pimple-stones, which in a scatter'd order made up a good part of those that appear'd through the water, and a while after growing Bigg, she was deliver'd of a Child, whose White Skin was Copiously speckl'd with spots of the Colour and Bignesses of those Stones, and though now this Child have already liv'd several years, yet she still retains them. I have but two things to add concerning the Blackness of *Negroes*, the one is, that the Seat of that Colour seems to be but the thin *Epidermes*, or outward Skin, for I knew a young *Negroe*, who having been lightly Sick of the Small Pox or Measles, (for it was doubted which of the two was his Disease) I found by enquiry of a person that was concern'd for him, that in those places where the little Tumors had broke their passage through the Skin, when they were gone, they left Within specks behind them; And the lately commended *Pifo* assures us, that having the opportunity in *Brazil* to dissect many *Negroes*, he clearly found that their Blackness went no deeper than the very outward Skin, which *Cuticula* or *Epidermis* being remov'd, the undermost Skin or *Cutis* appear'd just as White as that of *Europæan* Bodies. And the like has been affirmed to me by a Physician of our own, whom, hearing he had dissected a *Negroe* here in *England*, I consulted about this particular. The other thing to be here taken notice of concerning *Negroes* is, That having enquir'd of an Intelligent acquaintance of mine (who keeps in the *Indies* about 300. of them as well Women as Men to work in his Plantations,) whether their Children come Black into the world; he answer'd, That they did not, but were brought forth of almost the like Reddish Colour with our *European* Children; and having further enquir'd, how long it was before these Infants appear'd Black, he reply'd, that 'twas not wont to be many daies. And agreeable to this account I find that, given us in a freshly publish'd French Book written by a *Jesuit*, that had good opportunity of Knowing the Truth of what he Delivers, for being one of the Missionaries of his Order into the Southern *America* upon the Laudable Design of Converting Infidels to Christianity, he Baptiz'd several Infants, which when newly Born, were much of the same Colour with *European* Babes, but within about a Week began to appear of the Hue of their Parents. But more Pregnant is the Testimony of our Countrey-man *Andrew Battel*, who being sent Prisoner by the *Portugalls* to *Angola*, liv'd there, and in the adjoining Regions, partly as a Prisoner, partly as a Pilot, and partly as a Souldier, near 18. years, and he mentioning the *African* Kingdom of *Longo*, peopl'd with Blacks, has this passage:<sup>12</sup> *The Children in this Countrey are Born White, and change their Colour in two dayes to a Perfect Black.* As for Example, *The Portugalls which dwell in the Kingdome of Longo have sometimes Children by the Negroe-women, and many times the Fathers are deceived, thinking, when the Child is Born, that it is theirs, and within two dayes it proves the Son or Daughter of a Negroe, which the Portugalls greatly grieve at;* And the same person has elsewhere a Relation, which, if he have made no use at all of the liberty of a Traveller, is very well worth our Notice, since this, together with that we have formerly mention'd of Seminal Impreffions, shews a possibility, that a Race of *Negroes* might be begun, though none of the Sons of *Adam*, for many Precedent Generations were of that Complexion. For I see not why it should not be at least as possible, that White Parents may sometimes have Black Children, as that *African Negroes* should sometimes have lastingly White ones, especially since concurrent causes may easily more befriend the Productions of the Former kind, than under the scorching Heat of *Africa* those of the Latter. And I remember on the occasion of what he delivers, that of the White Raven formerly mention'd, the Possessor affirm'd to me, that in the Nest out of which he was taken White, they found with him but one other Young one, and that he was of as Jetty a Black as any common Raven. But let us hear our Author himself<sup>13</sup>; *Here are* (says he, speaking of the formerly mention'd Regions) *Born in this Countrey White Children,*

[pg 162]

[pg 163]

[pg 164]

[pg 165]

[pg 166]

which is very rare among them, for their Parents are Negroes; And when any of them are Born, they are presented to the King, and are call'd Dondos; these are as White as any White Men. These are the Kings Witches, and are brought up in Witchcraft, and alwayes wait on the King: There is no man that dare meddle with these Dondos, if they go to the Market they may take what they list, for all Men stand in awe of them. The King of Longo hath four of them. And yet this Countrey in our Globes is plac'd almost in the midft of the Torrid Zone (four or five Degrees Southward of the Line.) And our Author elfewhere tells us of the Inhabitants, that they are fond of their Blacknefs, that they will not suffer any that is not of that Colour (as the Portugalls that come to Trade thither) to be so much as Buri'd in their Land, of which he annexes a particular example,<sup>14</sup> that may be feen in his Voyage preferv'd by our Industrious Countreyman Mr. Purchas. But it is high time for me to difmifs Obfervations, and go on with Experiments. [pg 167]

### EXPERIMENT XII.

The way, *Pyrophilus*, of producing Whitenefs by Chymical Præcipitations is very well worth our obferving, for thereby Bodyes of very Differing Colours as well as Natures, though diffolv'd in Several Liquors, are all brought into *Calces* or Powders that are White. Thus we find that not only Crabs-eyes, that are of themselves White, and Pearls that are almost so, but *Coral* and *Minium* that are Red, being diffolv'd in Spirit of Vinegar, may be uniformly Præcipitated by Oyl of *Tartar* into White Powders. Thus Silver and Tin feperately diffolv'd in *Aqua Fortis*, will the one Præcipitate it felf, and the other be Præcipitated by common Salt-water into a White *Calx*, and so will Crude Lead and Quickfilver firft diffolv'd likewise in *Aqua Fortis*. The like *Calx* will be afforded as I have try'd by a Solution of that fhining Mineral Tinglafs diffolv'd in *Aqua Fortis*, and Præcipitated out of it; and divers of these *Calces* may be made at leaft as Fair and White, if not better Colour'd, if inftead of Oyl of *Tartar* they were Præcipitated with Oyl of *Vitriol*, or with another Liquor I could Name. Nay, that Black Mineral *Antimony* it felf, being reduc'd by and with the Salts that concurr to the Compofition of common Sublimate, into that Cleer though Unctuous Liquor that Chymifts commonly call Rectifi'd Butter of *Antimony*, will by the bare affufion of ftore of Fair Water be ftruck down into that Snow-white Powder, which when the adhering Saltnefs is well wafh'd off, Chymifts are pleas'd to call *Mercurius Vitæ*, though the like Powder may be made of *Antimony*, without the addition of any *Mercury* at all. And this Lactefcence if I may fo call it, does alfo commonly enfue when Spirit of Wine, being Impregnated with thofe parts of Gums or other Vegetable Concretions, that are fuppos'd to abound with Sulphureous Corpufcles, fair Water is fuddenly pour'd upon the Tincture or Solution. And I remember that very lately I did, for Tryal fake, on a Tincture of *Benjamin* drawn with Spirit of Wine, and brought to be as Red as Blood, pour fome fair Water, which prefently mingling with the Liquor, immediately turn'd the whole Mixture White. But if fuch Seeming Milks be fuffer'd to ftand unfirr'd for a convenient while, they are wont to let fall to the bottome a Refinous Subftance, which the Spirit of Wine Diluted and Weakned by the Water pour'd into it, was unable to fupport any longer. And fomething of Kin to this change of Colour in Vegetables is that, which Chymifts are wont to obferve upon the pouring of Acid Spirits upon the Red Solution of *Sulphur*, diffolv'd in an Infufion of Pot-afhes, or in fome other fharp *Lixivium*, the Præcipitated *Sulphur* before it fubfides, immediately turning the Red Liquor into a White one. And other Examples might be added of this way of producing Whitenefs in Bodyes by Præcipitating them out of the Liquors wherein they have been Diffolv'd; but I think it may be more usefull to admonifh you, *Pyrophilus*, that this obfervation admits of Restrictions, and is not fo Univerfal, as by this time perhaps you have begun to think it; For though moft Præcipitated Bodyes are White, yet I know fome that are not; For Gold Diffolv'd in *Aqua Regis*, whether you Præcipitate it with Oyl of *Tartar*, or with Spirit of *Sal Armoniack*, will not afford a White but a Yellow *Calx*. *Mercury* alfo though reduc'd into Sublimate, and Præcipitated with Liquors abounding with Volatile Salts, as the Spirits drawn from Urine, Harts-horn, and other Animal fubftances, yet will afford, as we Noted in our firft Experiment about Whitenefs and Blacknefs, a White Præcipitate, yet with fome Solutions hereafter to be mentioned, it will let fall an Orange-Tawny Powder. And fo will Crude *Antimony*, if, being diffolv'd in a ftrong Lye, you pour (as farr as I remember) any Acid Liquor upon the Solution newly Filtrated, whilft it is yet Warm. And if upon the Filtrated Solution of *Vitriol*, you pour a Solution of one of these fix'd Salts, there will fubfide a Copious fubftance, very farr from having any Whitenefs, which the Chymifts are pleas'd to call, how properly I have elfewhere examin'd, the *Sulphur of Vitriol*. So that moft part of Diffolv'd Bodyes being by Præcipitation brought to White Powders, and yet fome affording Præcipitates of other Colours, the reason of both the Phænomena may deferve to be enquir'd into. [pg 168] [pg 169] [pg 170] [pg 171]

### EXPERIMENT XIII.

Some Learned Modern Writers<sup>15</sup> are of Opinion, that the Account upon which Whitenefs and Blacknefs ought to be call'd, as they commonly are, the two Extreme Colours, is, That Blacknefs (by which I prefume is meant the Bodyes endow'd with it) receives no other Colours; but Whitenefs very eafily receives them all; whence fome of them compare Whitenefs to the *Aristotelian Materia prima*, that being capable of any fort of Forms, as they fuppose White Bodyes to be of every kind of Colour. But not to Difpute about Names or Expreffions, the thing it felf that is affirm'd as Matter of Fact, feems to be True enough in moft Cafes, not in all, or fo, as to hold Univerfally. For though it be a common obfervation among Dyers, That Clothes, which have once been throughly imbu'd with Black, cannot fo well afterwards be Dy'd into Lighter Colours, the præexiftent Dark Colour infecting the Ingredients, that carry the Lighter Colour to be introduc'd, and making it degenerate into Some more Sad one; Yet the Experiments lately mention'd may [pg 172]



fhew us, that where the change of Colour in Black Bodies is attempted, not by mingling Bodies of Lighter Colours with them, but by Addition of fuch things as are proper to alter the Texture of thofe Corpufcles that contain the Black Colour, 'tis no fuch difficult matter, as the lately mention'd Learned Men imagine, to alter the Colour of Black Bodies. For we faw that Inks of feveral Kinds might in a trice be depriv'd of all their Blacknefs; and thofe made with Logwood and Red-Rofes might alfo be chang'd, the one into a Red, the other into a Reddifh Liquor; and with Oyl of *Vitriol* I have fometimes turn'd Black pieces of Silk into a kind of Yellow, and though the Taffaty were thereby made Rotten, yet the fpoyling of that does no way prejudice the Experiment, the change of Black Silk into Yellow, being never the lefs True, becaufe the Yellow Silk is the lefs good. And as for Whitenefs, I think the general affirmation of its being fo eafily Deftruy'd or Tranfmuted by any other Colour, ought not to be receiv'd without fome Cautions and Reftrictions. For whereas, according to what I formerly Noted, Lead is by Calcination turned into that Red Powder we call *Minium*; And Tin by Calcination reduc'd to a White *Calx*, the common Putty that is fold and us'd fo much in Shops, inftead of being, as it is pretended and ought to be, only the *Calx* of Tin, is, by the Artificers that make it, to fave the charge of Tin, made, (as fome, of themfelves have confefs'd, and as I long fufpected by the Cheap rate it may be bought for) but of half Tin and half Lead, if not far more Lead than Tin, and yet the Putty in fpight of fo much Lead is a very White Powder, without difclofing any mixture of *Minium*. And fo if you take two parts of Copper, which is a High-colour'd Metall, to but one of Tin, you may by Fufion bring them into one Mafs, wherein the Whitenefs of the Tin is much more Confpicuous and Predominant than the Reddifhnefs of the Copper. And on this occafion it may not be Impertinent to mention an Experiment, which I relate upon the Credit of a very Honeft man, whom I purpofely enquir'd of about it, being my felf not very fond of making Tryals with *Arfenick*, the Experiment is this, That if you Colliquate *Arfenick* and Copper in a due proportion, the *Arfenick* will Blanch the Copper both within and without, which is an Experiment well enough Known; but when I enquir'd, whether or no this White mixture being fkilfully kept a while upon the Cupel would not let go its *Arfenick*, which made Whitenefs its prædominant Colour, and return to the Reddifhnefs of Copper, I was affur'd of the Affirmative; fo that among Mineral Bodies, fome of thofe that are White, may be far more capable, than thofe I am reasoning with feem to have known, of Eclipping others, and of making their Colour Prædominant in Mixtures. In further Confirmation of which may be added, that I remember that I alfo took a lump of Silver and Gold melted together, wherein by the Æftimate of a very Experienced Refiner, there might be about a fourth or third part of Gold, and yet the Yellow Colour of the Gold was fo hid by the White of the Silver, that the whole Mafs appear'd to be but Silver, and when it was rubb'd upon the Touchftone, an ordinary beholder could fcarce have diftinguifh'd it from the Touch of common Silver; though if I put a little *Aqua Fortis* upon any part of the White Surface it had given the Touchftone, the Silver in the moiftned part being immediately taken up and conceal'd by the Liquor, the Golden Particles would prefently difclofe that native Yellow, and look rather as if Gold, than if the above mention'd mixture, had been rubb'd upon the Stone.

[pg 173]

[pg 174]

[pg 175]

#### **EXPERIMENT XIV.**

I took a piece of Black-horn, (polifh'd as being part of a Comb) this with a piece of broken glafs I fcrap'd into many thin and curdled flakes, fome fhorter and fome longer, and having laid a pretty Quantity of thefe fcrapings together, I found, as I look'd for, that the heap they compos'd was White, and though, if I laid it upon a clean piece of White Paper, its Colour feem'd fomewhat Eclips'd by the greater Whitenefs of the Body it was compar'd with, looking fomewhat like Linnen that had been fulli'd by a little wearing, yet if I laid it upon a very Black Body, as upon a Beaver Hatt, it then appear'd to be of a good White, which Experiment, that you may in a trice make when you pleafe, feems very much to Difavour both their Doctrine that would have Colours to flow from the Subftantial Forms of Bodies, and that of the Chymifts alfo, who afcribe them to one or other of their three Hypoftatical Principles; for though in our Cafe there was fo great a Change made, that the fame Body without being fubftantially either Increas'd or Leffened, paffes immediately from one extreme Colour to another (and that too from Black to White) yet this fo great and fudden change is effected by a flight Mechanical Tranfpofition of parts, there being no Salt or *Sulphur* or *Mercury* that can be pretended to be Added or Taken away, nor yet any fubftantial Form that can reasonably be fuppos'd to be Generated and Deftruy'd, the Effect proceeding only from a Local Motion of the parts which fo vary'd their Pofition as to multiply their diftinct Surfaces, and to Qualifie them to Reflect far more Light to the Eye, than they could before they were fcrap'd off from the entire piece of Black horn.

[pg 176]

#### **EXPERIMENT XV.**

And now, *Pyrophilus*, it will not be improper for us to take fome notice of an Opinion touching the caufe of Blacknefs, which I judged it not fo feafonable to Queftion, till I had fet down fome of the Experiments, that might juftifie my diftent from it. You know that of late divers Learned Men, having adopted the three Hypoftatical Principles, befides other Notions of the Chymifts, are very inclinable to reduce all Qualities of Bodies to one or other of thofe three Principles, and Particularly affign for the caufe of Blacknefs the Sootie fteam of *adust* or *torrifi'd Sulphur*. But I hope that what we have deliver'd above to countenance the Opinion we have propos'd about the Caufe of Blacknefs, will fo eafily fupply you with feveral Particulars that may be made ufe of againft this Opinion, that I fhall now reprefent to You but two things concerning it.

[pg 177]

And Firft it feems that the favourers of the Chymicall Theories might have pitcht upon fome more proper term, to exprefs the Efficient of Blacknefs than *Sulphur adust*; for we know that *common*

*Sulphur*, not only when Melted, but even when Sublim'd, does not grow Black by suffering the Action of the fire, but continues and ascends Yellow, and rather more than less White, than it was before its being expos'd to the fire. And if it be fet on fire, as when we make that acid Liquor, that Chymists call *Oleum Sulphuris per campanam*, it affords very little Soot, and indeed the flame yields so little, that it will scarce in any degree Black a sheet of White Paper, held a pretty while over the flame and smok of it, which is observed rather to Whiten than Infect linnen, and which does plainly make Red Rofes grow very Pale, but not at all Black, as far as the Smoak is permitted to reach the leaves. And I can shew you of a sort of fixt Sulphur made by an Industrious Laborant of your acquaintance, who assur'd me that he was wont to keep it for divers weeks together night and day in a naked and Violent fire, almost like that of the Glafs-house, and when, to satisfy my Curiosity, I made him take out a lump of it, though it were glowing hot (and yet not melted,) it did not, when I had suffered it to cool, appear Black, the true Colour of it being a true Red. I know it may be said, that Chymists in the Opinion above recited mean the *Principle of Sulphur*, and not *common Sulphur* which receives its name, not from its being *all* perfectly of a Sulphureous Nature, but for that *plenty* and *Predominancy* of the Sulphureous Principle in it. But allowing this, 'tis eafie to reply, that still according to this very Reason, torrifi'd Sulphur should afford more Blackness, than most other concretes, wherein that Principle is confest'd to be far less copious. Also when I have expos'd Camphire to the fire in Clofe Veffels, as Inflammable, and consequently (according to the Chymists) as Sulphureous a Body as it is, I could not by such a degree of Heat, as brought it to Fusion, and made it Boil in the glafs, impress any thing of Blackness, or of any other Colour, than its own pure White, upon this Vegetable concrete. But what shall we say to Spirit of Wine, which being made by a Chymical Analysis of the Liquor that affords it, and being totally Inflammable, seems to have a full right to the title they give it of *Sulphur Vegetabile*, & yet this fluid Sulphur not only contracts not any degree of Blackness by being often so heated, as to be made to Boil, but when it burns away with an Actual flame, I have not found that it would discolour a piece of White Paper held over it, with any discernable foot. Tin also, that wants not, according to the Chymists, a *Sulphur Joviale*, when thoroughly burned by the fire into a *Calx*, is not Black, but eminently White. And I lately noted to you out of *Bellonius*, that the Charcoals of Oxy-cedar are not of the former of these two Colours, but of the latter. And the Smoak of our Tinby coals here in *England*, has been usually observ'd, rather to Blanch linnen than to Black it. To all which, other Particulars of the like nature might be added, but I rather choose to put you in mind of the third Experiment, about making Black Liquors, or Inks, of Bodies that were non of them Black before. For how can it be said, that when those Liquors are put together actually Cold, and continue so after their mixture, there intervenes any new *Adustion of Sulphur* to produce the emergent Blackness? (and the same question will be applicable to the Blackness produc'd upon the blade of a Knife, that has cut Lemmons and some kind of Sowr apples, if the juyce (though both Actually and Potentially Cold) be not quickly wip'd of) And when by the infilling either of a few drops of Oyl of Vitriol as in the second Experiment, or of a little of the Liquor mention'd in the Passage pointed at in the fourth Experiment, (where I teach at once to Destroy one black Ink, and make another) the Blackness produc'd by those Experiments is presently destroy'd; if the Colour proceeded only from the Plenty of Sulphurous parts, torrifi'd in the Black Bodies, I demand, what becomes of them, when the Colour so suddenly disappears? For it cannot Reasonably be said, that all those that suffic'd to make so great a quantity of Black Matter, should resort to so very small a proportion of the Clarifying Liquor, (if I may so call it) as to be deluted by it, with out at all Denigrating it. And if it be said that the Infill'd Liquor dispers'd those Black Corpuscles, I demand, how that Dispersion comes to destroy their Blackness, but by making such a Local Motion of their parts, as destroys their former Texture? which may be a Matter of such moment in cases like ours, that I remember that I have in few houres, without addition, from Soot it self, attain'd pretty store of Crystalline Salt, and good store of Transparent Liquor, and (which I have on another occasion noted as remarkable) this so Black Substance had its Colour so alter'd, by the change of Texture it receiv'd from the fire, wherewith it was distill'd, that it did for a great while afford such plenty of very white Exhalations, that the Receiver, though large, seem'd to be almost fill'd with Milk.

[pg 178]

[pg 179]

[pg 180]

[pg 181]

Secondly, But were it granted, as it is in some cases not Improbable, that divers Bodies may receive a Blackness from a Sootie Exhalation, occasion'd by the Adustion of their Sulphur, which (for the Reasons lately mention'd I should rather call their Oily parts;) yet still this account is applicable but to some Particular Bodies, and will afford us no General Theory of Blackness. For if, for example, White Harts-horn, being, in Veffels well luted to each other, expos'd to the fire, be said to turn Black by the Infection of its own Smoak, I think I may justly demand, what it is that makes the Smoak or Soot it self Black, since no Such Colour, but its contrary, appear'd before in the Harts-horn? And with the same Reason, when we are told, that torrifi'd Sulphur makes bodies Black, I desire to be told also, why Torrefaction makes Sulphur it self Black? nor will there be any Satisfactory Reason assign'd of these Quæries, without taking in those Fertile as well as intelligible Mechanical Principles of the Position and Texture of the Minute parts of the body in reference to the Light and the Eye; and these applicable Principles may Serve the turn in many cases, where the Adustion of Sulphur cannot be pretended; as in the appearing Blackness of an Open window, lookt upon at a somewhat remote distance from the house, as also in the Blackness Men think they see in the Holes that happen to be in White linnen, or Paper of the like Colour; and in the Increasing Blackness immediatly Produc'd barely by so rubbing Velvet, whose Piles were Inclind before, as to reduce them to a more Erected posture, in which and in many other cases formerly alleg'd, there appears nothing requisite to the Production of *the* Blackness, but the hindering of the incident Beams of Light from rebounding plentifully enough to the Eye. To be short, those I reason with, do concerning Blackness, what the Chymists are wont also to do concerning other Qualities, namely to content themselves to tell us, in what Ingredient of a Mixt

[pg 182]

[pg 183]

Body, the Quality enquir'd after, does reside, instead of explicating the Nature of it, which (to borrow a comparison from their own Laboratories) is much as if in an enquiry after the cause of Salivation, they should think it enough to tell us, that the several Kinds of Præcipitates of Gold and *Mercury*) as likewise of Quick-silver and Silver (for I know that make and use of such Precipitates also) do Salivate upon the account of the *Mercury*, which though Disguis'd abounds in them, whereas the Difficulty is as much to know upon what account *Mercury* itself, rather than other Bodies, has that power of working by Salivation. Which I say not, as though it were not *something* (and too often the most we can arrive at) to discover in which of the Ingredients of a Compounded Body, the Quality, whose Nature is sought, resides, but because, though this Discovery itself may pass for *something*, and is oftentimes more than what is taught us about the same subjects in the Schools, yet we ought not to think it *enough*, when more Clear and Particular accounts are to be had.

[pg 184]



[pg 185]

THE  
Experimental History  
OF  
**COLOURS.**  
Begun.

---

**The Third PART.**

---

Containing  
**Promiscuous Experiments**  
About  
**COLOURS.**

---

**EXPERIMENT I.**



Ecause that, according to the Conjectures I have above propos'd, one of the most General Causes of the Diversity of Colours in Opacous Bodies, is, that some reflect the Light mingl'd with more, others with less of Shade (either as to Quantity, or as to Interruption) I hold it not unfit to mention in the first place, the Experiments that I thought upon to examine this Conjecture. And though coming to transcribe them out of some Physiological *Adversaria* I had written in loose Papers, I cannot find one of the chief Records I had of my Tryals of this Nature, yet the Papers that escap'd miscarrying, will, I presume, suffice to manifest the main thing for which I now allege them; I find then Among my *Adversaria*, the following Narrative.

[pg 186]

*October* the 11. About ten in the Morning in Sun-shiny Weather, (but not without fleeting Clouds) we took several sorts of Paper Stain'd, some of one Colour, and some of another; and in a Darken'd Room whose Window look'd Southward, we cast the Beams that came in at a hole about three Inches and a half in Diameter, upon a White wall that was plac'd on one side, about five foot distance from them.

The White gave much the Brightest Reflection.

The Green, Red, and Blew being Compar'd together, the Red gave much the strongest Reflection, and manifestly enough also threw its *Colour* upon the Wall; The Green and Blew were scarce Discernable by their Colours, and seem'd to reflect an almost Equal Light.

[pg 187]

The Yellow Compar'd with the two last nam'd, Reflected somewhat more Light.

The Red and Purple being Compar'd together, the former manifestly Reflected a good deal more Light.

The Blew and Purple Compar'd together, the former seem'd to Reflect a little more Light, though the Purple Colour were more manifestly seen.

A Sheet of very well fleck'd Marbl'd Paper being Apply'd as the others, did not cast any or its Distinct Colours upon the Wall; nor throw its Light upon it with an Equal Diffusion, but threw the Beams Unstain'd and Bright to this and that part of the Wall, as if its Polish had given it the

Nature of a specular Body. But comparing it with a sheet of White Paper, we found the Reflection of the latter to be much Stronger, it diffusing almost as much Light to a *good Extent* as the Marble Paper did to *one part* of the Wall.

The Green and Purple left us somewhat in suspense which Reflected the most Light; only the Purple seem'd to have some little Advantage over the Green, which was Dark in its kind.

Thus much I find in our above mention'd *Collections*, among which there are also some Notes concerning the Production of *Compounded Colours, by Reflection* from Bodies differing in Colour'd. And these Notes we intended should supply us with what we should mention as our second Experiment: but having lost the Paper that contain'd the Particulars, and remembering only in General, that if the Objects which Reflected the Light were not Strongly Colour'd and somewhat Glossy, the Reflected Beams would not manifestly make a Compounded Colour upon the Wall, and even then but very Faintly, we shall now say no more of that Matter, only reserving our selves to mention hereafter the Composition of a Green, which we still retain in Memory. [pg 188]

### ***EXPERIMENT II.***

We may add, *Pyrophilus*, on this Occasion, that though a Darken'd Room be Generally thought requisite to make the Colour of a Body appear by Reflection from another Body, that is not one of those that are commonly agreed upon to be Specular (as Polish'd Metall, Quick silver, Glafs, Water, &c.) Yet I have often observ'd that when I wore Doublets Lin'd with some filken Stuff that was very Glossy and Vividly Colour'd, especially Red, I could in an Inlightned Room plainly enough discern the Colour, upon the Pure White Linnen that came out at my Sleeve and reach'd to my Cuffs; as if that Fine White Body were more Specular, than Colour'd and Unpolish'd Bodies are thought Capable of being. [pg 189]

### ***EXPERIMENT III.***

Whilst we were making the newly mention'd Experiments, we thought fit to try also what Composition of Colours might be made by Altering the Light in its Passage to the Eye by the Interposition not of Perfectly Diaphanous Bodies, (that having been already try'd by others as well as by us (as we shall soon have occasion to take notice) but of Semi-opacous Bodies, and those such as look'd upon in an ordinary Light, and not held betwixt it and the Eye, are not wont to be Discriminated from the rest of Opacous Bodies; of this Tryal, our mention'd *Adversaria* present us the following Account.

Holding these Sheets, sometimes one sometimes the other of them, before the Hole betwixt the Sun and the Eye, with the Colour'd sides obverted to the Sun; we found them *single* to be somewhat Transparent, and appear of the same Colour as before, only a little alter'd by the great Light they were plac'd in; but laying *two* of them one over another and applying them so to the Hole, the Colours were compounded as follows. [pg 190]

The Blew and Yellow scarce exhibited any thing but a Darker Yellow, which we ascrib'd to the Coarseness of the Blew Papers, and its Darkness in its Kind. For applying the Blew parts of the Marble'd Paper with the Yellow Paper after the same manner, they exhibited a good Green.

The Yellow and Red look'd upon together gave us but a Dark Red, somewhat (and but a little,) inclining to an Orange Colour.

The Purple and Red look'd on together appear'd more Scarlet.

The Purple and Yellow made an Orange.

The Green and Red made a Dark Orange Tawny.

The Green and Purple made the Purple appear more Dirty.

The Blew and Purple made the Purple more Lovely, and far more Deep.

The Red parts of the Marble'd Paper look'd upon with the Yellow appear'd of a Red far more like Scarlet than without it. [pg 191]

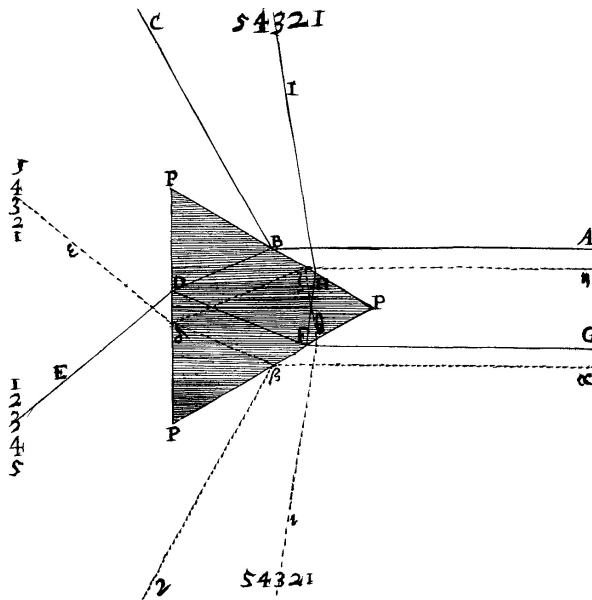
But the Fineness or Coarseness of the Papers, their being carefully or flightly Colour'd, and divers other Circumstances, may so vary the Events of such Experiments as these, that if, *Pyrophilus*, you would Build much on them, you must carefully Repeat them.

### ***EXPERIMENT IV.***

The Triangular Prismatical Glafs being the Instrument upon whose Effects we may the most Commodiously speculate the Nature of Emphatical Colours, (and perhaps that of Others too;) we thought it might be usefull to observe the several Reflections and Refractions which the Incident Beams of Light suffer in Rebouncing from it, and Passing through it. And this we thought might be Best done, not (as is usual,) in an ordinary Inlightn'd Room, where (by reason of the Difficulty of doing otherwise) ev'n the Curious have left Particulars Unheeded, which may in a convenient place be easily taken notice of; but in a Darken'd Room, where by placing the Glafs in a convenient Posture, the Various Reflections and Refractions may be Distinctly observ'd; and where it may appear *what* Beams are Unting'd; and *which* they are, that upon the Bodies that [pg 192]

terminate them, do Paint either the Primary or Secondary Iris. In purfuance of this we did in the above mention'd Darken'd Room, make obfervation of no lefs than four Reflections, and three Refractions that were afforded us by the fame Prifm, and thought that notwithstanding what was taught us by the Rules of Catoptricks and Dioptricks, it would not be amifs to find alfo, by hiding fometime one part of the Prifm, and fometime another, and obferving where the Light or Colour Vanifh'd thereupon, by which Reflection and by which Refraction each of the feveral places whereon the Light rebounding from, or paffing through, the Prifm appear'd either Sincere or Tinted, was produc'd. But becaufe it would be Tedious and not fo Intelligible to deliver this in Words, I have thought fit to Referr You to the Annexed Scheme where the Newly mention'd particulars may be at one View taken Notice of.

**EXPERIMENT V.**



**The Explication of the Scheme.**

PPP. An Aequilaterotriangular Cryftalline Prifm, one of whose edges P. is placed directly towards the Sun.

A B &  $\alpha \beta$  Two rays from the Sun falling on the Prifm at B  $\beta$ . and thence partly reflected towards C &  $\gamma$ . and partly refracted towards D &  $\delta$ .

A B C &  $\beta \gamma$ . Thofe reflected Rays.

B D &  $\beta \delta$ . Thofe refracted Rays which are partly refracted towards E &  $\epsilon$ . and there paint an Iris 1 2 3 4 5. denoting the five confecutions of colours Red, Yellow, Green, Blew, and Purple; and are partly reflected towards F &  $\zeta$ .

D F &  $\delta \zeta$ . Thofe Reflected Rays which are partly refracted towards G &  $\eta$ . colourlefs, and partly reflected, towards H &  $\theta$ .

F H &  $\zeta \theta$ . Thofe reflected Rays which are refracted towards I &  $\iota$ . and there paint an other fainter Iris, the colours of which are contrary to the former 5 4 3 2 1. fignifying Purple, Blew, Green, Yellow, Red, fo that the Prifm in this pofture exhibits four Rainbows.

I know not whether you will think it Inconfiderable to annex to this Experiment, That we obferv'd in a Room not Darken'd, that the Prifmatical Iris (if I may fo call it) might be Reflected without lofing any of its feveral Colours (for we now confider not their Order) not onely from a plain Looking-glafs and from the calm Surface of Fair Water, but alfo from a Concave Looking-glafs; and that Refraction did as little Defstroy thofe Colours as Reflection. For by the help of a large (double Convex) Burning-glafs through which we Refracted the Suns Beams, we found that one part of the Iris might be made to appear either beyond, or on this fide of the other Parts of the fame Iris; but yet the fame Vivid Colours would appear in the Difplac'd part (if I may fo term it) as in the other. To which I fhall add, that having, by hiding the fide of the Prifm, obverted to the Sun with an Opacous Body, wherein only one fmall hole was left for the Light to pafs through, reduc'd the Prifmatical Iris (caft upon White Paper) into a very narrow compafs, and look'd upon it through a Microfcope; the Colours appear'd the fame as to kind that they did to the naked Eye.

[pg 193]

**EXPERIMENT VI.**

[pg 194]

It may afford matter of Speculation to the Inquifitive, fuch as you, *Prophilus*, that as the Colours of outward Objects brought into a Darken'd Room, do fo much depend for their Vifibility upon the Dimnefs of the Light they are there beheld by; that the ordinary Light of the day being freely let in upon them, they immediately difappear: fo our Tryals have inform'd us, that as to the Prifmatical Iris painted on the Floor by the beams of the Sun Trajected through a Triangular-glafs; though the Colours of it appear very Vivid ev'n at Noon-day, and in Sun fhiny Weather, yet by a more Powerfull Light they may be made to difappear. For having fometime, (in profecution of fome Conjectures of mine not now to be Infitted on,) taken a large Metalline Concave *Speculum*, and with it caft the converging Beams of the Sun upon a Prifmatical Iris which I had caus'd to be projected upon the Floor, I found that the over-powerfull Light made the Colours of the Iris difappear. And if I fo Reflected the Light as that it crofs'd but the middle of the Iris, in that part only the Colours vanifh'd or were made Invifible; thofe parts of the Iris that were on the right and left hand of the Reflected Light (which feem'd to divide them, and cut the Iris afunder) continuing to exhibit the fame Colours as before. But upon this we muft not now ftay to Speculate.

[pg 195]

**EXPERIMENT VII.**

I have sometimes thought it worth while to take notice, whether or no the Colours of Opacous Bodies might not appear to the Eye somewhat Diverfify'd, not only by the Difpofition of the Superficial parts of the Bodyes themfelves and by the Pofition of the Eye in Reference to the Object and the Light, (for thefe things are Notorious enough;) but according alfo to the Nature of the Lucid Body that fhines upon them. And I remember that in Profecution of this Curiofity, I obferv'd a manifelt Difference in fome Kinds of Colour'd Bodyes look'd on by Day-light, and afterwards by the light of the Moon; either directly falling on them or Reflected upon them from a Concave Looking-glafs. But not finding at prefent in my Collections about Colours any thing fet down of this Kind, I fhall, till I have opportunity to repeat them, content my felf to add what I find Register'd concerning Colours look'd on by Candle-light, in regard that not only the Experiment is more eafie to be repeated, but the Objects being the Same Sorts of Colour'd Paper laftly mention'd, the Collation of the two Experiments may help to make the Conjectures they will fuggeft fomewhat the lefs uncertain.

[pg 196]

Within a few dayes of the time above mention'd, divers Sheets of Colour'd Paper that had been look'd upon before in the Sunfhine were look'd upon at night by the light of a pretty big Candle, (fnuff'd) and the Changes that were obferv'd were thefe.

The Yellow feem'd much fainter than in the Day, and inclinable to a pale Straw Colour.

The Red feem'd little Chang'd; but feem'd to Reflect Light more ftrongly than any other Colour (for White was none of them.)

A fair Deep Green look'd upon by it felf feem'd to be a Dark Blew: But being look'd upon together with a Dark Blew, appear'd Greenifh; and beheld together with a Yellow appear'd more Blew than at firft.

The Blew look'd more like a Deep Purple or Murray than it had done in the Daylight.

The Purple feem'd very little alter'd.

[pg 197]

The Red look'd upon with the Yellow made the Yellow look almoft like Brown Cap-paper.

N. The Caution Subjoyned to the third Experiments is alfo Applicable to this.

### ***EXPERIMENT VIII.***

But here I muft not omit to fubjoyn, that to fatisfie our Selves, whether or no the Light of a Candle were not made unfincere, and as it were Ting'd with a Yellow Colour by the Admixture of the Corpufcles it affumes from its Fuel; we did not content our felves with what appears to the Naked Eye, but taking a pretty thick Rod or Cylinder (for thin Peeces would not ferve the turn) of deep Blew Glafs, and looking upon the Candles flame at a Convenient diftance through it, we perceiv'd as we expected, the Flame to look Green; which as we often note, is the Colour wont to emerge from the Compofition of Opacous Bodies, which were apart one of them Blew, and the other Yellow. And this perchance may be the main Reafon of that which fome obferve, that a fheet of very White Paper being look'd upon by Candle light, 'tis not eafie at firft to difcern it from a light Yellow or Lemon Colour; White Bodyes (as we have elfewhere obferv'd) having more than thofe that are otherwife Colour'd, of a Specular Nature; in regard that though they exhibit not, (unlefs they be Polifh'd,) the fhape of the Luminary that fhines on them, yet they Reflect its Light more Sincere and Untroubl'd, by either Shades or Refractions, than Bodyes of other Colours (as Blew, or Green, or Yellow or the like.)

[pg 198]

### ***EXPERIMENT IX.***

We took a Leaf of Such Foliated Gold as Apothecaries are wont to Gild their Pills with; and with the Edge of a Knife, (lightly moyften'd by drawing it over the Surface of the Tongue, and afterwards) laid upon the edge of the Gold Leaf; we fo faften'd it to the Knife, that being held againft the light, it conctinu'd extended like a little Flagg. This Leaf being held very near the Eye, and obverted to the Light, appear'd fo full of Pores, that it feem'd to have fuch a kind of Transparency as that of a Sive, or a piece of Cyprus, or a Love-Hood; but the Light that pafs'd by thefe Pores was in its Paffages So Temper'd with Shadow, and Modify'd, that the Eye difcern'd no more a Golden Colour, but a Greenifh Blew. And for other's fatisfaction, we did in the Night look upon a Candle through fuch a Leaf of Gold; and by trying the Effect of Several Proportions of Diftnce betwixt the Leaf, the Eye and the Light, we quickly hit upon fuch a Pofition for the Leaf of Gold, as that the flame, look'd on through it, appear'd of a Greenifh Blew, as we have feen in the Day time. The like Experiment try'd with a Leaf of Silver fucceeded not well.

[pg 199]

### ***EXPERIMENT X.***

We have sometimes found in the Shops of our Druggifts, a certain Wood, which is there called *Lignum Nephriticum*, becaufe the Inhabitants of the Country where it grows, are wont to ufe the Infufion of it made in fair Water againft the Stone of the Kidneys, and indeed an Eminent Phyfician of our Acquaintance, who has very Particularly enquir'd into that Difeafe, affures me, that he has found fuch an Infufion one of the moft effectual Remedyes, which he has ever tried againft that formidable Difeafe. The ancienteft Account I have met with of this Simple, is given us by the Experienc'd *Monardes* in thefe Words. *Nobis, fays he,*<sup>16</sup> *Nova Hifpania mittit quoddam*

[pg 200]



*ligni genus crassum & enode, cujus usus jam diu receptus fuit in his Regionibus ad Renum vitia & urinæ difficultates ac arenulas pellendas. Fit autem hac ratione, Lignum affulatum & minutim concisum in limpidiſſima aqua fontana maceratur, inque ea relinquitur, donec aqua à bibentibus abſumpta fit, dimidia hora post injectum lignum aqua cæruleum colorem contrahit, qui fenſim intenditur pro temporis diuturnitate, tametſi lignum candidum fit.* This Wood, *Pyrophilus*, may afford us an Experiment, which beſides the ſingularity of it, may give no ſmall affiſtance to an attentive Conſiderer towards the detection of the Nature of Colours. The Experiment as we made it is this. Take *Lignum Nephriticum*, and with a Knife cut it into thin Slices, put about a handfull of theſe Slices into two three or four pound of the pureſt Spring-water, let them infuſe there a night, but if you be in haſt, a much ſhorter time may ſuffice; *decant* this Impregnated Water into a clear Glaſs Vial, and if you hold it directly between the Light and your Eye, you ſhall ſee it wholly Tinted (excepting the very top of the Liquor, wherein you will ſome times diſcern a Sky-colour'd Circle) with an almoſt Golden Colour, unleſs your Infuſion have been made too Strong of the Wood, for in that caſe it will againſt the Light appear ſomewhat Dark and Reddiſh, and requires to be diluted by the addition of a convenient quantity of fair Water. But if you hold this Vial from the Light, ſo that your Eye be plac'd betwixt the Window and the Vial, the Liquor will appear of a deep and lovely Cæruleous Colour, of which alſo the drops, if any be lying on the outſide of the Glaſs, will ſeem to be very perfectly; And thus far we have try'd the Experiment, and found it to Succeed even by the Light of Candles of the larger ſize. If you ſo hold the Vial over againſt your Eyes, that it may have a Window on one ſide of it, and a Dark part of the Room both before it and on the other ſide, you ſhall ſee the Liquor partly of a Blewiſh and partly of a Golden Colour. If turning your back to the Window, you powr out ſome of the Liquor towards the Light and towards your Eyes, it will ſeem at the coming out of the Glaſs to be perfectly Cæruleous, but when it is fallen down a little way, the drops may ſeem Particolour'd, according as the Beams of Light do more or leſs fully Penetrate and Illuſtrate them. If you take a Baſon about half full of Water, and having plac'd it ſo in the Sun-beams Shining into a Room, that one part of the Water may be freely illuſtrated by the Beams of Light, and the other part of it Darkned by the ſhadow of the Brim of the Baſon, if then I ſay you drop of our Tincture, made ſomewhat ſtrong, both into the Shaded and Illuminated parts of the Water, you may by looking upon it from ſeveral places, and by a little Agitation of the water, obſerve divers pleaſing Phænomena which were tedious to particularize. If you powr a little of this Tincture upon a ſheet of White Paper, ſo as the Liquor may remain of ſome depth upon it, you may perceive the Neighbouring drops to be partly of one Colour, and partly of the other, according to the poſition of your Eye in reference to the Light when it looks upon them, but if you powr off all the Liquor, the Paper will ſeem Dy'd of an almoſt Yellow Colour. And if a ſheet of Paper with ſome of this Liquor in it be plac'd in a window where the Sunbeams may ſhine freely on it, then if you turn your back to the Sun and take a Pen or ſome ſuch ſlender Body, and hold it over-thwart betwixt the Sun and the Liquor, you may perceive that the Shadow projected by the Pen upon the Liquor, will not all of it be a vulgar and Dark, but in part a curiouſly Colour'd ſhadow, that edge of it, which is next the Body that makes it, being almoſt of a lively Golden Colour, and the remoter verge of a Cæruleous one.

[pg 201]

[pg 202]

[pg 203]

Theſe and other Phænomena, which I have obſerv'd in this delightfull Experiment, divers of my friends have look'd upon not without ſome wonder, and I remember an excellent Oculiſt finding by accident in a friends Chamber a fine Vial full of this Liquor, which I had given that friend, and having never heard any thing of the Experiment, nor having any Body near him that could tell him what this ſtrange Liquor might be, was a great while apprehenſive, as he preſently after told me, that ſome ſtrange new diſtemper was invading his Eyes. And I confeſs that the unuſualneſs of the Phænomena made me very follicitous to find out the Cauſe of this Experiment, and though I am far from pretending to have found it, yet my enquiries have, I ſuppoſe, enabled me to give ſuch hints, as may lead your greater ſagacity to the diſcovery of the Cauſe of this wonder. And firſt finding that this Tincture, if it were too copious in the water, Kept the Colours from being ſo lively, and their Change from being ſo diſcernable, and finding alſo that the Impregnating Virtue of this Wood did by its being frequently Infuſ'd in New Water by degrees Decay, I Conjectur'd that the Tincture afforded by the Wood muſt proceed from ſome Subtiler parts of it drawn forth by the Water, which ſwimming too and fro in it did ſo Modify the Light, as to exhibit ſuch and ſuch Colours; and becauſe theſe Subtile parts were ſo eaſily Soluble even in Cold water, I concluded that they muſt abound with Salts, and perhaps contain much of the Eſſential Salt, as the *Chymiſts* call it, of the Wood. And to try whether theſe Subtile parts were Volatile enough to be Diſtill'd, without the Diſſolution of their Texture, I carefully Diſtill'd ſome of the Tinted Liquor in very low Veſſels, and the gentle heat of a Lamp Furnace; but found all that came over to be as Limpid and Colourleſs as Rock-water, and the Liquor remaining in the Veſſel to be ſo deeply Cæruleous, that it requir'd to be oppos'd to a very ſtrong Light to appear of any other Colour. I took likewiſe a Vial with Spirit of Wine, and a little Salt of Harts-horn, and found that there was a certain proportion to be met with betwixt the Liquor and the Salt, which made the Mixture fit to exhibit ſome little Variety of Colours not Obſervable in ordinary Liquors, as it was variouſly directed in reference to the Light and the Eye, but this Change of Colour was very far ſhort from that which we had admir'd in our Tincture. But however, I ſuſpected that the Tinging Particles did abound with ſuch Salts, whoſe Texture, and the Colour ſpringing from it, would probably be alter'd by peircing Acid Salts, which would in likelihood either make ſome Diffipation of their Parts, or Affociate themſelves to the like Bodies, and either way alter the Colour exhibited by them; whereupon Pouring into a ſmall Vial full of Impregnated Water, a very little Spirit of Vinegar, I found that according to my Expectation, the Cæruleous Colour immediately vaniſh'd, but was deceiv'd in the Expectation I had, that the Golden Colour would do ſo too; for, which way ſoever I turned the Vial, either to or from the Light, I found the Liquor to appear always of a Yellowiſh Colour and no other: Upon this I imagin'd that the Acid Salts of the Vinegar having

[pg 204]

[pg 205]

been able to deprive the Liquor of its Cæruleous Colour, a Sulphureous Salt being of a contrary Nature, would be able to Mortifie the Saline Particles of Vinegar, and Defstroy their Effects; And accordingly having plac'd my Self betwixt the Window, and the Vial, and into the Same Liquor dropt a few drops of Oyl of Tartar *per Deliquium*, (as *Chymists* call it) I observ'd with pleasure, that immediately upon the Diffufion of this Liquor, the Impregnated Water was restor'd to its former Cæruleous Colour; And this Liquor of *Tartar* being very Ponderous, and falling at first to the Bottom of the Vial, it was easie to observe that for a little while the Lower part of the Liquor appear'd deeply Cæruleous; whilst all the Upper part retain'd its former Yellowness, which it immediately lost as soon as either Agitation or Time had made a competent Diffufion of the Liquor of *Tartar* through the Body of the former Tincture; and this restored Liquor did, as it was Look'd upon against or from the Light, exhibit the Same *Phænomena* as the Tincted Water did, before either of the Adventitious Liquors was pour'd into it.

[pg 206]

Having made, *Pyrophilus*, divers Tryals upon this Nephritick Wood, we found mention made of it by the Industrious Jesuit *Kircherus*, who having received a Cup Turned of it from the *Mexican* Procurator of his Society, has probably receiv'd also from him the Information he gives us concerning that *Exotick* Plant, and therefore partly for that Reason, and partly because what he Writes concerning it, does not perfectly agree with what we have deliver'd, we shall not scruple to acquaint you in his own Words, with as much of what he writes concerning our Wood, as is requisite to our present purpose. *Hoc loco* (says he)<sup>17</sup> *neutiquam omittendum duximus quoddam ligni candidi Mexicani genus, quod Indigenæ Coalle & Tlapazatli vocant, quod etsi experientia hucusque non nisi Cæruleo aquam colore tingere docuerit, nos tamen continua experientia invenimus id aquam in omne Colorum genus transformare, quod merito cuiusdam Paradoxum videri possit; Ligni frutex grandis, ut aiunt, non rarò in molem arboris excrescit, truncus illius est crassus, enodis, instar piri arboris, folia ciceris foliis, aut rutæ haud ab similia, flores exigui, oblongi, lutei & spicatum digesti; est frigida & humida planta, licet parum recedat à medio temperamento. Hujus itaque descriptæ arboris lignum in poculum efformatum, aquam eidem infusam primo in aquam intense Cæruleam, colore floris Bugloffæ; tingit, & quo diutius in eo steterit, tanto intensiorem colorem acquirit. Hanc igitur aquam si Vitreæ Sphæræ infuderis, lucique exposueris, ne ullum quidem Cærulei coloris vestigium apparebit, sed instar aquæ puræ putæ fontanæ limpidam claramque aspicientibus se præbebit. Porro si hanc phialam vitream versus locum magis umbrosum direxeris, totus humor gratissimum virorem referet; si adhuc umbrosioribus locis, subrubrum, & sic pro rerum objectarum conditione, mirum dictu, colorem mutabit; in tenebris verò vel in vase opaco posita, Cæruleum colorem suum resumet.*

[pg 207]

[pg 208]

In this passage we may take notice of the following Particulars. And first, he calls it a White *Mexican* Wood, whereas (not to mention that *Mornardes* informs us that it is brought out of *Nova Hispania*) the Wood that we have met with in several places, and employ'd as *Lignum Nephriticum*, was not White, but for the most part of a much Darker Colour, not unlike that of the Sadder Colour'd Wood of Juniper. 'Tis true, that *Monardes* himself also says, that the Wood is White; and it is affirm'd, that the Wood which is of a Sadder Colour is Adulterated by being Imbu'd with the Tincture of a Vegetable, in whose Decoction it is steep'd. But having purposely enquir'd of the Eminentest of our *English* Druggists, he peremptorily deny'd it. And indeed, having consider'd some of the fairest Round pieces of this Wood that I could meet with in these Parts, I had Opportunity to take notice that in one or two of them it was the External part of the Wood that was White, and the more Inward part that was of the other Colour, the contrary of which would probably have appear'd, if the Wood had been Adulterated after the afore-mention'd manner. And I have at present by me a piece of such Wood, which for about an Inch next the Bark is White, and then as it were abruptly passes to the above-mention'd Colour, and yet this Wood by the Tincture, it afforded us in Water, appears to have its Colour'd part Genuine enough; for as for the White part, it appears upon tryal of both at once, much less enrich'd with the tingent Property.

[pg 209]

Next, whereas our Author tells us, that the Infusion of this Wood expos'd in a Vial to the Light, looks like Spring-water, in which he afterwards adds, that there is no Tincture to be seen in it, our Observation and his agree not, for the Liquor, which oppos'd to the Darker part of a Room exhibits a Sky-colour, did constantly, when held against the Light, appear Yellowish or Reddish, according as its Tincture was more Dilute or Deep; and then, whereas it has been already said, that the Cæruleous Colour was by Acid Salts abolished, this Yellowish one surviv'd without any considerable Alteration, so that unless our Author's Words be taken in a very Limited Sense, we must conclude, that either his Memory mis-inform'd him, or that his White *Nephritick* Wood, and the Sadder Colour'd one which we employ'd, were not altogether of the same Nature: What he mentions of the Cup made of *Lignum Nephriticum*, we have not had Opportunity to try, not having been able to procure pieces of that Wood great enough, and otherwise fit to be turned into Cups; but as for what he says in the Title of his Experiment, that this Wood tinges the Water with all Sorts of Colours, that is much more than any of those pieces of *Nephritick* Wood that we have hitherto employ'd, was able to make good; The change of Colours discernable in a Vial full of Water, Impregnated by any of them, as it is directed towards a place more Lightfome or Obscure, being far from affording a Variety answerable to so promising a Title. And as for what he tells us, that in the Dark the Infusion of our Wood will resume a Cæruleous Colour, I wish he had Inform'd us how he Try'd it.

[pg 210]

But this brings into my mind, that having sometimes for Curiosity sake, brought a round Vial with a long Neck fill'd with the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum* into the Darken'd Room already often mention'd, and holding it sometimes in, sometimes near the Sun-beams that enter'd at the hole, and sometimes partly in them, and partly out of them, the Glass being held in several postures,

[pg 211]

and look'd upon from several Neighbouring parts of the Room, disclos'd a much greater Variety of Colours than in ordinary enlightn'd Rooms it is wont to do; exhibiting, besides the usual Colours, a Red in some parts, and a Green in others, besides Intermediate Colours produc'd by the differing Degrees, and odd mixtures of Light and Shade.

By all this You may see, *Pyrophilus*, the reasonableness of what we elsewhere had occasion to mention, when we have divers times told you, that it is useful to have New Experiments try'd over again, though they were, at first, made by Knowing and Candid Men, such Reiterations of Experiments commonly exhibiting some New Phænomena, detecting some Mistake or hinting some Truth, in reference to them, that was not formerly taken notice of. And some of our friends have been pleas'd to think, that we have made no unuseful addition to this Experiment, by shewing a way, how in a moment our Liquor may be depriv'd of its Blewness, and restor'd to it again by the affusion of a very few drops of Liquors, which have neither of them any Colour at all of their own. And that which deserves some particular wonder, is, that the Cæruleous Tincture of our Wood is subject by the former Method to be Destroy'd or Restor'd, the Yellowish or Reddish Tincture continuing what it was. And that you may see, that Salts are of a considerable use in the striking of Colours, let me add to the many Experiments which may be afforded us to this purpose by the Dyers Trade, this Observation; That as far as we have hitherto try'd, those Liquors in general that are strong of Acid Salts have the Power of Destroying the Blewness of the Infusion of our Wood, and those Liquors indiscriminately that abound with Sulphureous Salts, (under which I comprehend the Urinous and Volatile Salts of Animal Substances, and the Alcalifate or fixed Salts that are made by Incineration) have the virtue of Restoring it.

[pg 212]

#### *A Corollary of the Tenth Experiment.*

[pg 213]

That this Experiment, *Pyrophilus*, may be as well Useful as Delightful to You, I must mind You, *Pyrophilus*, that in the newly mention'd Observation, I have hinted to You a New and Easie way of Discovering in many Liquors (for I dare not say in all) whether it be an Acid or Sulphureous Salt, that is Predominant; and that such a Discovery is oftentimes of great Difficulty, and may frequently be of great Use, he that is not a Stranger to the various Properties and Effects of Salts, and of how great moment it is to be able to distinguish their Tribes, may readily conceive. But to proceed to the way of trying other Liquors by an Infusion of our Wood, take it briefly thus. Suppose I have a mind to try whether I conjecture aright, when I imagine that Allom, though it be plainly a Mixt Body, does abound rather with Acid than Sulphureous Salt. To satisfy my self herein, I turn my back to the Light, and holding a small Vial full of the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, which look'd upon in that Position, appears Cæruleous, I drop into it a little of a strong Solution of Allom made in Fair Water, and finding upon the Affusion and shaking of this New liquor, that the Blewness formerly conspicuous in our Tincture does presently vanish, I am thereby incited to suppose, that the Salt Prædominant in Allom belongs to the Family of Sour Salts; but if on the other side I have a mind to examine whether or no I rightly conceive that Salt of Urine, or of Harts-horn is rather of a Saline Sulphureous (if I may so speak) than of an Acid Nature, I drop a little of the Saline Spirit of either into the Nephritick Tincture, and finding that the Cæruleous Colour is rather thereby Deepned than Destroy'd, I collect that the Salts, which constitute these Spirits, are rather Sulphureous than Acid. And to satisfy my self yet farther in this particular, I take a small Vial of fresh Tincture, and placing both it and my self in reference to the Light as formerly, I drop into the Infusion just as much Distill'd Vinegar, or other Acid liquor as will serve to Deprive it of its Blewness (which a few drops, if the Sour Liquor be strong, and the Vial small will suffice to do) then without changing my Posture, I drop and shake into the same Vial a small proportion of Spirit of Hartshorn or Urine, and finding that upon this affusion, the Tincture immediately recovers its Cæruleous Colour, I am thereby confirm'd firm'd in my former Opinion, of the Sulphureous Nature of these Salts. And so, whereas it is much doubted by Some Modern Chymists to what sort of Salt, that which is Prædominant in Quick-lime belongs, we have been perswaded to refer it rather to Lixivate than Acid Salts, by having observ'd, that though an Evaporated Infusion of it will scarce yield such a Salt, as Ashes and other Alcalizate Bodies are wont to do, yet if we deprive our Nephritick Tincture of its Blewness by just so much Distill'd Vinegar as is requisite to make that Colour vanish, the *Lixivium* of Quick-lime will immediately upon its Affusion recall the Banish'd Colour; but not so Powerfully as either of the Sulphureous Liquors formerly mention'd. And therefore I allow my self to guess at the *Strength* of the Liquors examin'd by this Experiment, by the *Quantity* of them which is sufficient to Destroy or Restore the Cæruleous Colour of our Tincture. But whether concerning Liquors, wherein neither Acid nor Alcalifate Salts are Eminently Prædominant, our Tincture will enable us to conjecture any thing more than that such Salts are not Prædominant in them, I take not upon me to determine here, but leave to further Tryal; For I find not that Spirit of Wine, Spirit of Tartar freed from Acidity, or Chymical Oyl of Turpentine, (although Liquors which must be conceiv'd very Saline, if Chymists have, which is here no place to Dispute, rightly ascrib'd tafts to the Saline Principle of Bodies,) have any Remarkable Power either to deprive our Tincture of its Cæruleous Colour, or restore it, when upon the Affusion of Spirit of Vinegar it has disappear'd.

[pg 214]

[pg 215]

[pg 216]

### **EXPERIMENT XI.**

And here I must not omit, *Pyrophilus*, to inform You, that we can shew You even in a Mineral Body something that may seem very near of Kin to the Changeable Quality of the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, for we have several flat pieces of Glafs, of the thickness of ordinary Panes for Windows one of which being interpos'd betwixt the Eye and a clear Light, appears of a Golden Colour, not much unlike that of the moderate Tincture of our Wood, but being so look'd upon as

that the Beams of light are not so much Trajected thorough it as Reflected from it to the Eye, that Yellow seems to degenerate into a pale Blew, somewhat like that of a Turquoise. And what which may also appear strange, is this, that if in a certain posture you hold one of these Plates Perpendicular to the Horizon, so that the Sun-beams shine upon half of it, the other half being Shaded, You may see that the part Shin'd upon will be of a much Diluter Yellow than the Shaded part which will appear much more Richly Colour'd; and if You alter the Posture of the Glafs, so that it be not held Perpendicular, but Parallel in reference to the Horizon, You may see, (which perhaps you will admire) the Shaded part look of a Golden Colour, but the other that the Sun shines freely on, will appear considerably Blew, and as you remove any part of the Glafs thus held Horizontally into the Sun-beams or Shade, it will in the twinkling of an Eye seem to pass from one of the above mention'd Colours to the other, the Sun-beams Trajected through it upon a sheet of White Paper held near it, do colour it with a Yellow, somewhat bordering upon a Red, but yet the Glafs may be so oppos'd to the Sun, that it may upon Paper project a mix'd Colour here and there more inclin'd to Yellow, and here and there more to Blew. The other Phænomena of this odd Glafs, I fear it would be scarce worth while to Record, and therefore I shall rather advertise You, *First* that in the trying of these Experiments with it, you must take notice that one of the sides has either alone, or at least principally its Superficial parts dispos'd to the Reflection of the Blew Colour above nam'd, and that therefore you must have a care to keep that side nearest to the Eye. And next, that we have our selves made Glaffes not unfit to exhibit an Experiment not unlike that I have been speaking of, by laying upon pieces of Glafs some very finely foliated Silver, and giving it by degrees a much stronger Fire than is requisite or usual for the Tinging of Glaffes of other Colours. And this Experiment, not to mention that it was made without a Furnace in which Artificers that Paint Glafs are wont to be very Curious, is the more considerable, because, that though a Skilfull Painter could not deny to me that 'twas with Silver he Colour'd his Glaffes Yellow; yet he told me, that when to Burn them (as they speak) he layes on the plates of Glafs nothing but a *Calx* of Silver Calcin'd without Corrosive Liquors, and Temper'd with Fair Water, the Plates are Ting'd of a fine Yellow that looks of a Golden Colour, which part soever of it you turn to or from the Light; whereas (whether it be what an Artificer would call Over-doing, or Burning, or else the employing the Silver Crude that makes the Difference,) we have found more than once, that some Pieces of Glafs prepar'd as we have related, though held against the Light they appear'd of a Transparent Yellow, yet look'd on with ones back turn'd to the Light they exhibited an Untransparent Blew.

[pg 217]

[pg 218]

[pg 219]

### ***EXPERIMENT XII.***

If you will allow me, *Pyrophilus*, for the avoiding of Ambiguity, to employ the Word Pigments, to signify such prepared materials (as Cochinele, Vermilion, Orpiment,) as Painters, Dyers and other Artificers make use of to impart or imitate particular Colours, I shall be the better understood in divers passages of the following papers, and particularly when I tell you, That the mixing of Pigments being no inconsiderable part of the Painters Art, it may seem an Incroachment in me to meddle with it. But I think I may easily be excus'd (though I do not altogether pass it by) if I refrain my self to the making of a Transient mention of some few of their Practices about this matter; and that only so far forth, as may warrant me to observe to you, that there are but few Simple and Primary Colours (if I may so call them) from whose Various Compositions all the rest do as it were Result. For though Painters can imitate the Hues (though not always the Splendor) of those almost Numberless differing Colours that are to be met with in the Works of Nature, and of Art, I have not yet found, that to exhibit this strange Variety they need employ any more than *White*, and *Black*, and *Red*, and *Blew*, and *Yellow*; these *five*, Variouly *Compounded*, and (if I may so speak) *Decomposed*, being sufficient to exhibit a Variety and Number of Colours, such, as those that are altogether Strangers to the Painters Pallets, can hardly imagine.

[pg 220]

Thus (for Instance) Black and White differingly mix'd, make a vast company of Lighter and Darker Grays.

Blew and Yellow make a huge Variety of Greens.

Red and Yellow make Orange Tawny.

Red with a little White makes a Carnation.

Red with an Eye of Blew, makes a Purple; and by these simple Compositions again Compounded among themselves, the Skilfull Painter can produce what kind of Colour he pleases, and a great many more than we have yet Names for. But, as I intimated above, 'tis not my Design to prosecute this Subject, though I thought it not unfit to take some Notice of it, because we may hereafter have occasion to make use of what has been now deliver'd, to illustrate the Generation of Intermediate Colours; concerning which we must yet subjoyn this Caution, that to make the Rules about the Emergency of Colours, fit to be Relied upon, the Corpuscles whereof the Pigments consist must be such as do not Destroy one anothers Texture, for in case they do, the produced Colour may be very Different from that which would Result from the Mixture of other harmless Pigments of the same Colours, as I shall have Occasion to shew ere long.

[pg 221]

### ***EXPERIMENT XIII.***

It may also give much light to an Enquirer into the Nature of Colours, to know that not only in Green, but in many (if not all) other Colours, the Light of the Sun passing through Diaphanous Bodies of differing Hues may be tinged of the same Compound Colour, as if it came from some

Painters Colours of the fame Denomination, though this later be exhibited by Reflection, and be (as the former Experiment declares) manifestly Compounded of material Pigments. Wherefore to try the Composition of Colours by Trajection, we provided several Plates of Tinged Glafs, which being laid two at a time one on the top of another, the Object look'd upon through them both, appear'd of a Compounded Colour, which agrees well with what we have observ'd in the second Experiment, of Looking againft the Light through differinglly Colour'd Papers. But we thought the Experiment would be more Satisfactory, if we procur'd the Sun-beams to be fo Ting'd in their paffage through Plates of Glafs, as to exhibit the Compounded Colour upon a Sheet of White Paper. And though by reason of the Thicknefs of the Glaffes, the Effect was but Faint, even when the Sun was High and Shin'd forth clear, yet, we eafily remedied that by Contracting the Beams we caft on them by means of a Convex Burning-glafs, which where it made the Beams much converge Increas'd the Light enough to make the Compounded Colour very manifeft upon the Paper. By this means we observ'd, that the Beams trajected through Blew and Yellow compos'd a Green, that an intenfe and moderate Red did with Yellow make differing degrees of Saffron, and Orange Tawny Colours, that Green and Blew made a Colour partaking of both, fuch as that which fome Latin Writers call *Pavonaceus*, that Red and Blew made a Purple, to which we might add other Colours, that we produc'd by the Combinations of Glaffes differinglly Ting'd, but that I want proper Words to exprefs them in our Language, and had not when we made the Tryals, the Opportunity of confulting with a Painter, who perchance might have Suppli'd me with fome of the terms I wanted.

[pg 222]

[pg 223]

I know not whether it will be requifite to fubjoyn on this Occafion, what I tried concerning Reflections from Colour'd Glaffes, and other Transparent Bodies, namely, that having expos'd four or five forts of them to the Sun, and caft the Reflected Beams upon White Paper held near at hand, the Light appear'd not manifeftly Ting'd, but as if it had been Reflected from the Impervious parts of a Colourlefs Glafs, only that Reflected from the Yellow was here and there ftain'd with the fame Colour, as if thofe Beams were not all Reflected from the Superficial, but fome from the Internal parts of the Glafs; upon which Occafion you may take notice, that a Skilfull Tradefman, who makes fuch Colour'd Glafs told me, that where as the Red Pigment was but Superficial, the Yellow penetrated to the very midft of the Plate. But for further Satisfaction, not having the Opportunity to Foliate thofe Plates, and fo turn them into Looking-glaffes, we Foliated a Plate of *Mufcovy* Glafs, and then laying on it a little Transparent Varnifh of a Gold Colour, we expos'd it to the Sun-beams, fo as to caft them upon a Body fit to receive them, on which the Reflected Light, appearing, as we expected, Yellow, manifefted that Rebouncing from the Specular part of the *Selenitis*, it was Ting'd in its return with the Colour of the Transparent Varnifh through which it pafs'd.

[pg 224]

#### **EXPERIMENT XIV.**

After what we have faid of the Composition of Colours, it will now be feafonable to annex fome Experiments that we made in favour of thofe Colours, that are taught in the Schools not to be Real, but only Apparent and Phantaftical; For we found by Tryals, that thefe Colours might be Compounded, both with True and Stable Colours, and with one another, as well as unqueftionably Genuine and Lafting Colours, and that the Colours refulting from fuch Compoftions, would refpectively deferve the fame Denominations.

[pg 225]

For firft, having by the Trajection of the Sun-beams through a Glafs-prifm thrown an Iris on the Floor, I found that by placing a Blew Glafs at a convenient diftance betwixt the Prifm and the Iris, that part of the Iris that was before Yellow, might be made to appear Green, though not of a Grafs Green, but of one more Dilute and Yellowifh. And it feems not improbable, that the narrow Greenifh Lift (if I may fo call it) that is wont to be feen between the Yellow and Blew parts of the Iris, is made by the Confufion of thofe two Bordering Colours.

Next, I found, that though the want of a fufficient Livelinefs in either of the Compounding Colours, or a light Error in the manner of making the following Tryals, was enough to render fome of them Unfuccefsfull, yet when all neceffary Circumftances were duely observ'd, the Event was anfwerable to our Expectation and Defire.

And (as I formerly Noted) that Red and Blew compound a Purple, fo I could produce this laft nam'd Colour, by cafting at fome Diftnce from the Glafs the Blew part of the Prifmatical Iris (as I think it may be call'd for Diftnction fake) upon a Lively Red, (for elfe the Experiment fucceeds not fo well.) And I remember, that fometimes when I try'd this upon a piece of Red Cloath, *that* part of the Iris which would have been Blew, (as I try'd by covering that part of the Cloath with a piece of White Paper) and Compounded with the Red, wherewith the Cloath was Imbued before, appear'd of a fair Purple, did, when I came to View it near at hand, look very Odly, as if there were fome ftrange Reflection or Refraction or both made in the Hairs of which that Cloath was compofed.

[pg 226]

Calling likewise the Prifmatical Iris upon a very Vivid Blew, I found that part of it, which would elfe have been the Yellow, appear Green. (Another fomewhat differing Tryal, and yet fit to confirm this, you will find in the fifteenth Experiment.)

But it may feem fomewhat more ftrange, that though the Prifmatical Iris being made by the Refraction of Light through a Body that has no Colour at all, muft according to the Doctrine of the Schools confift of as purely Emphatical Colours, as may be, yet even thefe may be Compounded with one another, as well as Real Colours in the Groffeft Pigments. For I took at once two Triangular Glaffes, and one of them being kept fixt in the fame Pofture, that the Iris it

[pg 227]

projected on the Floor might not Waver, I cast on the same Floor another Iris with the other Prism, and Moving it too and fro to bring what part of the second Iris I pleas'd, to fall upon what part of the first I thought fit, we did sometimes (for a small Error suffices to hinder the Success) obtain by this means a Green Colour in that part of the more Stable Iris, that before was Yellow, or Blew, and frequently by casting those Beams that in one of the Iris's made the Blew upon the Red parts of the other Iris, we were able to produce a lovely Purple, which we can Destroy or Recompose at pleasure, by Severing and Reapproaching the Edges of the two Iris's.

### **EXPERIMENT XV.**

On this occasion, *Pyrophilus*, I shall add, that finding the Glass-prism to be the usefulest Instrument Men have yet employ'd about the Contemplation of Colours, and considering that Prisms hitherto in use are made of Glass, Transparent and Colourless, I thought it would not be amiss to try, what change the Superinduction of a Colour, without the Destruction of the Diaphaneity, would produce in the Colours exhibited by the Prism. But being unable to procure one to be made of Colour'd Glass, and fearing also that if it were not carefully made, the Thickness of it would render it too Opacous, I endeavoured to substitute one made of Clarify'd Rosin, or of Turpentine brought (as I elsewhere teach) to the consistence of a Transparent Gum. But though these Endeavours were not wholly lost, yet we found it so difficult to give these Materials their true Shape, that we chose rather to Varnish over an ordinary Prism with some of these few Pigments that are to be had Transparent; as accordingly we did first with Yellow, and then with Red, or rather Crimson, made with Lake temper'd with a convenient Oyl, and the Event was, That for want of good Transparent Colours, (of which you know there are but very few) both the Yellow and the Red made the Glass so Opacous, (though the Pigment were laid on but upon two Sides of the Glass, no more being absolutely necessary) that unless I look'd upon an Inlightned Window, or the Flame of a Candle, or some other Luminous or very Vivid object, I could scarce discern any Colours at all, especially when the Glass was cover'd with Red. But when I did look on such Objects, it appear'd (as I expected) that the Colour of the Pigment had vitiated or drown'd some of those which the Prism would according to its wont have exhibited, and mingling with others, Alter'd them: as I remember, that both to my Eyes, and others to whom I shew'd it, when the Prism was cover'd with Yellow, it made those Parts of bright Objects, where the Blew would else have been conspicuous, appear of a light Green. But, *Pyrophilus*, both the Nature of the Colours, and the Degree of Transparency, or of Darkness in the Pigment, besides divers other Circumstances, did so vary the *Phænomena* of these Tryals, that till I can procure small Colour'd Prisms, or Hollow ones that may be filled with Tincted Liquor, or obtain some better Pigments than those I was reduc'd to employ, I shall forbear to Build any thing upon what has been delivered, and shall make no other use of it, than to invite you to prosecute the Inquiry further.

[pg 228]

[pg 229]

### **EXPERIMENT XVI.**

And here, *Pyrophilus*, since we are treating of Emphatical Colours, we shall add what we think not unworthy your Observation, and not unfit to afford some Exercise to the Speculative. For there are some Liquors, which though Colourless themselves, when they come to be Elevated, and Dispers'd into Exhalations, exhibit a conspicuous Colour, which they lose again, when they come to be Reconjoyn'd into a Liquor, as good Spirit of *Nitre*; or upon its account strong *Aqua-fortis*, though devoid of all appearance of Redness whilst they continue in the form of a Liquor, if a little Heat chance to turn the Minute parts of them into Vapour, the Steam will appear of a Reddish or deep Yellow Colour, which will Vanish when those Exhalations come to resume the form of Liquor.

[pg 230]

And not only if you look upon a Glass half full of *Aqua-fortis*, or Spirit of *Nitre*, and half full of *Nitrous* steams proceeding from it, you will see the Upper part of the Glass of the Colour freshly mention'd, if through it you look upon the Light. But which is much more considerable, I have tried, that putting *Aqua-fortis* in a long clear Glass, and adding a little Copper or some such open Metall to it, to excite Heat and Fumes, the Light trajected through those Fumes, and cast upon a sheet of White Paper, did upon that appear of the Colour that the Fumes did, when directly Look'd upon, as if the Light were as well Ting'd in its passage through these Fumes, as it would have been by passing through some Glass or Liquor in which the same Colour was Inherent.

[pg 231]

To which I shall further add, that having sometimes had the Curiosity to observe whether the Beams of the Sun near the Horizon trajected through a very Red Sky, would not (though such rednesses are taken to be but Emphatical Colours) exhibit the like Colour, I found that the Beams falling within a Room upon a very White Object, plac'd directly opposite to the Sun, disclos'd a manifest Redness, as if they had pass'd through a Colour'd *Medium*.

### **EXPERIMENT XVII.**

The emergency, *Pyrophilus*, of Colours upon the Coalition of the Particles of such Bodies as were neither of them of the Colour of that Mixture whereof they are the Ingredients, is very well worth our attentive Observation, as being of good use both Speculative and Practical; For much of the Mechanical use of Colours among Painters and Dyers, doth depend upon the Knowledge of what Colours may be produc'd by the Mixtures of Pigments so and so Colour'd. And (as we lately intimated) 'tis of advantage to the contemplative Naturalist, to know how many and which Colours are Primitive (if I may so call them) and Simple, because it both eases his Labour by confining his most solicitous Enquiry to a small Number of Colours upon which the rest depend, and affixes him to judge of the nature of particular compounded Colours, by shewing him from the

[pg 232]



Mixture of what more Simple ones, and of what Proportions of them to one another, the particular Colour to be confider'd does refult. But becaufe to infift on the Proportions, the Manner and the Effects of fuch Mixtures would oblige me to confider a greater part of the Painters Art and Dyers Trade, than I am well acquainted with, I confin'd my felf to make Trial of *feveral ways to produce Green*, by the compofition of Blew and Yellow. And fhall in this place both Recapitulate moft of the things I have Difperfedly deliver'd already concerning that Subject, and Recruit them.

[pg 233]

And firft, whereas Painters (as I noted above) are wont to make Green by tempering Blew and Yellow, both of them made into a foft Confiftence, with either Water or Oyl, or fome Liquor of Kin to one of thofe two, according as the Picture is to be Drawn with thofe they call *water Colours*, or thofe they term *Oyl Colours*, I found that by choofing fit Ingredients, and mixing them in the form of Dry Powders, I could do, what I could not if the Ingredients were temper'd up with a Liquor; But the Blew and Yellow Powders muft not only be finely Ground, but fuch as that the Corpufcles of the one may not be too unequal to thofe of the other, left by their Difproportionate Minutenefs the Smaller cover and hide the Greater. We us'd with good fucces a flight Mixture of the fine Powder of Bife, with that of Orpiment, or that of good Yellow Oker, I fay a *flight* Mixture, becaufe we found that an *exquisite* Mixture did not do fo well, but by lightly mingling the two Pigments in feveral little Parcels, thofe of them in which the Proportion and Manner of Mixture was more Lucky, afforded us a good Green.

2. We alfo learn'd in the Dye-houfes, that Cloth being Dy'd Blew with Woad, is afterwards by the Yellow Decoction of *Luteola* or Woud-wax or Wood-wax Dy'd into a Green Colour.

[pg 234]

3. You may alfo remember what we above Related, where we intimated, that having in a Darkn'd Room taken two Bodies, a Blew and a Yellow, and caft the Light Reflected from the one upon the other, we likewise obtain'd a Green.

4. And you may remember, that we obferv'd a Green to be produc'd, when in the fame Darkn'd Room we look'd at the Hole at which alone the Light enter'd, through the Green and Yellow parts of a fheet of Marbl'd Paper laid over one another.

5. We found too, that the Beams of the Sun being trajected through two pieces of Glafs, the one Blew and the other Yellow, laid over one another, did upon a fheet of White paper on which they were made to fall, exhibit a lovely Green.

6. I hope alfo, that you have not already forgot, what was fo lately deliver'd, concerning the compofition of a Green, with a Blew and Yellow; of which moft Authors would call the one a *Real*, and the other an *Emphatical*.

7. And I perfume, you may have yet frefh in your memory, what the fourteenth Experiment informs you, concerning the exhibiting of a Green, by the help of a Blew and Yellow, that were both of them *Emphatical*.

[pg 235]

8. Wherefore we will proceed to take notice, that we alfo devis'd a way of trying whether or no Metalline Solutions though one of them at leaft had its Colour Adventitious, by the mixture of the *Menstruum* employ'd to diffolve it, might not be made to compound a Green after the manner of other Bodies. And though this feem'd not eafie to be perform'd by reafon of the Difficulty of finding Metalline Solutions of the Colour requifite, that would mix without Præcipitating each other; yet after a while having confider'd the matter, the firft Tryal afforded me the following Experiment. I took a High Yellow Solution of good Gold in *Aqua-Regis*, (made of *Aqua-fortis*, and as I remember half its weight of Spirit of Salt) To this I put a due Proportion of a deep and lovely Blew Solution of Crude Copper, (which I have elfewhere taught to be readily Diffoluble in ftrong Spirit of Urine) and thefe two Liquors though at firft they feem'd a little to Curdle one another, yet being thoroughly mingl'd by Shaking, they prefently, as had been Conjectur'd, united into a Transparent Green Liquor, which continu'd fo for divers days that I kept it in a fmall Glafs wherein 'twas made, only letting fall a little Blackifh Powder to the Bottom. The other *Phænomena* of this Experiment belong not to this place, where it may fuffice to take notice of the Production of a Green, and that the Experiment was more than once repeated with Succes.

[pg 236]

9. And laftly, to try whether this way of compounding Colours would hold ev'n in Ingredients actually melted by the Violence of the Fire, provided their Texture were capable of fafely induring Fufion, we caus'd fome Blew and Yellow Ammel to be long and well wrought together in the Flame of a Lamp, which being Strongly and Inceffantly blown on them kept them in fome degree of Fufion, and at length (for the Experiment requires fome Patience as well as Skil) we obtain'd the expected Ammel of a Green Colour.

I know not, *Pyrophilus*, whether it be worth while to acquaint you with the ways that came into my Thoughts, whereby in fome meafure to explicate the firft of the mention'd ways of making a Green; for I have fometimes Conjectur'd, that the mixture of the Bife and the Orpiment produc'd a Green by fo altering the Superficial Afperity, which each of thofe Ingredients had apart, that the Light Incident on the mixture was Reflected with differing Shades, as to Quantity, or Order, or both, from thofe of either of the Ingredients, and fuch as the Light is wont to be Modify'd with, when it Reflects from Grafs, or Leaves, or fome of thofe other Bodies that we are wont to call Green. And fometimes too I have doubted, whether the produced Green might not be partly at leaft deriv'd from this, That the Beams that Rebound from the Corpufcles of the Orpiment, giving one kind of ftroak upon the *Retina*, whofe Perception we call Yellow, and the Beams Reflected from the Corpufcles of the Bife, giving another ftroak upon the fame *Retina*, like to Objects that

[pg 237]

are Blew, the Contiguity and Minuteneſs of theſe Corpuſcles may make the Appulſe of the Reflected Light fall upon the *Retina* within ſo narrow a Compaſs, that the part they Beat upon being but as it were a Phyſical point, they may give a Compounded ſtroak, which may confequently exhibit a Compounded and new Kind of Senſation, as we ſee that two Strings of a Muſical Inſtrument being ſtruck together, making two Noiſes that arrive at the Ear at the ſame time as to Senſe, yield a Sound differing from either of them, and as it were Compounded of both; Infomuch that if they be Difcordantly ton'd, though each of them ſtruck apart would yield a Pleaſing Sound, yet being ſtruck together they make but a Harſh and troubleſome Noiſe. But this not being ſo fit a place to profecute Speculations, I ſhall not inſiſt, neither upon theſe Conjectures nor any others, which the Experiment we have been mentioning may have ſuggeſted to me. And I ſhall leave it to you, *Pyrophilus*, to derive what Inſtruction you can from comparing together the Various ways whereby a Yellow and a Blew can be made to Compound a Green. That which I now pretend to, being only to ſhew that the firſt of thoſe mention'd ways, (not to take at preſent notice of the reſt) does far better agree with our Conjectures about Colours, than either with the Doctrine of the Schools, or with that of the *Chymiſts*, both which ſeem to be very much Diſfavour'd by it.

[pg 238]

For firſt, ſince in the Mixture of the two mention'd Powders I could by the help of a very excellent *Microſcope* (for ordinary ones will ſcarce ſerve the turn) diſcover that which ſeem'd to the naked Eye a Green Body, to be but a heap of Diſtinct, though very ſmall Grains of Yellow Orpiment and Blew Biſe confuſedly enough Blended together, it appears that the Colour'd Corpuſcles of either kind did each retain its own Nature and Colour; By which it may be gueſs'd, what meer Tranſpoſition and Juxtapoſition of Minute and Singly unchang'd Particles of Matter can do to produce a new Colour; For that this Local Motion and new Diſpoſition of the ſmall parts of the Orpiment did Intervene is much more manifeſt than it is eaſie to Explicate how they ſhould produce this new Green otherwiſe than by the new Manner of their being put together, and confequently by their new Diſpoſition to Modify the Incident Light by Reflecting it otherwiſe than they did before they were Mingl'd together.

[pg 239]

Secondly, The Green thus made being (if I may ſo ſpeak) Mechanically produc'd, there is no pretence to derive it from I know not what incomprehenſible Subſtantial Form, from which yet many would have us believe that Colours muſt flow; Nor does this Green, though a Real and Permanent, not a Phantaſtical and Vanid Colour, ſeem to be ſuch an Inherent Quality as they would have it, ſince not only each part of the Mixture remains unalter'd in Colour, and confequently of a differing Colour from the Heap they Compoſe, but if the Eye be affiſted by a *Microſcope* to diſcern things better and more diſtinctly than before it could, it ſees not a Green Body, but a Heap of Blew and Yellow Corpuſcles.

[pg 240]

And in the third place, I demand what either Sulphur, or Salt, or Mercury has to do in the Production of this Green; For neither the Biſe nor the Orpiment were indu'd with that Colour before, and the bare Juxtapoſition of the Corpuſcles of the two Powders that work not upon each other, but might if we had convenient Inſtruments be ſeparated, unalter'd, cannot with any probability be imagin'd either to Increaſe or Diminiſh any of the three Hypoſtical Principles, (to which of them ſoever the *Chymiſts* are pleas'd to aſcribe Colours) nor does there here Intervene ſo much as Heat to afford them any colour to pretend, that at leaſt there is made an Extraverſion (as the *Helmontians* ſpeak) of the Sulphur or of any of the two other ſuppoſed Principles; But upon this Experiment we have already Reflected enough, if not more than enough for once.

[pg 241]

### **EXPERIMENT XVIII.**

But here, *Pyrophilus*, I muſt advertiſe you, that 'tis not every Yellow and every Blew that being mingl'd will afford a Green; For in caſe one of the Ingredients do not Act only as endow'd with ſuch a Colour, but as having a power to alter the Texture of the Corpuſcles of the other, ſo as to Indiſpoſe them to Reflect the Light, as Corpuſcles that exhibit a Blew or a Yellow are wont to Reflect it, the emergent Colour may be not Green, but ſuch as the change of Texture in the Corpuſcles of one or both of the Ingredients qualifies them to ſhew forth; as for inſtance, if you let fall a few Drops of Syrrup of Violets upon a piece of White Paper, though the Syrrup being ſpread will appear Blew, yet mingling with it two or three Drops of the lately mention'd Solution of Gold, I obtain'd not a Green but a Reddiſh mixture, which I expected from the remaining Power of the Acid Salts abounding in the Solution, ſuch Salts or Saline Spirits being wont, as we ſhall ſee anon, though weakn'd, ſo to work upon that Syrrup as to change it into a Red or Reddiſh Colour. And to confirm that for which I allege the former Experiment, I ſhall add this other, that having made a very ſtrong and high-colour'd Solution of Filings of Copper with Spirit of Urine, though the *Menſtrum* ſeem'd Glutted with the Metall, becauſe I put in ſo much Filings that many of them remain'd for divers days Undiſſolv'd at the Bottom, yet having put three or four Drops of Syrrup of Violets upon White Paper, I found that the deep Blew Solution proportionably mingl'd with this other Blew Liquor did not make a Blew mixture, but, as I expected, a fair Green, upon the account of the Urinous Salt that was in the *Menſtrum*.

[pg 242]

### **EXPERIMENT XIX.**

To ſhew the *Chymiſts*, that Colours may be made to Appear or Vaniſh, where there intervenes no Acceſſion or Change either of the Sulphureous, or the Saline, or the Mercurial principle (as they ſpeak) of Bodies: I ſhall not make uſe of the Iris afforded by the Glaſs-prim, nor of the Colours to be ſeen in a fair Morning in thoſe drops of Dew that do in a convenient manner Reflect and

Refract the Beams of Light to the Eye; But I will rather mind them of what they may observe in their own Laboratories, namely, that divers, if not all, Chymical Effential Oyls, as also good Spirit of Wine, being shaken till they have good store of Bubbles, those Bubbles will (if attentively consider'd) appear adorn'd with various and lovely Colours, which all immediately Vanish, upon the relapsing of the Liquor that affords those Bubbles their Skins, into the rest of the Oyl, or Spirit of Wine, so that a Colourless Liquor may be made in a trice to exhibit variety of Colours, and may lose them in a moment without the Accession or Diminution of any of its Hypostatical Principles. And, by the way, 'tis not unworthy our notice, that some Bodies, as well Colourless, as Colour'd, by being brought to a great Thinness of parts, acquire Colours though they had none before, or Colours differing from them they were before endued with: For, not to insist on the Variety of Colours, that Water, made somewhat Glutinous by Sope, acquires, when 'tis blown into such Spherical Bubbles as Boys are wont to make and play with; Turpentine (though it have a Colour deep enough of its own) may (by being blown into after a certain manner) be brought to afford Bubbles adorn'd with variety of Orient Colours, which though they Vanish after some while upon the breaking of the Bubbles, yet they would in likelihood always exhibit Colours upon their *Superfices*, (though not always the same in the same Parts of them, but Vary'd according to the Incidence of the Sight, and the Position of the Eye) if their Texture were durable enough: For I have seen one that was Skill'd at fashioning Glasses by the help of a Lamp, blowing some of them so strongly as to burst them, whereupon it was found, that the Tenacity of the Metall was such, that before it broke it suffer'd it self to be reduc'd into Films so extremely thin, that being kept clean they constantly shew'd on their Surfaces (but after the manner newly mention'd) the varying Colours of the Rain-bow, which were exceedingly Vivid, as I had often opportunity to observe in some, that I caus'd purposely to be made, to keep by me.

[pg 243]

[pg 244]

But lest it should be objected, that the above mentioned Instances are drawn from Transparent Liquors, it may possibly appear, not impertinent to add, what I have sometimes thought upon, and several times tried, when I was considering the Opinions of the *Chymists* about Colours, I took then a Feather of a convenient Bigness and Shape, and holding it at a fit distance betwixt my Eye and the Sun when he was near the Horizon, we thought there appear'd to me a Variety of little Rain-bows, with differing and very vivid Colours, of which none was constantly to be seen in the Feather; the like *Phaenomenon* I have at other times (though not with altogether so good success) produc'd, by interposing at a due distance a piece of Black Ribband betwixt the almost setting Sun and my Eye, not to mention the Trials I have made to the same purpose, with other Bodies.

[pg 245]

### ***EXPERIMENT XX.***

Take good Syrrup of Violets, Imprægnated with the Tincture of the flowers, drop a little of it upon a White Paper (for by that means the Change of Colour will be more conspicuous, and the Experiment may be practis'd in smaller Quantities) and on this Liquor let fall two or three drops of Spirit either of Salt or Vinegar, or almost any other eminently Acid Liquor, and upon the Mixture of these you shall find the Syrrup immediatly turn'd Red, and the way of Effecting such a Change has not been unknown to divers Persons who have produc'd the like, by Spirit of Vitriol, or juice of Limmons, but have Groundlessly ascrib'd the Effect to some Peculiar Quality of those two Liquors, whereas, (as we have already intimated) almost any Acid Salt will turn Syrrup of Violets Red. But to improve the Experiment, let me add what has not (that I know of) been hitherto observ'd, and has, when we first shew'd it them, appear'd something strange, even to those that have been inquisitive into the Nature of Colours; namely, that if instead of Spirit of Salt, or that of Vinegar, you drop upon the Syrrup of Violets a little Oyl of Tartar *per Deliquium*, or the like quantity of Solution of Potashes, and rubb them together with your finger, you shall find the Blew Colour of the Syrrup turn'd in a moment into a perfect Green, and the like may be perform'd by divers other Liquors, as we may have occasion elsewhere to Inform you.

[pg 246]

#### *Annotation upon the twentieth Experiment.*

The use of what we lately deliver'd concerning the way of turning Syrrup of Violets, Red or Green, may be this; That, though it be a far more common and procurable Liquor than the Infusion of *Lignum Nephriticum*, it may yet be easily substituted in its Room, when we have a mind to examine, whether or no the Salt predominant in a Liquor or other Body, wherein 'tis Loose and Abundant, belong to the Tribe of *Acid* Salts or not. For if such a Body turn the Syrrup of a Red or Reddish Purple Colour, it does for the most part argue the Body (especially if it be a distill'd Liquor) to abound with Acid Salt. But if the Syrrup be made Green, that argues the Predominant Salt to be of a Nature repugnant to that of the Tribe of Acids. For, as I find that either Spirit of Salt, or Oyl of Vitriol, or *Aqua-fortis*, or Spirit of Vinegar, or Juice of Lemmons, or any of the Acid Liquors I have yet had occasion to try, will turn Syrrup of Violets, of a *Red*, (or at least, of a *Reddish* Colour, so I have found, that not only the Volatile Salts of all Animal Substances I have us'd, as Spirit of Harts-horn, of Urine, of Sal-Armoniack, of Blood, &c. but also all the Alcalizate Salts I have employ'd, as the Solution of Salt of Tartar, of Pot-ashes, of common Wood-ashes, Lime-water, &c. will immediately change the Blew Syrrup, into a perfect Green. And by the same way (to hint that upon the by) I elsewhere shew you, both the changes that Nature and Time produce, in the more Saline parts of some Bodies, may be discover'd, and also how ev'n such Chymically prepar'd Bodies, as belong not either to the Animal Kingdome, or to the Tribe of *Alkali's*, may have their new and superinduc'd Nature successfully Examin'd. In this place I shall only add, that not alone the Changing the Colour of the Syrrup, requires, that the Changing Body be more strong, of the Acid, or other fort of Salt that is Predominant in it, than is requisite for the working upon the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*; but that in this is also, the Operation of the formerly

[pg 247]

[pg 248]

mention'd Salts upon our Syrrup, differs from their Operation upon our Tinctures, that in this Liquor, if the Cæruleous Colour be *Destroy'd* by an Acid Salt, it may be *Restor'd* by one that is either Volatile, or Lixivate; whereas in Syrrup of Violets, though one of these contrary Salts will *destroy* the Action of the other, yet neither of them will *restore* the Syrrup to its native Blew; but each of them will Change it into the Colour which it self doth (if I may so speak) affect, as we shall have Occasion to shew in the Notes on the twenty fifth Experiment.

[pg 249]

### **EXPERIMENT XXI.**

There is a Weed, more known to Plowmen than below'd by them, whose Flowers from their Colour are commonly call'd *Blew-bottles*, and *Corn-weed* from their Growing among Corn<sup>18</sup>. These Flowers some Ladies do, upon the account of their Lovely Colour, think worth the being Candied, which when they are, they will long retain so fair a Colour, as makes them a very fine Salad in the Winter. But I have try'd, that when they are freshly gather'd, they will afford a Juice, which when newly express'd, (for in some cases 'twill soon enough degenerate) affords a very deep and pleasant Blew. Now, (to draw this to our present Scope) by dropping on this fresh Juice, a little Spirit of Salt, (that being the Acid Spirit I had then at hand) it immediately turn'd (as I predicted) into a Red. And if instead of the Sower Spirit I mingled with it a little strong Solution of an Alcalizate Salt, it did presently disclose a lovely Green; the same Changes being by those differing sorts of Saline Liquors, producible in this *Natural juice*, that we lately mention'd to have happen'd to that *factitious Mixture*, the Syrrup of Violets. And I remember, that finding this Blew Liquor, when freshly made, to be capable of serving in a Pen for an Ink of that Colour, I attempted by moistning one part of a piece of White Paper with the Spirit of Salt I have been mentioning, and another with some Alcalizate or Volatile Liquor, to draw a Line on the leisurely dry'd Paper, that should, even before the Ink was dry, appear partly Blew, partly Red, and partly Green: But though the latter part of the Experiment succeeded not well, (whether because Volatile Salts are too fugitive to be retain'd in the Paper, and Alcalizate ones are too unctuous, or so apt to draw moisture from the Air, that they keep the Paper from drying well) yet the former part succeeded well enough; the Blew and Red being conspicuous enough to afford a surprising Spectacle to those, I acquaint not with (what I willingly allow you to call) the *Trick*.

[pg 250]

#### *Annotation upon the one and twentieth Experiment.*

But lest you should be tempted to think (*Pyrophilus*) that Volatile or Alcalizate Salts change Blews into Green, rather upon the score of the easy Transition of the former Colour into the latter, than upon the account of the Texture, wherein most Vegetables, that afford a Blew, seem, though otherwise differing, to be Allied, I will add, that when I purposely dissolv'd Blew Vitriol in fair Water, and thereby imbued sufficiently that Liquor with that Colour, a Lixivate Liquor, and a Urinous Salt being copiously pour'd upon distinct Parcels of it, did each of them, though perhaps with some Difference, turn the Liquor not Green, but of a deep Yellowish Colour, almost like that of Yellow Oker, which Colour the precipitated Corpuscles retain'd, when they had leisurely subsided to the Bottom. What this precipitated Substance is, it is not needful now to Enquire in this place, and in another, I have shewn you, that notwithstanding its Colour, and its being obtainable from an Acid *Menstruum* by the help of Salt of Tartar, it is yet far enough from being the true Sulphur of Vitriol.

[pg 251]

### **EXPERIMENT XXII.**

Our next Experiment (*Pyrophilus*) will perhaps seem to be of a contrary Nature to the two former, made upon Syrrup of Violets, and Juice of Blew-bottles. For as in them by the Affusion of Oyl of Tartar, a Blewish Liquor is made Green, so in this, by the sole Mixture of the same Oyl, a Greenish Liquor becomes Blew. The hint of this Experiment was given us by the practice of some *Italian* Painters, who being wont to Counterfeit *Ultra-marine Azure* (as they call it) by Grinding Verdigrase with Sal-Armoniack, and some other Saline Ingredients, and letting them rot (as they imagine) for a good while together in a Dunghill, we suppos'd, that the change of Colour wrought in the Verdigrase by this way of Preparation, must proceed from the Action of certain Volatile and Alcalizate Salts, abounding in some of the mingled Concretes, and brought to make a further Dissolution of the Copper abounding in the Verdigrase, and therefore we Conjectur'd, that if both the Verdigrase, and such Salts were dissolv'd in fair Water, the small Parts of both being therein more subdivided, and set at liberty, would have better access to each other, and thereby incorporate much the more suddenly; And accordingly we found, that if upon a strong Solution of good French Verdigrase (for 'tis that we are wont to employ, as the best) you pour a just quantity of Oyl of Tartar, and shake them well together, you shall immediately see a notable Change of Colour, and the Mixture will grow thick, and not transparent, but if you stay a while, till the grosser part be precipitated to, and settled in the Bottom, you may obtain a clear Liquor of a very lovely Colour, and exceeding delightful to the Eye. But, you must have a care to drop in a competent Quantity of Oyl of Tartar, for else the Colour will not be so Deep, and Rich; and if instead of this Oyl you employ a clear *Lixivium* of Pot-ashes, you may have an Azure somewhat lighter or paler than, and therefore differing from, the former. And if instead of either of these Liquors, you make use of Spirit of Urine, or of Harts-horn, you may according to the Quantity and Quality of the Spirit you pour in, obtain some further Variety (though scarce considerable) of Cæruleous Liquors. And yet lately by the help of this Urinous Spirit we made a Blew Liquor, which not a few Ingenious Persons, and among them, some, whose Profession makes them very conversant with Colours, have looked upon with some wonder. But these Azure Colour'd Liquors should be freed from the subsiding matter, which the Salts of Tartar or Urine precipitate out of

[pg 252]

[pg 253]

[pg 254]

them, rather by being Decanted, than by Filtration. For by the latter of these ways we have sometimes found, the Colour of them very much Impair'd, and little Superiour to that of the grosser Substance, that it left in the Filtre.

### **EXPERIMENT XXIII.**

That Roses held over the Fume of Sulphur, may quickly by it be depriv'd of their Colour, and have as much of their Leaves, as the Fume works upon, burn'd pale, is an Experiment, that divers others have tried, as well as I. But (*Pyrophilus*) it may seem somewhat strange to one that has never consider'd the Compounded nature of Brimstone, That, whereas the Fume of Sulphur will, as we have said, Whiten the Leaves of Roses; That Liquor, which is commonly call'd Oyl of Sulphur *per Campanam*, because it is suppos'd to be made by the Condensation of these Fumes in Glasses shap't like Bells, into a Liquor, does powerfully heighten the Tincture of Red Roses, and make it more Red and Vivid, as we have easily tried by putting some Red-Rose Leaves, that had been long dried, (and so had lost much of their Colour) into a Vial of fair Water. For a while after the Affusion of a convenient Quantity of the Liquor we are speaking of, both the Leaves themselves, and the Water they were Steep'd in, discover'd a very fresh and lovely Colour.

[pg 255]

### **EXPERIMENT XXIV.**

It may (*Pyrophilus*) somewhat serve to Illustrate, not only the Doctrine of *Pigments*, and of *Colours*, but divers other Parts of the *Corpufcular Philofophy*; as that explicates Odours, and many other things, not as the Schools by Aery Qualities, but by Real, though extremely Minute Bodies; to examine, how much of a Colourless Liquor, a very small Parcel of a Pigment may Imbue with a *discernable* Colour. And though there be scarce any thing of Precifeness to be expected from such Trials, yet I prefum'd, that (at least) I should be able to show a much further Subdivision of the Parts of Matter into *Visible* Particles, than I have hitherto found taken notice of, and than most men would imagine; no Body, that I know of, having yet attempted to reduce this Matter to any Measure.

The Bodies, the most promising for such a purpose, might seem to be the Metals, especially Gold, because of the Multitude, and Minuteness of its Parts, which might be argu'd from the incomparable Clofeness of its Texture: But though we tried a Solution of Gold made in *Aqua Regia* first, and then in fair Water; yet in regard we were to determine the Pigment we employ'd, not by *Bulk* but *Weight*, and because also, that the Yellow Colour of Gold is but a faint one in Comparison of the deep Colour of *Cochineel*, we rather chose this to make our Trials with. But among divers of these it will suffice to set down one, which was carefully made in Vessels conveniently Shap'd; (and that in the presence of a Witness, and an Assistant) the Sum whereof I find among my *Adversaria*, Registered in the following Words. To which I shall only premise, (to lessen the wonder of so strange a diffusion of the Pigment) That *Cochineel* will be better Dissolv'd, and have its Colour far more heightn'd by Spirit of Urine, than (I say not by common Water, but) by Rectify'd Spirit of Wine it self.

[pg 256]

The Note I spoke off is this. [One Grain of *Cochineel* dissolv'd in a pretty Quantity of Spirit of Urine, and then dissolv'd further by degrees in fair Water, imparted a discernable, though but a very faint Colour, to about six Glasses-fulls of Water, each of them containing about forty three Ounces and an half, which amounts to above a hundred twenty five thousand times its own Weight.]

[pg 257]

### **EXPERIMENT XXV.**

It may afford a considerable Hint (*Pyrophilus*) to him, that would improve the Art of Dying, to know what change of Colours may be produc'd by the three several sorts of Salts already often mention'd, (some or other of which may be procur'd in Quantity at reasonable Rates) in the Juices, Decoctions, Infusions, and (in a word) the more soluble parts of Vegetables. And, though the design of this Discourse be the Improvement of Knowledge, not of Trades: yet thus much I shall not scruple to intimate here, That the Blew Liquors, mention'd in the twentieth and one and twentieth Experiments, are far from being the only Vegetable Substances, upon which Acid, Urinous, and Alcalizate Salts have the like Operations to those recited in those two Experiments. For Ripe *Privet Berries* (for instance) being crush'd upon White Paper, though they stain it with a Purplish Colour, yet if we let fall on some part of it two or three drops of Spirit of Salt, and on the other part a little more of the Strong Solution of Pot-ashes, the former Liquor immediately turn'd that part of the Thick juice or Pulp, on which it fell, into a lovely Red, and the latter turn'd the other part of it into a delightful Green. Though I will not undertake, that those Colours in that Substance shall not be much more Orient, than Lasting; and though (*Pyrophilus*) this Experiment may seem to be almost the same with those already deliver'd concerning Syrrup of Violets, and the Juice of Blew-bottles, yet I think it not amiss to take this Occasion to inform you, that this Experiment reaches much farther, than perhaps you yet imagine, and may be of good Use to those, whom it concerns to know, how Dying Stuffs may be wrought upon by Saline Liquors. For, I have found this Experiment to succeed in so many Various Berries, Flowers, Blossoms, and other finer Parts of Vegetables, that neither my Memory, nor my Leisure serves me to enumerate them. And it is somewhat surprizing to see, by how Differingly-colour'd Flowers, or Blossoms, (for example) the Paper being stain'd, will by an Acid Spirit be immediately turn'd Red, and by any *Alcaly* or any Urinous Spirit turn'd Green; inasmuch that ev'n the crush'd Blossoms of *Meferion*, (which I gather'd in Winter and frosty Weather) and those of Peafe, crush'd upon White Paper,

[pg 258]

[pg 259]

how remote foever their Colours be from Green, would in a moment pafs into a deep Degree of that Colour, upon the Touch of an Alcalizate Liquor. To which let us add, That either of thofe new Pigments (if I may fo call them) may by the Affufion of enough of a contrary Liquor, be prefently chang'd from Red into Green, and from Green into Red, which Obfervation will hold alfo in Syrrup of Violets, Juices of Blew-bottles, &c.

*Annotation.*

After what I have formerly deliver'd to evince, That there are many Instances, wherein new Colours are produc'd or acquir'd by Bodies, which *Chymifts* are wont to think deftitute of Salt, or to whofe change of Colours no new Aceffion of Saline Particles does appear to contribute, I think we may fafely enough acknowledge, that we have taken notice of fo many Changes made by the Intervention of Salts in the Colours of Mix'd Bodies, that it has leffen'd our Wonder, That though *many Chymifts* are wont to afcribe the Colours of Such Bodies to their Sulphureous, and *the reft* to their Mercurial Principle; yet *Paracelfus* himfelf directs us in the Indagation of Colours, to have an Eye principally upon Salts, as we find in that paffage of his, wherein he takes upon him to Oblige his Readers much by Inffructing them, of what things they are to expect the Knowledge from each of the three diftinct Principles of Bodies. *Alias* (fays he) *Colorum fimilis ratio eft: De quibus brevem institutionem hanc attendite, quod fcilicet colores omnes ex Sale prodeant. Sal enim dat colorem, dat Balfamum.*<sup>19</sup> And a little beneath. *Iam natura Ipfa colores protrahit ex fale, cuique fpeciei dans illum, qui ipfi competit, &c.* After which he concludes; *Itaque qui rerum omnium corpora cognofcere vult, huic opus eft, ut ante omnia cognofcat Sulphur, Ab hoc, qui defiderat noviffe Colores is Scientiam iftorum petat à Sale, Qui fcire vult Virtutes, is fcrutetur arcana Mercurii. Sic nimirum fundamentum hauferit Myfteriorum, in quolibet crefcenti indagandum, prout natura cuilibet fpeciei ea ingeffit.* But though *Paracelfus* afcribes to each of his belov'd Hypoftatical Principles, much more than I fear will be found to belong to it; yet if we please to confider Colours, not as *Philofophers*, but as *Dyers*, the concurrence of Salts to the ftriking and change of Colours, and their Efficacy, will, I fuppofe, appear fo confiderable, that we fhall not need to quarrel much with *Paracelfus*, for afcribing in this place (for I dare not affirm that he ufes to be ftill of one Mind) the Colours of Bodies to their Salts, if by Salts he here underftood, not only Elementary Salts, but fuch alfo as are commonly taken for Salts, as Allom, Cryftals of Tartar, Vitriol, &c. because the Saline principle does chiefly abound in them, though indeed they be, as we elfewhere declare, mix'd Bodies, and have moft of them, befides what is Saline, both Sulphureous, Aqueous, and Grofs or Earthy parts.

[pg 260]

[pg 261]

But though (*Pyrophilus*) I have obferv'd a Red and Green to be produc'd, the former, by Acid Salts, the later by Salts not Acid, in the exprefs Juices of fo many differing Vegetable Subftances, that the Obfervation, if perfued, may prove (as I faid) of good Ufe: yet to fhew you how much e'vn thefe Effects depend upon the particular Texture of Bodies, I muft fubjoyn fome cafes wherein I (who am fomewhat backwards to admit Obfervations for Univerfal) had the Curiofity to difcover, that the Experiments would not Uniformly fucceed, and of thefe Exceptions, the chief that I now remember, are reducible to the following three.

[pg 262]

**EXPERIMENT XXVI.**

And, (firft) I thought fit to try the Operation of Acid Salts upon Vegetable Subftances, that are already and by their own Nature Red. And accordingly I made Trial upon Syrrup of Clove-july-flowers, the clear exprefs'd Juice of the fucculent Berries of *Spina Cervina*, or Buckthorn (which I had long kept by me for the fake of its deep Colour) upon Red Rofes, Infufion of Brazil, and divers other Vegetable Subftances, on fome of which crufh'd (as is often mention'd) upon White Paper, (which is alfo to be underftood in moft of thefe Experiments, if no Circumftance of them argue otherwife) Spirit of Salt either made no confiderable Change, or alter'd the Colour but from a Darker to a Lighter Red. How it will fucceed in many other Vegetable Juices, and Infufions of the fame Colour, I have at prefent fo few at hand, that I muft leave you to find it out your felf. But as for the Operation of the other forts of Salts upon thefe Red Subftances, I found it not very Uniform, fome Red, or Reddifh Infufions, as of Rofes, being turn'd thereby into a dirty Colour, but yet inclining to Green. Nor was the Syrrup of Clove-july-flowers turn'd by the folution of Pot-afhes to a much better, though fomewhat a Greener, Colour. Another fort of Red Infufions was by an *Alcaly* not turn'd into a Green, but advanc'd into a Crimfon, as I fhall have occafion to note ere long. But there were other forts, as particularly the lovely Colour'd juice of Buckthorn Berries, that readily pafs'd into a lovely Green.

[pg 263]

**EXPERIMENT XXVII.**

Among other Vegetables, which we thought likely to afford Exceptions to the General Obfervation about the differing Changes of Colours produc'd by Acid and Sulphureous Salts, we thought fit to make Trial upon the Flowers of *Jafmin*, they being both White as to Colour, and efteem'd to be of a more Oily nature than other Flowers. Whereupon having taken the White parts only of the Flowers, and rubb'd them fomewhat hard with my Finger upon a piece of clean Paper, it appear'd very little Difcolour'd. Nor had Spirit of Salt, wherewith I moiften'd one part of it, any confiderable Operation upon it. But Spirit of Urine, and fomewhat more effectually a ftrong Alcalizate Solution, did immediately turn the almoft Colourlefs Paper moiften'd by the Juice of the *Jafmin*, not as thofe Liquors are wont to do, when put upon the Juices of other Flowers, of a good Green, but of a Deep, though fomewhat Greenifh Yellow, which Experiment I did afterwards at feveral times repeat with the like fuccesfs. But it feems not that a great degree of Unctoufnefs is

[pg 264]



neccessary to the Production of the like Effects, for when we try'd the Experiment with the Leaves of those purely White Flowers that appear about the end of Winter, and are commonly call'd *Snow drops*, the event, was not much unlike that, which, we have been newly mentioning.

### ***EXPERIMENT XXVIII.***

Another sort of Instances to show, how much changes of Colour effected by Salts, depend upon the particular Texture of the Colour'd Bodies, has been afforded me by several *Yellow* Flowers, and other Vegetables, as Mary-gold Leaves, early Prim-roses, fresh Madder, &c. For being rubb'd upon White Paper, till they imbued it with their Colour, I found not, that by the addition of Alcalizate Liquors, nor yet by that of an Urinous Spirit, they would be turn'd either Green or Red: nor did so Acid a Spirit, as that of Salt, considerably alter their Colour, save that it seem'd a little to Dilute it. Only in some early Prim-roses it destroy'd the greatest part of the Colour, and made the Paper almost White again. And Madder also afforded some thing peculiar, and very differing from what we have newly mention'd: For having gather'd Some Roots of it, and, (whilst they were recent) express'd upon White Paper the Yellow Juice, an Alcalizate Solution drop'd upon it did not turn it either Green or White, but Red. And the bruised Madder it self being drench'd with the like Alcalizate Solution, exchange'd also its Yellowishness for a Redness.

[pg 265]

#### *An admonition touching the four preceding Experiments.*

[pg 266]

Having thus (*Pyrophilus*) given you divers Instances, to countenance the General observation deliver'd in the twenty fifth Experiment, and divers Exceptions whereby it ought to be Limited; I must leave the further Inquiry into these Matters to your own Industry. For not remembering at present many of those other Trials, long since made to satisfy my self about Particulars, and not having now the Opportunity to repeat them, I must content my Self to have given you the Hint, and the ways of prosecuting the search your Self; and only declare to you in general, that, As I have made many Trials, unmention'd in this Treatise, whose Events were agreeable to those mention'd in the twenty fifth Experiment, so (to name now no other Instances) what I have try'd with Acid and Sulphureous Salts upon the Pulp of Juniper Berries, rubb'd upon White Paper, inclines me to think, That among that vast Multitude, and strange Variety of Plants that adorn the face of the Earth, perhaps many other Vegetables may be found, on which such *Menstruums* may not have such Operations, as upon the Juice of Violets, Pease-blossoms, &c. no nor upon any of those three other sorts of Vegetables, that I have taken notice of in the three fore-going Experiments. It sufficiently appearing ev'n by these, that the effects of a Salt upon the Juices of particular Vegetables do very much depend upon their particular Textures.

[pg 267]

### ***EXPERIMENT XXIX.***

It may be of some Use towards the discovery of the nature of these Changes, which the Alimantal Juice receives in some Vegetables, according to the differing degrees of their Maturity, and according to the differing kinds of Plants of the same Denomination, to observe what Operation Acid, Urinous, and Alcalizate Salts will have upon the Juices of the several sorts of the Vegetable substances I have been mentioning.

To declare my meaning by an Example, I took from the same Cluster, one Blackberry full Ripe, and another that had not yet gone beyond a Redness, and rubbing apiece of white Paper, with the former, I observ'd, that the Juice adhering to it was of a dark Reddish Colour, full of little Black Specks; and that this Juice by a drop of a strong *Lixivium*, was immediately turn'd into a Greenish Colour deep enough, by as much Urinous Spirit into a Colour much of Kin to the former, though somewhat differing, and fainter; and by a drop of Spirit of Salt into a fine and light some Red: where as the Red Berry being in like manner rubb'd upon Paper, left on it a Red Colour, which was very little alter'd by the Acid Spirit newly nam'd, and by the Urinous and Lixivate Salts receiv'd changes of Colour differing from those that had been just before produc'd in the dark Juice of the Ripe Blackberry.

[pg 268]

I remember also, that though the Infusion of Damask-Roses would as well, though not so much, as that of Red, be heightned by Acid Spirits to an intense degree of Redness, and by Lixivate Salts be brought to a Darkish Green; yet having for Trials sake taken a Rose, whose Leaves, which were large and numerous, like those of a Province Rose, were perfectly Yellow, though in a Solution of Salt of Tartar, they afforded a Green Blewish Tincture, yet I did not by an Acid Liquor obtain a Red one; all that the Saline Spirit I employ'd, perform'd, being (if I much misremember not) to Dilute Somewhat the Yellowness of the Leaves. I would also have tried the Tincture of Yellow Violets, but could procure none. And if I were in those Islands of *Banda*, which are made Famous as well as Rich, by being the almost only places, where Cloves will prosper, I should think it worth my Curiosity to try, what Operation the three differing Kinds of Salts, I have so often mention'd, would have upon the Juice of this Spice, (express'd at the several Seasons of it) as it grows upon the Tree. Since good Authors inform us, (of what is remarkable) that these whether Fruits, or Rudiments of Fruits, are at first *White*, afterward *Green*, and then *Reddish*, before they be beaten off the Tree, after which being Dry'd before they are put up, they grow *Blackish* as we see them. And one of the recentest *Herbarists* informs us, that the Flower grows upon the top of the Clove it self, consisting of four small Leaves, like a Cherry Blossom, but of an excellent *Blew*. But (*Pyrophilus*) to return to our own Observations, I shall add, that I the rather choose, to mention to you an Example drawn from Roses, because that though I am apt to think, as I elsewhere advertise, that something may be guess'd at about some of the Qualities of the Juices of Vegetables, by the Resemblance or Disparity that we meet with in the Changes made of their

[pg 269]

[pg 270]

Colours, by the Operation of the fame kinds of Salts; yet that thofe Conjectures fhould be very warily made, may appear among other things, by the Instance I have chofen to give in Rofes. For though, (as I formerly told you) the Dry'd Leaves, both of the Damask, and of Red ones, give a Red Tincture to Water fharpn'd with Acid Salts, yet the one fort of Leaves is known to have a Purgative faculty,<sup>20</sup> and the other are often, and divers ways, employ'd for Binding.

And I alfo choofe (*Pyrophilus*) to fubjoyn this twenty ninth Experiment to thofe that precede it, about the change of the Colours of Vegetables by Salts, for thefe two reafons: The firft, that you may not eafily entertain Sufpitions, if in the Trials of an Experiment of fome of the Kinds formerly mention'd, you fhould meet with an Event fomewhat differing from what my Relations may have made you expect. And the fecond, That you may hereby be invited to difcern, that it may not be amifs to take notice of the particular Seafons wherein you gather the Vegetables which in Nicer Experiments you make ufe of. For, if I were not hindred both by hafte and fome juftifiable Confiderations, I could perhaps add confiderable Inftances, to thofe lately deliver'd, for the making out of this Obfervation; but for certain reafons I fhall at prefent fubftitute a remarkable paffage to be met with in that Laborious Herbarift Mr. *Parkinfon*, where treating of the Virtues of the (already divers times mention'd) Buckthorn Berries, he fubjoyns the following account of feveral Pigments that are made of them, not only according to the feveral ways of Handling them, but according to the differing Seafons of Maturity, at which they are Gather'd; *Of thefe Berries, (fays he) are made three feveral forts of Colours as they fhall be gather'd, that is, being gather'd while they are Green, and kept Dry, are call'd Sapberries, which being fteep'd into fome Allom-water, or frefh bruis'd into Allom-water, they give a reasonable fair Yellow Colour which Painters ufe for their Work, and Book-binders to Colour the edges of Books, and Leather-dreffers to Colour Leather, as they ufe alfo to make a Green Colour, call'd Sap-green, taken from the Berries when they are Black, being bruis'd and put into a Brafs or Copper Kettle or Pan, and there fuffer'd to abide three or four Days, or a little heated upon the Fire, and fome beaten Allom put unto them, and afterwards prefs'd forth, the Juice or Liquor is ufually put in great Bladders tied with ftrong thred at the Head and hung up untill it be Dry, which is diffolv'd in Water or Wine, but Sack (he affirms) is the beft to preferve the Colour from Starving, (as they call it) that is, from Decaying, and make it hold frefh the longer. The third Colour (where of none (fays he) that I can find have made mention but only Tragus) is a Purplifh Colour, which is made of the Berries fuffer'd to grow upon the Bufhes untill the middle or end of November, that they are ready to drop from the Trees.*

[pg 271]

[pg 272]

And, I remember (*Pyrophilus*) that I try'd, with a fuccefs that pleas'd me well enough, to make fuch a kind of Pigment, as Painters call Sap-green, by a way not unlike that, deliver'd here by our Author, but I cannot now find any thing relating to that matter among my loofe Papers. And my Trials were made fo many years ago, that I dare not truft my Memory for Circumftances, but will rather tell you, that in a noted Colour-fhop, I brought them by Queftions to confefs to me, that they made their Sap-green much after the ways by our *Botanift* here mention'd. And on this occafion I fhall add an Obfervation, which though it does not ftrictly belong to this place, may well enough be mention'd here, namely, that I find by an account given us by the Learned *Clufius*, of *Alaternus*, that ev'n the Groffer Parts of the fame Plant, are fome of them one Colour, and fome another; For fpeaking of that Plant, he tells us, that the *Portugalls* ufe the Bark to Dye their Nets into a Red Colour, and with the Chips of the Wood, which are Whitifh, they Dye a Blackifh Blew.

[pg 273]

### **EXPERIMENT XXX.**

Among the Experiments that tend to fhew that the change of Colours in Bodies may proceed from the Vary'd Texture of their Parts, and the confequent change of their Difpofition to Reflect or Refract the Light, that fort of Experiments muft not be left unmention'd, which is afforded us by Chymical Digeftions. For, if *Chymifts* will believe feveral famous Writers about what they call the Philofophers Stone, they muft acknowledge that the fame Matter, feald up Hermetically in a Philofophical Egg, will by the continuance of Digeftion, or if they will have it fo (for it is not Material in our cafe which of the two it be) of Decoction, run through a great Variety of differing Colours, before it come to that of the Nobleft *Elixir*; whether that be Scarlet, or Purple, or what ever other Kind of Red. But without building any thing on fo Obtrufe and Questionable an Operation, (which yet may be pertinently reprefented to thofe that believe the thing) we may obferve, that divers Bodies digefted in carefully-clos'd Veffels, will in tract of time, change their Colour: As I have elfewhere mention'd my having obferv'd ev'n in Rectify'd Spirit of Harts-horn, and as is evident in the Precipitations of Amalgams of Gold, and Mercury, without Addition, where by the continuance of a due Heat the Silver-Colour'd Amalgam is reduc'd into a fhining Red Powder. Further Inftances of this Kind you may find here and there in divers places of my other Effays. And indeed it has been a thing, that has much contributed to deceive many *Chymifts*, that there are more Bodies than one, which by Digeftion will be brought to exhibit that Variety and Succelfion of Colours, which they imagine to be Peculiar to what they call the *True matter of the Philofophers*. But concerning this, I fhall referr you to what you may elfewhere find in the Difcourfe written touching the paffive Deceptions of *Chymifts*, and more about the Production of Colours by Digeftion you will meet with prefently. Wherefore I fhall now make only this Obfervation from what has been deliver'd, That in thefe Operations there appears not any caufe to attribute the new Colours emergent to the Action of a new Subftantial form, nor to any Increafe or Decrement of either the Salt, Sulphur, or Mercury of the Matter that acquires new Colours: For the Veffels are clos'd, and thefe Principles according to the *Chymifts* are Ingenerable and Incorruptible; fo that the Effect feems to proceed from hence, that the Heat agitating and fhuffling the Corpufcles of the Body expos'd to it, does in procefs of time fo change

[pg 274]

[pg 275]

its Texture, as that the Tranfposed parts do Modify the incident Light otherwise, than they did when the Matter appear'd of another Colour.

### **EXPERIMENT XXXI.**

Among the several changes of Colour, which Bodies acquire or disclose by Digestion, it is very remarkable, that *Chymists* find a Redness rather than any other Colour in most of the Tinctures they Draw, and ev'n in the more Gross Solutions they make of almost all Concretes, that abound either with Mineral or Vegetable Sulphur, though the *Menstruum* employ'd about these Solutions or Tinctures be never so Limpid or Colourless.

[pg 276]

This we have observ'd in I know not how many Tinctures drawn with Spirit of Wine from *Jalap*, *Guaicum*, and several other Vegetables; and not only in the Solutions of *Amber*, *Benzoin*, and divers other Concretes made with the same *Menstruum*, but also in divers Mineral Tinctures. And, not to urge that familiar Instance of the Ruby of Sulphur, as *Chymists* upon the score of its Colour, call the Solution of Flowers of Brimstone, made with the Spirit of Turpentine, nor to take notice of other more known Examples of the aptness of Chymical Oyls, to produce a Red Colour with the Sulphur they extract, or dissolve; not to insist (I say) upon Instances of this nature, I shall further represent to you, as a thing remarkable, that, both Acid and Alcalizate Salts, though in most other cases of such contrary Operations, in reference to Colours, will with many Bodies that abound with Sulphureous, or with Oily parts, produce a Red; as is manifest partly in the more Vulgar Instances of the Tinctures, or Solutions of Sulphur made with *Lixiviums*, either of Calcin'd Tartar or Pot-ashes, and other Obvious examples, partly by this, that the true Glafs of Antimony extracted with some Acid Spirits, with or without Wine, will yield a Red Tincture, and that I know an Acid Liquor, which in a moment will turn Oyl of Turpentine into a deep Red. But among the many Instances I could give you of the easie Production of Redness by the Operation of Saline Spirit, as well as of Spirit of Wine; I remember two or three of those I have tried, which seem remarkable enough to deserve to be mention'd to you apart.

[pg 277]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXII.**

But before we set them down, it will not perhaps appear impertinent to premise;

That there seems to be a manifest Disparity betwixt Red Liquors, so that some of them may be said to have a Genuine Redness in comparison of others, that have a Yellowish Redness: For if you take (for example) a good Tincture of *Chochineel*, dilute it never so much with fair Water, you will not (as far as I can judge by what I have tried) be able to make it a Yellow Liquor. Infomuch that a Single drop of a rich Solution of *Cochineel* in Spirit of Urine, being Diluted with above an Ounce of fair Water, exhibited no Yellowishness at all, but a fair (though somewhat faint) Pinck or Carnation; and even when *Cochineel* was by degrees Diluted much beyond the newly mention'd Colour, by the way formerly related to you in the twenty fourth Experiment, I remember not, that there appear'd in the whole Trial any Yellow. But if you take Balsom of Sulphur (for Instance) though it may appear in a Glafs, where it has a good Thickness, to be of a deep Red, yet if you shake the Glafs, or pour a few drops on a sheet of White Paper, spreading them on it with your Finger, the Balsom that falls back along the sides of the Glafs, and that which stains the Paper, will appear Yellow, not Red. And there are divers Tinctures, such as that of Amber made with Spirit of Wine, (to name now no more) that will appear either Yellow or Red, according as the Vessels that they fill, are Slender or Broad.

[pg 278]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXIII.**

But to proceed to the Experiments I was about to deliver; *First*; Oyl or Spirit of Turpentine, though clear as fair Water, being Digested upon the purely White Sugar of Lead, has, in a short time, afforded us a high Red Tincture, that some Artists are pleas'd to call the Balsom of *Saturn*, which they very much (and probably not altogether without cause) extoll as an excellent Medicine in divers Outward affections.

[pg 279]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXIV.**

*Next*, take of common Brimstone finely powdered five Ounces, of Sal-Armoniack likewise pulveriz'd an equal weight, of beaten Quick-lime six Ounces, mix these Powders exquisitely, and Distill them through a Retort plac'd in Sand by degrees of Fire, giving at length as intense a Heat as you well can in Sand, there will come over (if you have wrought well) a Volatile Tincture of Sulphur, which may probably prove an excellent Medicine, and should have been mention'd among the other Preparations of Sulphur, which we have elsewhere imparted to you, but that it is very pertinent to our present Subject, The change of Colours. For though none of the Ingredients be Red, the Distill'd Liquor will be so: and this Liquor if it be well Drawn, will upon a little Agitation of the Vial first unstopp'd (especially if it be held in a Warmer hand) lend forth a copious Fume, not Red, like that of Nitre, but White; And sometimes this Liquor may be so Drawn, that I remember, not long since, I took pleasure to observe in a parcel of it, that Ingredients not Red, did not only yield by Distillation a Volatile Spirit that was Red, but though that Liquor did upon the bare opening of the Bottle it was kept in, drive us away with the plenty and sulphureous sent of a White steam which it sent forth, yet the Liquor itself being touch'd by our Fingers, did immediately Dye them Black.

[pg 280]

### EXPERIMENT XXXV.

The third and *laft* Experiment I fhall now mention to fhew, how prone Bodies abounding in Sulphureous parts are to afford a Red Colour, is one, wherein by the Operation of a Saline Spirit upon a White or Whitifh Body, which according to the *Chymifts* fhould be altogether Sulphureous, a Rednefs may be produc'd, not (as in the former Experiments) flowly, but in the twinkling of an Eye. We took then of the Effential Oyl of Annifeeds, which has this Peculiarity, that in Cold weather it lofes its Fluidity and the greateft part of its Tranfparency, and looks like a White or Whitifh Oyntment, and near at hand feems to confift of a Multitude of little foft Scales: Of this Coagulated Stuff we fspread a little with a Knife upon a piece of White Paper, and letting fall on it, and mixing with it a drop or two of Oyl of Vitriol, immediately (as we fore-faw) there emerg'd together with fome Heat and Smoak, a Blood-Red Colour, which therefore was in a trice produc'd by two Bodies, whereof the one had but a Whitifh Colour, and the other (if carefully rectific'd) had no Colour at all.

[pg 281]

### EXPERIMENT XXXVI.

But on this Occafion (*Pyrophilus*) we muft add once for all, that in many of the above-recited Experiments, though the changes of Colour happen'd as we have mention'd them: yet the emergent or produc'd Colour is oft times very fubject to Degenerate, both quickly and much. Notwithftanding which, fince the Changes, we have fet down, do happen prefently upon the Operation of the Bodies upon each other, or at the times by us fpecify'd; *that* is fufficient both to juftifie our Veracity, and to fhew what we Intend; it not being Effential to the Genuinenefs of a Colour to be Durable. For a fading Leaf, that is ready to Rot, and moulder into Duft, may have as true a Yellow, as a Wedge of Gold, which fo obftinately refifts both Time and Fire. And the reafon, why I take occafion from the former Experiment to fubjoyn this general Advertifement, is, that I have feveral times obferv'd, that the Mixture refulting from the Oyls of Vitriol, and of Annifeeds, though it acquire a thicker confiftence than either of the Ingredients had, has quickly loft its Colour, turning in a very fhort time into a dirty Gray, at leaft in the Superficial parts, where 'tis expos'd to the Air; which laft Circumftance I therefore mention, becaufe that, though it feem probable, that this Degeneration of Colours may oft times and in divers cafes proceed from the further Action of the Saline Corpufcles, and the other Ingredients upon one another, yet in many cafes much of the Quick change of Colours feems acfcribeable to the Air, as may be made probable by feveral reafons: The firft whereof may be fetcht from the newly recited Example of the two Oyls; The next may be, that we have fometimes obferv'd long Window-Curtains of light Colours, to have that part of them, which was expos'd to the Air, when the Window was open, of one Colour, and the lower part, that was fheltred from the Air by the Wall, of another Colour: And the third Argument may be fetch'd from divers Obfervations, both of others, and our own; For of that Pigment fo well known in Painters Shops, by the name of *Turnfol*, our Induftrious *Parkinfon*, in the particular account he gives of the Plant that bears it, tells us alfo, That *the Berries when they are at their full Maturity, have within them between the outer Skin and the inward Kirnel or Seed, a certain Juice or Moisture, which being rubb'd upon Paper or Cloath, at the firft appears of a fresh and lovely Green Colour, but prefently changeth into a kind of Blewifh Purple, upon the Cloath or Paper, and the lame Cloath afterwards wet in Water, and wrung forth, will Colour the Water into a Claret Wine Colour, and thefe* (concludes he) *are thofe Raggs of Cloath, which are ufually call'd Turnfol in the Druggifts or Grocers Shops*<sup>21</sup>. And to this Obfervation of our *Botanift* we will add an Experiment of our own, (made before we met with That) which, though in many Circumftances, very differing, ferves to prove the fame thing; for having taken of the deeply Red Juice of *Buckthorn* Berries, which I bought of the Man that ufes to fell it to the Apothecaries, to make their Syrrup *de Spina Cervina*, I let fome of it drop upon a piece of White Paper, and having left it there for many hours, till the Paper was grown dry again, I found what I was inclin'd to fufpect, namely, That this Juice was degenerated from a deep Red to a dirty kind of Greyifh Colour, which, in a great part of the ftain'd Paper feem'd not to have fo much as an Eye of Red: Though a little Spirit of Salt or diffolv'd *Alcaly* would turn this unpleafant Colour (as formerly I told you it would change the not yet alter'd Juice) into a Red or Green. And to fatisfie my felf, that this Degeneration of Colour did not proceed from the Paper, I drop'd fome of the deep Red or Crimfon Juice upon a White glaz'd Tile, and fuffering it to dry on there, I found that ev'n in that Body, on which it could not Soak, and by which it could not be Wrought, it neverthelefs loft its Colour. And thefe Inftances (*Pyrophilus*) I am the more carefull to mention to you, that you may not be much Surpris'd or Difcourag'd, if you fhould fometimes mifs of performing punctually what I affirm my felf to have done in point of changing Colours; fince in thefe Experiments the overfight or neglect of fuch little Circumftances, as in many others would not be perhaps confiderable, may occafion the mis-carrying of a Trial. And I was willing alfo to take this occafion of Advertifing you in the repeating of the Experiments mention'd in this Treatife, to make ufe of the Juices of Vegetables, and other things prepar'd for your Trials, as foon as ever they are ready, left one or other of them grow lefs fit, if not quite unfit by delay; and to eftimate the Event of the Trials by the Change, that is produc'd prefently upon the due and fufficient Application of Actives to Paffives, (as they fpeak) becaufe in many cafes the effects of fuch Mixtures may not be lafting, and the newly produc'd Colour may in a little time degenerate. But, (*Pyrophilus*) I forgot to add to the two former Obfervations lately made about Vegetables, a third of the fame Import, made in Mineral fubftances, by telling you, That the better to fatisfie a Friend or two in this particular, I fometimes made, according to fome Conjectures of mine, this Experiment; That having diffolv'd good Silver in *Aqua-fortis*, and Precipitated it with Spirit of Salt, upon the firft Decanting of the Liquor, the remaining Matter would be purely White; but after it had lain a while uncover'd, that

[pg 282]

[pg 283]

[pg 284]

[pg 285]

[pg 286]

part of it, that was Contiguous to the Air, would not only lose its Whiteness, but appear of a very Dark and almost Blackish Colour, I say that part that was Contiguous to the Air, because if that were gently taken off, the Subjacent part of the same Mass would appear very White, till that also, having continu'd a while expos'd to the Air, would likewise Degenerate. Now whether the Air perform these things by the means of a Subtile Salt, which we elsewhere show it not to be destitute of, or by a piercing Moisture, that is apt easily to insinuate it self into the Pores of some Bodies, and thereby change their Texture, and so their Colour; Or by solliciting the Avolation of certain parts of the Bodies, to which 'tis Contiguous; or by some other way, (which possibly I may elsewhere propose and consider) I have not now the leisure to discourse. And for the same reason, though I could add many other Instances, of what I formerly noted touching the emergency of Redness upon the Digestion of many Bodies, inasmuch that I have often seen upon the Borders of *France* (and probably we may have the like in *England*) a sort of Pears, which digested for some time with a little Wine, in a Vessel exactly clos'd, will in not many hours appear throughout of a deep Red Colour, (as also that of the Juice, wherein they are Stew'd, becomes) but ev'n on pure and white Salt of Tartar, pure Spirit of Wine, as clear as Rock-water, will (as we elsewhere declare) by long Digestion acquire a Redness; Though I say such Instances might be Multiply'd, and though there be some other Obvious changes of Colours, which happen so frequently, that they cannot but be as well Considerable as Notorious; such as is the Blackness of almost all Bodies burn'd in the open Air: yet our haste invites us to resign you the Exercise of enquiring into the Causes of these Changes. And certainly, the reason both *why* the Soots of such differing Bodies are almost all of them all Black, *why* so much the greater part of Vegetables should be rather Green than of any other Colour, and particularly (which more directly concerns this place) *why* gentle Heats do so frequently in Chymical Operations produce rather a Redness than another Colour in digested *Menstruums*, not only Sulphureous, as Spirit of Wine, but Saline, as Spirit of Vinegar, may be very well worth a serious Inquiry; which I shall therefore recommend to *Pyrophilus* and his Ingenious Friends.

[pg 287]

[pg 288]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXVII.**

It may seem somewhat strange, that if you take the Crimson Solution of *Cochineel*, or the Juice of Black Cherries, and of some other Vegetables that afford the like Colour, (which because many take but for a deep Red, we do with them sometimes call it so) and let some of it fall upon a piece of Paper, a drop or two of an Acid Spirit, such as Spirit of Salt, or *Aqua-fortis*, will immediately turn it into a fair Red. Whereas if you make an Infusion of Brazil in fair Water, and drop a little Spirit of Salt or *Aqua-fortis* into it, that will destroy its Redness, and leave the Liquor of a Yellow, (sometimes Pale) I might perhaps plausibly enough say on this occasion, that if we consider the case a little more attentively, we may take notice, that the action of the Acid Spirit seems in both cases, but to weaken the Colour of the Liquor on which it falls. And so though it destroy Redness in the Tincture of Brazil, as well as produce Red in the Tincture of *Chochineel*, its Operations may be Uniform enough, since as Crimson seems to be little else than a very deep Red, with (perhaps) an Eye of Blew, so some kinds of Red seem (as I have lately noted) to be little else than heightened Yellow. And consequently in such Bodies, the Yellow seems to be but a diluted Red. And accordingly Alcalizate Solutions and Urinous Spirits, which seem dispos'd to Deepen the Colours of the Juices and Liquors of most Vegetables, will not only restore the Solution of *Cochineel* and the Infusion of Brazil to the Crimson, whence the Spirit of Salt had chang'd them into a truer Red; but will also (as I lately told you) not only heighten the Yellow Juice of Madder into Red, but advance the Red Infusion of Brazil to a Crimson. But I know not whether it will not be much easier to derive these Changes from vary'd Textures, than certain kinds of Bodies; and you will perhaps think it worth while, that I should add on this occasion, That it may deserve some Speculation, why, notwithstanding what we have been observing, though Blew and Purple seem to be deeper Colours than Red, and therefore the Juices of Plants of either of the two former Colours may (congruously enough to what has been just now noted) be turn'd Red by Spirit of Salt or *Aqua-fortis*, yet Blew Syrrup of Violets and some Purples should both by Oyl of Tartar and Spirit of Urine be chang'd into Green, which seems to be not a deeper but a more diluted Colour than Blew, if not also than Purple.

[pg 289]

[pg 290]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXVIII.**

It would much contribute to the History of Colours, if *Chymists* would in their Laboratories take a heedful notice, and give us a faithful account of the Colours observ'd in the Steams of Bodies either Sublim'd or Distill'd, and of the Colours of those Productions of the Fire, that are made up by the Coalition of those Steams. As (for Instance) we observe in the Distilling of pure Salt peter, that at a certain season of the Operation, the Body, though it seem either Crystalline, or White, affords very Red Fumes: whereas though Vitriol be Green or Blew, the Spirit of it is observ'd to come over in Whitish Fumes. The like Colour I have taken notice of in the Fumes of several other Concretes of differing Colours, and Natures, especially when Distill'd with strong Fires. And we elsewhere note, that ev'n Soot, as Black as it is, has fill'd our Receivers with such copious White Fumes, that they seem'd to have had their In-fides wash'd with Milk. And no less observable may be, the Distill'd Liquors, into which such Fumes convene, (for though we will not deny, that by skill and care a Reddish Liquor may be obtain'd from Nitre) yet the common Spirit of it, in the making ev'n of which store of these Red Fumes are wont to pass over into the Receiver, appears not to be at all Red. And besides, that neither the Spirit of Vitriol, nor that of Soot is any thing White; And, besides also, that as far as I have observ'd, most (for I say not all) of the Empyreumatical Oyls of Woods, and other Concretes, are either of a deep Red, or of a Colour

[pg 291]

between Red and Black; besides this, I say, 'tis very remarkable that notwithstanding that great Variety of Colours to be met with in the Herbs, Flowers, and other Bodies wont to be Distill'd in *Balneo*: yet (as far at least as our common Distillers Experience reacheth) all the Waters and Spirits that first come over by that way of Distillation, leave the Colours of their Concretes behind them, though indeed there be one or two Vegetables not commonly taken notice of, whose Distill'd Liquors I elsewhere observe to carry over the Tincture of the Concrete with them. And as in Distillations, so in Sublimations, it were worth while to take notice of what comes up, in reference to our present scope, by purposely performing them (as I have in some cases done) in conveniently shap'd Glasses, that the Colour of the ascending Fumes may be discern'd; For it may afford a Naturalist good Information to observe the Congruities or the Differences betwixt the Colours of the ascending Fumes, and those of the *Flowers*, they compose by their Convention. For it is evident, that these *Flowers*, do many of them in point of Colour, much differ, not only from one another, but oft times from the Concretes that afforded them. Thus, (not here to repeat what I formerly noted of the Black Soots of very differing Colour'd Bodies) though Camphire and Brimstone afford *Flowers* much of their own Colour, save that those of Brimstone are wont to be a little Paler, than the Lumps that yielded them; yet ev'n of Red *Benzoin*, that sublim'd Substance, which *Chymists* call its *Flowers*, is wont to be White or Whitish. And to omit other Instances, ev'n one and the same Black Mineral, Antimony, may be made to afford *Flowers*, some of them Red, and some Grey, and, which is more strange, some of them purely White. And 'tis the Prescription of some Glass-men by exquisitely mingling a convenient proportion of Brimstone, Sal-Armoniack, and Quicksilver, and Subliming them, together, to make a Sublimate of an excellent Blew; and though having caus'd the Experiment to be made, we found the produc'd Sublimate to be far from being of a lovely Colour, (as was promis'd) that there and there, it seem'd Blewish, and at least was of a Colour differing enough from either of the Ingredients, which is sufficient for our present purpose. But a much finer Colour is promis'd by some of the Empiricks, that pretend to Secrets, who tell us, that Orpiment, being Sublim'd, will afford among the Parts of it that fly Upward, some little Masses, which, though the Mineral it self be of a good Yellow, will be Red enough to emulate Rubies, both in Colour and Translucency. And this Experiment may, for ought I know, sometimes succeed; for I remember, that having in a small Bolt-head purposely sublim'd some powder'd Orpiment, we could in the Lower part of the Sublimate discern here and there some Reddish Lines, though much of the Upper part of the Sublimate consisted of a matter, which was not alone purely Yellow, but transparent almost like a Powder. And we have also this way obtain'd a Sublimate, the Lower part whereof though it consisted not of Rubies, yet the small pieces of it, which were Numerous enough, were of a pleasant Reddish Colour, and Glitter'd very prettily. But to insist on such kind of Trials and Observations (where the ascending Fumes of Bodies differ in Colour from the Bodies themselves) though it might indeed enrich the History of Colours, would Robb me of too much of the little time I have to dispatch what I have further to tell you concerning them.

[pg 292]

[pg 293]

[pg 294]

### **EXPERIMENT XXXIX**

Take the dry'd Buds (or Blossoms) of the Pomegranate Tree, (which are commonly call'd in the Shops *Balaustiums*) pull off the Reddish Leaves, and by a gentle Ebullition of them in fair Water, or by a competent Infusion of them in like Water well heated, extract a faint Reddish Tincture, which if the Liquor be turbid, you may Clarify it by Filtrating it into this, if you pour a little good Spirit of Urine, or some other Spirit abounding in the like sort of Volatile Salts, the Mixture will presently turn of a dark Greenish Colour, but if instead of the fore-mention'd Liquor, you drop into the simple Infusion a little rectify'd Spirit of Sea-Salt, the Pale and almost Colourless Liquor will immediately not only grow more Transparent, but acquire a high Redness, like that of Rich Claret Wine, which so suddenly acquir'd Colour, may as quickly be Destroy'd and turn'd into a dirty Blewish Green, by the affusion of a competent quantity of the above-mention'd Spirit of Urine.

[pg 295]

#### *Annotation.*

This Experiment may bring some Light to, and receive some from a couple of other Experiments, that I remember I have met with in the ingenious *Gaffendus's* Animadversions upon *Epicurus's* Philosophy, whilst I was turning over the Leaves of those Learned Commentaries; (my Eyes being too weak to let me read such Voluminous Books quite thorough) And I the less scruple (notwithstanding my contrary Custom in this Treatise) to set down these Experiments of another, because I shall a little improve the latter of them, and because by comparing there with that which I have last recited, we may be assist'd to Conjecture upon what account it is, that Oyl of Vitriol heightens the Tincture of Red-rose Leaves, since Spirit of Salt, which is a highly Acid *Menstruum*, but otherwise differing enough from Oyl of Vitriol, does the same thing. Our Authors Experiments then, as we made them, are these; We took about a Glass-full of luke-warm Water, and in it immerg'd a quantity of the Leaves of *Senna*, and presently upon the Immersion there did not appear any Redness in the Water, but dropping into it a little Oyl of Tartar, the Liquor soon discover'd a Redness to the watchfull Eye, whereas by a little of that Acid Liquor of Vitriol, which is like the former, undeservedly called Oyl, such a Colour would not be extracted from the infused *Senna*. On the other side we took some Red-rose Leaves dry'd, and having shaken them into a Glass of fair Water, they imparted to it no Redness, but upon the affusion of a little Oyl of Vitriol the Water was immediately turn'd Red, which it would not have been, if instead of Oyl of Vitriol, we had employed Oyl of Tartar to produce that Colour: That these were *Gaffendus's* his Experiments, I partly remember, and was assur'd by a Friend, who lately Transcribed them out of *Gaffendus's* his Book, which I therefore add, because I have not now that Book at hand. And the design of *Gaffendus's* in these Experiments our Friend affirms to be, to prove, that of things not

[pg 296]

[pg 297]



Red a Rednefs may be made only by Mixture, and the Varied pofition of parts, wherein the Doctrine of that Subtil Philofopher doth not a little Authorize, what we have formerly delivered concerning the Emergency and Change of Colours. But the instances, that we have out of him fet down, feem not to be the moft Eminent, that may be produced of this truth: For our next Experiment will fhew the production of feveral Colours out of Liquors, which have not any of them any fuch Colour, nor indeed any difcernable one at all; and whereas though our Author tells us, that there was no Rednefs either in the Water, or the Leaves of *Senna*, or the Oyl of Tartar; And though it be true, that the Predominant Colour of the Leaves of *Senna* be another than Red, yet we have try'd, that by fteeping that Plant a Night even in Cold water, it would afford a very deep Yellow or Reddifh Tincture without the help of the Oyl of Tartar, which feems to do little more than affift the Water to extract more nimbly a plenty of that Red Tincture, wherewith the Leaves of *Senna* do of themfelves abound, and having taken off the Tincture of *Senna*, made only with fair Water, before it grew to be Reddifh, and Decanted it from the Leaves, we could not perceive, that by dropping fome Oyl of Tartar into it, that Colour was confiderable, though it were a little heightned into a Rednefs; which might have been expected, if the particles of the Oyl did eminently Co-operate, otherwife than we have expreffed, to the production of this Rednefs.

[pg 298]

And as for the Experiment with Red-rofe Leaves, the fame thing may be alleged, for we found that fuch Leaves by bare Infufion for a Night and Day in fair Water, did afford us a Tincture bordering at leaft upon Rednefs, and that Colour being confpicuous in the Leaves themfelves, would not by fome feem fo much to be produc'd as to be extracted by the affufion of Oyl of Vitriol. And the Experiment try'd with the dry'd Leaves of Damask-rofes fucceeded but imperfectly, but that is indeed obfervable to our Authors purpofe, that Oyl of Tartar will not perform in this Experiment what Oyl of Vitriol doth; but becaufe this laft named Liquor is not fo eafily to be had, give me leave to Advertife you, that the Experiment will fucceed, if inftead of it you employ *Aqua-fortis*. And though fome Trials of our own formerly made, and others eafily deducible from what we have already deliver'd, about the different Families and Operations of Salt, might enable us to prefent you an Experiment upon Red-rofe Leaves, more accommodated to our Authors purpofe, than that which he hath given us; yet our Reverence to fo Candid a Philofopher, invites us rather to improve his Experiment, than fubftitute another in its place. Take therefore of the Tincture of Red-rofe Leaves, (for with Damask-rofe Leaves the Experiment fucceedeth not well) made as before hath been taught with a little Oyl of Vitriol, and a good quantity of fair Water, pour off this Liquor into a clear Vial, half fill'd with Limpid water; till the Water held againft the Light have acquir'd a competent Rednefs, without lofing its Transparency, into this Tincture drop leifurely a little good Spirit of Urine, and fhaking the Vial, which you muft ftill hold againft the Light, you fhall fee the Red Liquor immediately turn'd into a fine Greenifh Blew, which Colour was not to be found in any of the Bodies, upon whofe Mixture it emerg'd, and this Change is the more obfervable, becaufe in many Bodies the Degenerating of Blew into Red is ufual enough, but the turning of Red into Blew is very unfrequent. If at every drop of Spirit of Urine you fhake the Vial containing the Red Tincture, you may delightfully obferve a pretty variety of Colours in the paffage of that Tincture from a Red to a Blew, and fometimes we have this way hit upon fuch a Liquor, as being look't upon againft and from the Light, did feem faintly to emulate the above-mention'd Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*. And if you make the Tincture of Red-rofes very high, and without Diluting it with fair Water, pour on the Spirit of Urine, you may have a Blew fo deep, as to make the Liquor Opacous, but being dropt upon White Paper the Colour will foon difclofe it felf. Alfo having made the Red, and confequently the Blew Tincture very Tranfparent, and fuffer'd it to reft in a fmall open Vial for a Day or two, we found according to our Conjecture, that not only the Blew but the Red Colour alfo was Vanifh'd; the clear Liquor being of a bright Amber Colour, at the bottom of which fubfided a Light, but Copious feculency of almoft the fame Colour, which feems to be nothing but the Tincted parts of the Rofe Leaves drawn out by the Acid Spirits of the Oyl of Vitriol, and Precipitated by the Volatile Salt of the Spirit of Urine, which makes it the more probable, that the Rednefs drawn by the Oyl of Vitriol, was at leaft as well an extraction of the Tinging parts of the Rofes, as a production of Rednefs; and laftly, if you be deftitute of Spirit of Urine, you may change the Colour of the Tincture of Rofes with many other Sulphureous Salts, as a ftrong Solution of Pot-afhes, Oyl of Tartar, &c. which yet are feldome fo free from Feculency, as the Spirituous parts of Urine becomes by repeated Diftillation.

[pg 299]

[pg 300]

[pg 301]

#### *Annotation.*

On this, occafion, I call to mind, that I found, a way of producing, though not the fame kind of Blew, as I have been mentioning, yet a Colour near of Kin to it, namely, a fair Purple, by employing a Liquor not made Red by Art, inftead of the Tincture of Red-rofes, made with an Acid Spirit; And my way was only to take Log-wood, (a Wood very well known to Dyers) having by Infufion the Powder of it a while in fair Water made that Liquor Red, I dropt into it a *Tantillum* of an Urinous Spirit, as that of Sal-Armoniack, (and I have done the fame thing with an *Alcali*) by which the Colour was in a moment turn'd into a Rich, and lovely Purple. But care muft be had, that you let not fall into a Spoonfull above two or three Drops, left the Colour become fo deep, as to make the Liquor too Opacous. And (to anfwer the other part of *Gallendus* his Experiment) if inftead of fair Water, I infus'd the Log-wood in Water made fomewhat fowr by the Acid Spirit of Salt, I fhould obtain neither a Purple Liquor, nor a Red, but only a Yellow one.

[pg 302]

### **EXPERIMENT XL.**

The Experiment I am now to mention to you, *Pyrophilus*, is that which both you, and all the other *Virtuofi* that have feen it, have been pleas'd to think very ftrange; and indeed of all the

Experiments of Colours, I have yet met with, it seems to be the fittest to recommend the Doctrine propos'd in this Treatise, and to shew that we need not suppose, that all Colours must necessarily be Inherent Qualities, flowing from the Substantial Forms of the Bodies they are said to belong to, since by a bare Mechanical change of Texture in the Minute parts of Bodies; two Colours may in a moment be Generated quite *De novo*, and utterly Destroy'd. For there is this difference betwixt the following Experiment, and most of the others deliver'd in these Papers, that in this, the Colour that a Body already had, is not chang'd into another, but betwixt two Bodies, each of them apart devoid of Colour, there is in a moment generated a very deep Colour, and which if it were let alone, would be permanent; and yet by a very small Parcel of a third Body, that has no Colour of its own, (lest some may pretend I know not what Antipathy betwixt Colours) this otherwise permanent Colour will be in another trice so quite Destroy'd, that there will remain no foot-steps either of it or of any other Colour in the whole Mixture.

[pg 303]

The Experiment is very easie, and it is thus perform'd: Take good common Sublimate, and fully saturate with it what quantity of Water you please, Filtre the Solution carefully through clean and close Paper, that it may drop down as Clear and Colourless as Fountain water. Then when you'll shew the Experiment, put of it about a Spoonfull into a small Wine-glass, or any other convenient Vessel made of clear Glasses, and dropping in three or four drops of good Oyl of Tartar, *per Deliquium*; well Filtred that it may likewise be without Colour, these two Limpid Liquors will in the twinkling of an Eye turn into an Opacous mixture of a deep Orange Colour, which by keeping the Glass continually shaking in your hand, you must preserve from settling too soon to the Bottom; And when the Spectators have a little beheld this first Change, then you must presently drop in about four or five drops of Oyl of Vitriol, and continuing to shake the Glass pretty strongly, that it may the Nimbler diffuse itself, the whole Colour, if you have gone Skillfully to work, will immediately disappear, and all the Liquor in the Glass will be Clear and Colourless as before, without so much as a Sediment at the Bottom. But for the more graceful Trial of this Experiment, 'twill not be amiss to observe, First, That there should not be taken too much of the Solution of Sublimate, nor too much of the Oyl of Tartar drop'd in, to avoid the necessity of putting in so much Oyl of Vitriol as may make an Ebullition, and perhaps run over the Glass. Secondly, That 'tis convenient to keep the Glass always a little shaking, both for the better mixing of the Liquors, and to keep the Yellow Substance from Subsiding, which else it would in a short time do, though when 'tis subsided it will retain its Colour, and also be capable of being depriv'd of it by the Oyl newly mention'd. Thirdly, That if any Yellow matter stick at the sides of the Glass, 'tis but inclining the Glass, till the clarify'd Liquor can wash alongst it, and the Liquor will presently imbibe it, and deprive it of its Colour.

[pg 304]

[pg 305]

Many have somewhat wonder'd, how I came to light upon this Experiment, but the Notions or Conjectures I have about the differing Natures of the Several Tribes of Salts, having led me to devise the Experiment, it will not be difficult for me to give you the Chymical Reason, if I may so speak, of the *Phænomenon*. Having then observ'd, that *Mercury* being dissolv'd in Some *Menstruums*, would yield a dark Yellow Precipitate, and supposing that, as to this, common Water, and the Salts that stick to the *Mercury* would be equivalent to those Acid *Menstruums*, which work upon the *Quick-silver*, upon the account of their Saline particles, I substituted a Solution of Sublimate in fair Water, instead of a Solution of *Mercury* in *Aqua-fortis*, or Spirit of *Nitre*, that simple Solution being both clearer and free from that very offensive Smell, which accompanies the Solutions of *Mercury* made with those other corrosive Liquors; then I consider'd, that That, which makes the Yellow Colour, is indeed but a Precipitate made by the means of the Oyl of Tartar, which we drop in, and which, as *Chymists* know, does generally precipitate Metalline Bodies corroded by Acid Salts; so that the Colour in our case results from the Coalition of the Mercurial particles with the Saline ones, wherewith they were formerly associated, and with the Alcalizate particles of the Salt of Tartar that swim up and down in the Oyl. Wherefore considering also, that very many of the effects of Lixivate Liquors, upon the Solutions of other Bodies, may be destroy'd by Acid *Menstruums*, as I elsewhere more particularly declare, I concluded, that if I chose a very potent Acid Liquor, which by its Incisive power might undo the work of the Oyl of Tartar, and disperse again those Particles, which the other had by Precipitation associated, into such minute Corpuscles as were before singly Inconspicuous, they would become Inconspicuous again, and consequently leave the Liquor as Colourless as before the Precipitation was made.

[pg 306]

This, as I said, *Pyrophilus*, seems to be the Chymical reason of this Experiment, that is such a reason, as, supposing the truth of those Chymical Notions I have elsewhere I hope evinc'd, may give such an account of the *Phænomena* as Chymical Notions can supply us with; but I both here and elsewhere make use of this way of speaking, to intimate that I am sufficiently aware of the difference betwixt a Chymical Explication of a *Phænomenon*, and one that is truly Philosophical or Mechanical; as in our present case, I tell you something, when I tell you that the Yellowness of the Mercurial Solution and the Oyl of Tartar is produc'd by the Precipitation occasion'd by the affusion of the latter of those Liquors, and that the destruction of the Colour proceeds from the Diffipation of that Curdl'd matter, whose Texture is destroy'd, and which is dissolv'd into Minute and Invisible particles by the potent Acid *Menstruum*, which is the reason, why there remains no Sediment in the Bottom, because the infused Oyl takes it up, and resolves it into hidden or invisible Parts, as Water does Salt or Sugar. But when I have told you all this, I am far from thinking I have told all that such an Inquisitive Person as your self would know, for I presume you would desire as well as I to learn (at least) why the Particles of the *Mercury*, of the Tartar, and of the Acid Salts convening together, should make rather an Orange Colour than a Red, or a Blew, or a Green, for 'tis not enough to say what I related a little before, that divers Mercurial Solutions, though otherwise made, would yield a Yellow precipitate, because the Question will recur concerning them; and to give it a satisfactory answer, is, I freely acknowledge, more than I

[pg 307]

[pg 308]

dare as yet pretend to.

But to confirm my conjecture about the Chymical reason of our Experiment, I may add, that as I have (*viz.* pag. 34<sup>th</sup>. of this Treatise) elsewhere (on another occasion) told you, with Saline Liquors of another kind and nature than Salt of Tartar, (namely, with Spirit of Urine, and Liquors of kin to that) I can make the *Mercury* precipitate out of the first simple Solution quite of another Colour than that hitherto mention'd; Nay, if instead of altering the Precipitating liquor, I alter'd the Texture of the Sublimate in such a way as my Notions about Salt requir'd, I could produce the same *Phænomenon*. For having purposely Sublim'd together Equal parts (or thereabout) of Sal-Armoniack and Sublimate, first diligently Mix'd, the ascending Flowers being dissolv'd in fair Water, and Filtered, gave a Solution Limpid and Colourless, like that of the other Sublimates, and yet an *Akaly* drop'd into this Liquor did not turn it Yellow but White. And upon the same Grounds we may with *Quick-silver*, without the help of common Sublimate, prepare another sort of Flowers dissoluble in Water without Discolouring it, with which I could likewise do what I newly mention'd; to which I shall add, (what possibly you'll somewhat wonder at) That so much does the Colour depend upon the Texture resulting from the Convention of the several sorts of Corpufcles, that though in our Experiment, Oyl of Vitriol destroys the Yellow Colour, yet with *Quick-silver* and fair Water, by the help of Oyl of Vitriol alone, we may easily make a kind of Precipitate of a fair and permanent Yellow, as you will ere long (in the forty second Experiment of this third Part) be taught. And I may further add, that I chose Oyl of Vitriol, not so much for any other or peculiar Quality, as for its being, when 'tis well rectify'd, (which 'tis somewhat hazardous to bring it to be) not only devoid of Colour and in Smells, but extremely Strong and Incisive; For though common and undephegmated *Aqua-fortis* will not perform the same thing well, yet that which is made exceeding Strong by being carefully Dephegm'd, will do it pretty well, though not so well as Oyl of Vitriol which is so Strong, that even without Rectification it may for a need be made use of. I will not here tell you what I have try'd, that I may be able to deprive at pleasure the Precipitate that one of the Sulphureous Liquors had made, by the copious Affusion of the other: Because I found, though this Experiment is too ticklish to let me give a full account of it in few words, I shall therefore tell you, that it is not only for once, that the other above-mention'd Experiment may be made, the same Numerical parcels of Liquor being still employ'd in it; for after I have Clarify'd the Orange Colour'd Liquor, by the addition of as little of the Oyl of Vitriol as will suffice to perform the effect, I can again at pleasure re-produce the Opacous Colour, by the dropping in of fresh Oyl of Tartar, and destroy it again by the Re-affusion of more of the Acid *Menstruum*; and yet oftner if I please, can I with these two contrariant Liquors recall and disperse the Colour, though by reason of the addition of so much new Liquor, in reference to the Mercurial particles, the Colour will at length appear more dilute and faint.

[pg 309]

[pg 310]

[pg 311]

*An improvement of the fortieth Experiment.*

And, *Pyrophilus*, to confirm yet further the Notions that led me to think on the propos'd Experiment, I shall acquaint you with another, which when I had conveniency I have sometimes added to it, and which has to the Spectators appear'd little less Odd than the first; And though because the Liquor, requisite to make the Trial succeed well, must be on purpose prepar'd anew a while before, because it will not long retain its fitness for this work, I do but seldom annex this Experiment to the other, yet I shall tell you how I devis'd it, and how I make it. If you boyl Crude Antimony in a strong and clear *Lixivium*, you shall separate a Substance from it, which some Modern *Chymists* are pleas'd to call its Sulphur, but how deservedly I shall not here examine, having elsewhere done it in an Opportune place; wherefore I shall now but need to take notice, that when this suppos'd Sulphur (not now to call it rather a kind of *Crocus*) is let fall by the Liquor upon its Refrigeration, it often settles in Flakes, or such like parcels of a Yellow Substance, (which being by the precedent dissolution reduc'd into Minute parts, may peradventure be made to take Fire much more easily than the Groffer Powder of unprepar'd Antimony would have done.) Considering therefore, that common Sulphur boyl'd in a *Lixivium* may be Precipitated out of it by Rhenish-wine or White-wine, which are Sowrith Liquors, and have in them, as I elsewhere shew, an Acid Salt; and having found also by Trial, that with other Acid Liquors I could Precipitate out of Lixivate Solvents some other Mineral concretions abounding with Sulphureous parts, of which sort is crude Antimony, I concluded it to be easie to Precipitate the Antimony dissolv'd, as was lately mention'd, with the Acid Oyl of Vitriol; and though common Sulphur yields a White Precipitate, which the *Chymists* call *Lac Sulphuris*, yet I suppos'd the Precipitated Antimony would be of a deep Yellow Colour, as well, if made with Oyl of Vitriol, as if made only by Refrigeration and length of Time. From this 'twas easie to deduce this Experiment, that if you put into one Glass some of the freshly Impregnated and Filtered Solution of Antimony, and into another some of the Orange-Colour'd Mixture, (which I formerly shew'd you how to make with a Mercurial Solution and Oyl of Tartar) a few drops of Oyl of Vitriol dropp'd into the last mention'd Glass, would, as I told you before, turn the Deep Yellow mixture into a Clear Liquor; whereas a little of the same Oyl dropp'd out of the same Vial into the other Glass would presently (but not without some ill sent) turn the moderately clear Solution into a Deep Yellow Substance, But this, as I Said, succeeds not well, unless you employ a *Lixivium* that has but newly dissolv'd Antimony, and has not yet let it fall. But yet in Summer time, if your *Lixivium* have been duly Impregnated and well Filtered after it is quite cold, it will for some dayes (perhaps much longer than I had occasion to try) retain Antimony enough to exhibit, upon the Affusion of the Corrosive Oyl, as much of a good Yellow Substance as is necessary to satisfy the Beholders of the Possibility of the Experiment.

[pg 312]

[pg 313]

The Knowledge of the Distinction of Salts which we have propos'd, whereby they are discriminated into *Acid*, *Volatile*, or *Sulfurous* (if I may for Distinction sake so call the Fugitive Salts of Animal Substances) and *fix'd* or *Alcalizate*, may possibly (by that little part which we have already deliver'd, of what we could say of its Applicableness) appear of so much Use in Natural Philosophy (especially in the Practick part of it) that I doubt not but it will be no Unwelcome Corollary of the Preceding Experiment, if by the help of it I teach you to distinguish, which of those Salts is Predominant in Chymical Liquors, as well as whether any of them be so or not. For though in our Notes upon the X. and XX. Experiments I have shewn you a way by means of the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, or of Syrrup of Violets, to discover whether a propounded Salt be Acid or not, yet you can thereby only find in general that such and such Salts belong not to the Tribe of Acids, but cannot determine whether they belong to the Tribe of Urinous Salts (under which for distinction sake I comprehend all those Volatile Salts of Animal or other Substances that are contrary to Acids) or to that of Alcalies. For as well the one as the other of these Salino-Sulphurous Salts will restore the Cæruleous Colour to the Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, and turn that of Syrrup of Violets into Green. Wherefore this XL. Experiment does opportunely supply the deficiency of those. For being solicitous to find out some ready ways of discriminating the Tribes of Chymical Salts, I found that all those I thought fit to make Tryal of, would, if they were of a Lixivate Nature, make with Sublimate dissolv'd in Fair Water an *Orange Tawny* Precipitate; whereas if they were of an Urinous Nature the Precipitate would be *White* and Milky. So that having always by me some Syrrup of Violets and some Solution of Sublimate, I can by the help of the first of those Liquors discover in a trice, whether the propounded Salt or Saline Body be of an Acid Nature or no, if it be I need (you know) inquire no further; but if it be not, I can very easily, and as readily distinguish between the other two kinds of Salts, by the White or Orange-Colour that is immediately produc'd, by letting fall a few Drops or Grains of the Salt to be examin'd, into a spoonfull of the clear Solution of Sublimate. For Example, it has been suppos'd by some eminently Learned, That when Sal Armoniack being mingled with an Alcaly is forc'd from it by the Fire in close Vessels, the Volatile Salt that will thereby be obtain'd (if the Operation be skilfully perform'd,) is but a more fine and subtle sort of Sal Armoniack, which, 'tis prefum'd, this Operation do's but more exquisitely purifie, than common Solutions, Filtrations, and Coagulations. But this Opinion may be easily shewn to be Erroneous, as by other Arguments, so particularly by the lately deliver'd Method of distinguishing the Tribes of Salts. For the Saline Spirit of Sal Armoniack, as it is in many other manifest Qualities very like the Spirit of Urine, so like, that it will in a trice make Syrrup of Violets of a Lovely Green, turn a Solution of good Verdigrease into an Excellent Azure, and make the Solution of a Sublimate yield a White Precipitate, inasmuch that in most (for I say not all of the Experiments) where I Aim onely at producing a sudden change of Colour, I scruple not to use Spirit of Sal Armoniack when it is at hand, instead of Spirit of Urine, as indeed it seems chiefly to consist (besides the flegm that helps to make it fluid) of the Volatile Urinous Salt (yet not excluding that of Soot) that abounds in the Sal Armoniack and is set at liberty from the Sea Salt wherewith it was formerly associat'd, and clogg'd, by the Operation of the Alcaly, that divides the Ingredients of Sal Armoniack, and retains that Sea Salt with it self. What use may be made of the like way of exploration in that inquiry which puzzles so many Modern Naturalists, whether the Rich Pigment (which we have often had occasion to mention) belongs to the Vegetable or Animal Kingdome, you may find in another place where I give you some account of what I try'd about Cochineel. But I think it needless to exemplifie here our Method by any other Instances, many such being to be met with in divers parts of this Treatise; but I will rather advertise you, that, by this way of examining Chymical Liquors, you may not onely in most Cases conclude *Affirmatively*, but in some Cases *Negatively*. As since Spirit of Wine, and as far as I have try'd, those Chymical Oyles which Artifts call Essential, did not (when I us'd them as I had us'd the several Families of Salts upon that Syrrup) turn Syrrup of Violets Red or Green, nor the Solution of Sublimate White or Yellow, I inferr'd it may thence be probably argued, that either they are destitute of Salt, or have such as belongs not to either of the three Grand families already often mention'd. When I went to examine the Spirit of Oak or of such like Concretes forced over through a Retort, I found by this means amongst others, that (as I elsewhere shew) these Chymists are much mistaken in it, that account it a simple Liquor, and one of their Hypothetical Principles: for not to mention what flegm it may have, I found that with a few drops of one of this sort of Spirits mix'd with a good proportion of Syrrup of Violets, I could change the Colour and make it Purplish, by the affinity of which Colour to Redness, I conjectur'd that this Spirit had some Acid Corpuscles in it, and accordingly I found that as it would destroy the Blewness of a Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*, so being put upon Corals it would Corrode them, as common Spirit of Vinegar, and other Acid Liquors are wont to do. And farther to examine whether there were not a great part of the Liquor that was not of an Acid nature, having separated the Sour or Vinegar-like part from the rest, which (if I mistake not) is far the more Copious, we concluded as we had conjectured, the other or remaining part, though it had a strong taste as well as smell, to be of a nature differing from that of either of the three sorts of Salts above mention'd, since it did as little as Spirit of Wine, and Chymical Oyls, alter the Colour either of Syrrup of Violets or Solution of Sublimate, whence we also inferr'd that the change that had been made of that Syrrup into a Purple Colour, was effected by the Vinegar, that was one of the two Ingredients of the Liquor, which was wont to pass for a Simple or Uncompounded Spirit. And, upon this account, 'twas of the Spirit of Oak (and the like Concretes) freed from it's Vinegar that I elsewhere told you, that I had not then observ'd it, (and I have repeated the Tryal but very lately) to destroy the Cæruleous Tincture of *Lignum Nephriticum*. But this onely, *en passant*; for the Chief thing I had to add was this, That by the same way may be examin'd and discover'd, divers changes that are produc'd in Bodies either by Nature only, or by Art; either of them being able by changing the Texture of some Concretes I could name, to qualifie them to Operate after a New manner upon the above mention'd Syrrup, or Solution, or

both. And by this means, to tell you that upon the by, I have been able to discover, that there may be made Bodies, which though they run *per Deliquium*, as readily as Salt of Tartar, belong in other respects, not to the family of Alcaliz, much less to that of Salfuginous, or that of Acid Salts. Perhaps too, I may know a way of making a highly operative Saline Body that shall neither change the Colour of Syrrup of Violets, nor Precipitate the Solution of Sublimate; And, I can likewise if I please conceal by what Liquors I perform such changes of Colour, as I have been mentioning to you, by quite altering the Texture of some ordinary Chymical productions, the Exploration of which is the main use of the fortieth Experiment, which I think teaches not a little, if it teach us to discover the nature of those things (in reference to Salt) that are obtain'd by the ordinary Chymical Analysis of mix'd Bodies, though perhaps there may be other Bodies prepar'd by Chymistry which may have the same Effects in the change of Colours; and yet be produc'd not from what Chymists call the Resolution of Bodies, but from their Composition. But the discouraging of things of this nature is more proper for another place. I shall now only add, what might perhaps have been more seasonably told you before; That the Reason why the way of Exploration of Salts hitherto deliver'd, succeeds in the Solution of Sublimate, depends upon the particular Texture of that Solution, as well as upon the differing Natures of the Saline Liquors employ'd to Precipitate it. For Gold dissolv'd in *Aqua Regia*, whether you Precipitate it with Oyl of Tartar which is an Alcali, or with Spirit of Urine, or Sal Armoniack which belongs to the family of Volatile Salts, will either way afford a Yellow substance: though with such an Acid Liquor, as, I say not Spirit of Salt, the Body that yields it, being upon the matter an Ingredient of *Aqua Regis*, but Oyl of Vitriol itself, I did not find that I could Precipitate the Metall out of the Solution, or destroy the Colour of it, though the same Oyl of Vitriol would readily Precipitate Silver dissolv'd in *Aqua-fortis*. And if you dissolve pure Silver in *Aqua-fortis*, and suffer it to shoot into Crystals, the clear Solution of these made in fair Water, will afford a very White Precipitate, whether it be made with an Alcali, or an Acid Spirit, as that of Salt, whereas, which may seem somewhat strange, with Spirit of Sal Armoniack (that I us'd was made of Quicklime) I could obtain no such White Precipitate; that Volatile Spirit, nor (as I remember) that of Urine, scarce doing any more than striking down a very small quantity of Matter, which was neither White nor Whitish, so that the remaining Liquor being suffer'd to evaporate till the superfluous Moisture was gone, the greatest part of the Metalline Corpuscles with the Saline ones that had imbib'd them, concoagulated into Salt, as is usual in such Solutions, wherein the Metall has not been Precipitated.

[pg 320]

[pg 321]

### ***EXPERIMENT XLII.***

[pg 322]

Of Kin to the last or fortieth Experiment is another which I remember I have sometimes shewn to *Virtuosi* that were pleas'd not to dislike it. I took Spirit of Urine made by Fermentation, and with a due proportion of Copper brought into small parts, I obtain'd a very lovely Azure Solution, and when I saw the Colour was such as was requisite, pouring into a clean Glass, about a spoonfull of this tinted Liquor, (of which I us'd to keep a Quantity by me,) I could by shaking into it some drops of Strong Oyl of Vitriol, deprive it in a trice of its Deep Colour, and make it look like Common-water.

#### *Annotation.*

This Experiment brings into my mind this other, which oftentimes succeeds well enough, though not quite so well as the former; Namely, that if into about a small spoonfull of a Solution of good French Verdigrease made in fair Water, I drop't and shak'd some strong Spirit of Salt, or rather deflegm'd *Aqua Fortis*, the Greenness of the Solution would be made in a trice almost totally to disappear, & the Liquor held against the Light would scarce seeme other than Clear or Limpid, to any but an Attentive Eye, which is therefore remarkable; because we know that *Aqua-fortis* corroding Copper, which is it that gives the Colour to Verdigrease, is wont to reduce it to a Green Blew Solution. But if into the other altogether or almost Colourless Liquor I was speaking of, you drop a just quantity either of Oyl of Tartar or Spirit of Urine, you shall find that after the Ebullition is ceas'd, the mixture will disclose a lively Colour, though somewhat differing from that which the Solution of Verdigrease had at first.

[pg 323]

### ***EXPERIMENT XLIII.***

That the Colour (*Pyrophilus*) of a Body may be chang'd by a Liquor which of itself is of no Colour, provided it be Saline, we have already manifested by a multitude of instances. Nor doth it seem so strange, because Saline Particles swimming up and down in Liquors, have been by many observ'd to be very operative in the Production and change of Colours. But divers of our Friends that are not acquainted with Chymical Operations have thought it very strange that a White Body, and a Dry one too, should immediately acquire a rich new Colour upon the bare affusion of Spring-Water destitute as well of adventitious Salt as of Tincture. And yet (*Pyrophilus*) the way of producing such a change of Colours may be easily enough lighted on by those that are conversant in the Solutions of Mercury. For we have try'd, that though by Evaporating a Solution of Quick-Silver in *Aqua-fortis*, and abstracting the Liquor till the remaining matter began to be well, but not too strongly dried, fair Water pour'd on the remaining *Calx* made it but somewhat Yellowish; yet when we took good Quick-Silver, and three or four times its weight of Oyl of Vitriol, in case we in a Glass Retort plac'd in Sand drew off the Saline *Menstruum* from the Metalline Liquor, till there remain'd a dry *Calx* at the bottom, though this Precipitate were a Snow White Body, yet upon pouring on it a large quantity of fair Water, we did almost in a moment perceive it to pass from a Milky Colour to one of the loveliest Light Yellows that ever we had beheld. Nor is the Turbith Mineral, that Chymists extol for its power to Salivate, and for other virtues, of a Colour

[pg 324]

much inferiour to this, though it be often made with a differing proportion of the Ingredients, a more troublesome way. For *Beguinus*,<sup>22</sup> who calls it *Mercurius præcipitatus optimus*, takes to one part of Quick-Silver, but two of Liquor, and that is Rectifi'd Oyl of Sulphur, which is (in *England* at least) far more scarce and dear than Oyl of Vitriol; he also requires a previous Digestion, two or three Cohobations, and frequent Ablutions with hot Distill'd Water, with other prescriptions, which though they may conduce to the Goodness of the Medicine, which is that he aims at, are troublesome, and, our Tryals have inform'd you unnecessary to the *obtaining the Lemmon Colour* which he regards not. But though we have very rarely seen either in Painters Shops, or elsewhere a finer Yellow than that which we have divers times this way produc'd (which is the more considerable, because durable and pleasant Yellows are very hard to be met with, as may appear by the great use which Painters are for its Colours sake vain to make of that pernicious and heavy Mineral, Orpiment) yet I fear our Yellow is too costly, to be like to be employ'd by Painters, unless about Choice pieces of Work, nor do I know how well it will agree with every Pigment, especially, with Oyl'd Colours. And whether this Experiment, though it have seem'd somewhat strange to most we have shewn it to, be really of another Nature than those wherein Saline Liquors are employ'd, may, as we formerly also hinted, be so plausibly doubted, that whether the Water pour'd on the *Calx*, do barely by imbibing some of its Saline parts alter its Colour by altering its Texture, or whether by dissolving the Concoagulated Salts, it does become a Saline *Menstruum*, and, as such, work upon the Mercury, I freely leave to you (*Pyrophilus*) to consider. And that I may give you some Assistance in your Enquiry, I will not only tell you, that I have several times with fair Water wash'd from this *Calx*, good store of strongly tasted Corpuscles, which by the abstraction of the *Menstruum*, I could reduce into Salt; but I will also subjoin an Experiment, which I devis'd, to shew among other things, how much a real and permanent Colour may be as it were drawn forth by a Liquor that has neither Colour, nor so much as Saline or other Active parts, provided it can but bring the parts of the Body it imbibes to convene into clusters dispos'd after the manner requisite to the exhibiting of the emergent Colour. The Experiment was this.

[pg 325]

[pg 326]

### **EXPERIMENT XLIII.**

[pg 327]

We took good common Vitriol, and having beaten it to Powder, and put it into a Crucible, we kept it melted in a gentle heat, till by the Evaporation of some parts, and the shuffling of the rest, it had quite lost its former Colour, what remain'd we took out, and found it to be a friable *Calx*, of a dirty Gray. On this we pour'd fair Water, which it did not Colour Green or Blew, but only seem'd to make a muddy mixture with it, then stopping the Vial wherein the Ingredients were put, we let it stand in a quiet place for some days, and after many hours the water having dissolv'd a good part of the imperfectly calcin'd Body, the Vitriolate Corpuscles swimming to and fro in the Liquor, had time by their opportune Occurrences to constitute many little Masses of Vitriol, which gave the water they impregnated a fair Vitriolate Colour; and this Liquor being pour'd off, the remaining dirty Powder did in process of time communicate the like Colour, but not so deep, to a second parcel of clear Water that we pour'd on it. But this Experiment *Pyrophilus* is, (to give you that hint by the way) of too Luciferous a Nature to be fit to be fully prosecuted, now that I am in haste, and willing to dispatch what remains. And we have already said of it, as much as is requisite to our present purpose.

[pg 328]

### **EXPERIMENT XLIV.**

It may (*Pyrophilus*) somewhat contribute towards the shewing how much some Colours depend upon the less or greater mixture, and (as it were,) Contemperation of the Light with shades, to observe, how that sometimes the number of Particles, of the same Colour, receiv'd into the Pores of a Liquor, or swimming up and down in it, do seem much to vary the Colour of it. I could here present you with particular instances to shew, how in many (if not most) consistent Bodies, if the Colour be not a Light one, as White, Yellow, or the like, the closeness of parts in the Pigments makes it look Blackish, though when it is display'd and laid on thinly, it will perhaps appear to be either Blew, or Green, or Red. But the Colours of consistent Pigments, not being those which the Preamble of this Experiment has led you to expect Examples in, I shall take the instances I am now to give you, rather from Liquors than Dry Bodies. If then you put a little fair Water into a clear and slender Vial, (or rather into one of those pipes of Glafs, which we shall by and by mention;) and let fall into it a few drops of a strong Decoction or Infusion of *Cochineel*, or (for want of that) of *Brazil*; you may see the tinted drops descend like little Clouds into the Liquor; through which, if, by shaking the Vial, you diffuse them, they will turn the water either of a Pink Colour, or like that which is wont to be made by the washing of raw flesh in fair Water; by dropping a little more of the Decoction, you may heighten the Colour into a fine Red, almost like that which ennobles Rubies; by continuing the affusion, you may bring the Liquor to a kind of a Crimson, and afterwards to a Dark and Opacous Redness, somewhat like that of Clotted Blood. And in the passage of the Liquor from one of these Colours to the other, you may observe, if you consider it attentively, divers other less noted Colours belonging to Red, to which it is not easy to give Names; especially considering how much the proportion of the Decoction to the fair Water, and the strength of that Decoction, together with that of the trajected Light and other Circumstances, may vary the Phænomena of this Experiment. For the convenienter making whereof, we use instead of a Vial, any slender Pipe of Glafs of about a foot or more in length, and about the thickness of a mans little finger; For, if leaving one end of this Pipe open, you Seal up the other Hermetically, (or at least stop it exquisitely with a Cork well fitted to it, and overlaid with hard Sealing Wax melted, and rubb'd upon it;) you shall have a Glafs, wherein may be

[pg 329]

[pg 330]



obferv'd the Variations of the Colours of Liquors much better than in large Vials, and wherein Experiments of this Nature may be well made with very fmall quantities of Liquor. And if you pleafe, you may in this Pipe produce variety of Colours in the various parts of the Liquor, and keep them fwimming upon one another unmix'd for a good while. And fome have marveil'd to fee, what variety of Colours we have fometimes (but I confefs rather by chance than skill) produc'd in thofe Glaffes, by the bare infufion of Brazil, variously diluted with fair Water, and alter'd by the Infufion of feveral Chymical Spirits and other Saline Liquors devoid themfelves of Colour, and when the whole Liquor is reduc'd to an Uniform degree of Colour, I have taken pleafure to make that very Liquor feem to be of Colours gradually differing, by filling with it Glaffes of a Conical figure, (whether the Glafs have its bafis in the ordinary pofition, or turn'd upwards.) And yet you need not Glaffes of an extraordinary fhape to fee an inftance of what the vari'd mixture of Light and Shadow can do in the diverfifying of the Colour. For if you take but a large round Vial, with a fomewhat long and flender Neck, and filling it with our Red Infufion of Brazil, hold it againft the Light, you will difcern a notable Difparity betwixt the Colour of that part of the Liquor which is in the Body of the Vial, and that which is more pervious to the Light in the Neck. Nay, I remember, that I once had a Glafs and a Blew Liquor (confifting chiefly (or only, if my memory deceive me not,) of a certain Solution of Verdigreafe) fo fitted for my purpofe, that though in other Glaffes the Experiment would not fucceed, yet when that particular Glafs was fill'd with that Solution, in the Body of the Vial it appear'd of a Lovely Blew, and in the neck, (where the Light did more dilute the Colour,) of a manifft Green; and though I fufpected there might be fome latent Yellownefs in the fubftance of the neck of the Glafs, which might with the Blew compofe that Green, yet was I not fatisfi'd my felf with my Conjecture, but the thing feem'd odd to me, as well as to divers curious perfons to whom it was fhown. And I lately had a Broad piece of Glafs, which being look'd on againft the Light feem'd clear enough, and held from the Light appear'd very lightly difcolour'd, and yet it was a piece knock'd off from a great lump of Glafs, to which if we rejoyn'd it, where it had been broken off, the whole Mafs was as green as Grafs. And I have feveral times us'd Bottles and stopples that were both made (as thofe, I had them from affur'd me) of the very fame Metall, and yet whilft the bottle appear'd but inclining towards a Green, the Stopple (by reafon of its great thicknefs) was of fo deep a Colour that you would hardly believe they could poffibly be made of the fame materials. But to fatisfie fome Ingenious Men, on another occafion, I provided my felf of a flat Glafs (which I yet have by me,) with which if I look againft the Light with the Broad fide obverted to the Eye, it appeares like a good ordinary window Glafs; but if I turn the Edge of it to my Eye, and place my Eye in a convenient pofture in reference to the Light, it may contend for deepnefs of Colour with an Emerald. And this Greenefs puts me in mind of a certain thickifh, but not confitent Pigment I have fometimes made, and can fhew you when you pleafe, which being dropp'd on a piece of White Paper appears, where any quantity of it is fallen, of a fomewhat Crimfon Colour, but being with ones finger fspread thinly on the Paper does prefently exhibit a fair Green, which feems to proceed only from its difclofing its Colour upon the Extenuation of its Depth into Superficies, if the change be not fomewhat help'd by the Colours degenerating upon one or other of the Accounts formerly mention'd. Let me add, that having made divers Tryals with that Blew fubftance, which in Painters fhops is call'd *Litmafe*, we have fometimes taken Pleafure to obferve, that being diffolv'd in a due proportion of fair Water, the Solution either oppos'd to the Light, or dropp'd upon White paper, did appear of a deep Colour betwixt Crimfon and Purple; and yet that being fspread very thin on the Paper and fuffer'd to dry on there, the Paper was wont to appear Stain'd of a Fine Blew. And to fatisfie my felfe, that the diverfity came not from the Paper, which one might fufpect capable of inbibing the Liquor, and altering the Colour, I made the Tryal upon a flat piece of purely White Glafs'd Earth, (which I fometimes make ufe of about Experiments of Colours) with an Event not unlike the former.

[pg 331]

[pg 332]

[pg 333]

And now I fpeak of *Litmas*, I will add, that having this very day taken a piece of it, that I had kept by me thefe feveral years, to make Tryals about Colours, and having let fall a few drops of the ftrong Infufion of it in fair water, into a fine Cryftal Glafs, fhap'd like an inverted Cone, and almoft full of fair Water, I had now (as formerly) the pleafure to fee, and to fhew others, how thefe few tinted drops variously difperfinf themfelves through the Limpid Water, exhibited divers Colours, or varieties of Purple and Crimfon. And when the Corpufcles of the Pigment feem'd to have equally diffus'd themfelves through the whole Liquor, I then by putting two or three drops of Spirit of Salt, firft made an odd change in the Colour of the Liquor, as well as a vifible commotion among its fmall parts, and in a fhort time chang'd it wholly into a very Glorious Yellow, like that of a Topaz. After which if I let fall a few drops of the ftrong and heavy Solution of Pot-afhes, whose weight would quickly carry it to the fharp bottome of the Glafs, there would foon appear four very pleafant and diftinct Colours; Namely, a Bright, but Dilute Colour at the picked bottome of the Glafs; a Purple, a little higher; a deep and glorious Crimfon, (which Crimfon feem'd to terminate the operation of the Salt upward) in the confines betwixt the Purple and the Yellow; and an Excellent Yellow, the fame that before enobled the whole Liquor, reaching from thence to the top of the Glafs. And if I pleas'd to pour very gently a little Spirit of Sal Armoniack, upon the upper part of this Yellow, there would alfo be a Purple or a Crimfon, or both, generated there, fo that the unalter'd part of the Yellow Liquor appear'd intercepted betwixt the two Neighbouring Colours.

[pg 334]

[pg 335]

My fcope in this 3<sup>d</sup>. Experiment (*Pyrophilus*) is manifold, as firft to invite you to be wary in judging of the Colour of Liquors in fuch Glaffes as are therein recommended to you, and confequently as much, if not more, when you imploy other Glaffes. Secondly, That you may not think it ftrange, that I often content my felf to rub upon a piece of White paper, the Juice of Bodies I would examine, fince not onely I could not eafily procure a fufficient Quantity of the juices of divers of them; but in feveral Cafes the Tryals of the quantities of fuch Juices in Glaffes

would make us more lyable to miftakes, than the way that in thofe cafes I have made ufe of. Thirdly, I hope you will by thefe and divers other particulars deliver'd in this Treatife, be eafily induc'd to think that I may have fet down many Phænomena very faithfully, and juft as they appear'd to me, and yet by reafon of fome unheeded circumftance in the conditions of the matter, and in the degree of Light, or the manner of trying the Experiment, you may find fome things to vary from the Relations I make of them. Laftly, I defign'd to give you an opportunity to free your felf from the amazement which poffeffes moft Men, at the Tricks of thofe Mountebancks that are commonly call'd Water-drinkers. For though not only the vulgar, but ev'n many perfons that are far above that Rank, have fo much admir'd to fee, a man after having drunk a great deal of fair water, to fpurt it out again in the form of Claret Wine, Sack, and Milk, that they have fufpected the intervening of Magick, or fome forbidden means to effect what they conceived above the power of Art; yet having once by chance had occafion to oblige a Wanderer that made profeffion of that and other Jugling Tricks, I was eafily confirm'd by his Ingenious confeffion to me, That this fo much Admir'd Art, indeed confifted rather in a few Tricks, than in any great Skill, in altering the Nature and Colours of things. And I am eafy to be perfwaded; that there may be a great deal of Truth in a little Pamphlet Printed divers years ago in Englifh, wherein the Author undertakes to difcover, and that (if I miftake not) by the confeffion of fome of the Complices themfelves, That a famous Water-drinker then much Admir'd in *England*, perform'd his pretended Tranfmutations of Liquors by the help of two or three inconfiderable preparations and mixtures of not unobvious Liquors, and chiefly of an Infufion of Brazil varioufly diluted and made Pale or Yellowifh, (and otherwife alter'd) with Vinegar, the reft of their work being perform'd by the fhape of the Glaffes, by Craft and Legerdemane. And for my part, that which I marvel at in this bufinefs, is, the Drinkers being able to take down fo much Water, and fpout it out with that violence; though Cuftome and a Vomit feafonably taken before hand, may in fome of them much facilitate the work. But as for the changes made in the Liquors, they were but few and flight in comparifon of thofe, that the being converfant in Chymical Experiments, and dextrous in applying them to the Tranfmuting of Colours, may eafily enough enable a man to make, as ev'n what has been newly deliver'd in this, and the foregoing Experiment; efpecially if we add to it the things contained in the XX, the XXXIX and the XL. Experiments, may perhaps have already perfwaded You.

#### **EXPERIMENT XLV.**

You may I prefume (*Pyrophilus*) have taken notice, that in this whole Treatife, I purpofely decline (as far as I well can) the mentioning of Elaborate Chymical Experiments, for fear of frightening you by their tediousnefs and difficulty; but yet in confirmation of what I have been newly telling you about the poffibility of Varying the Colours of Liquors, better than the Water-drinkers are wont to do, I fhall add, that *Helmont* ufed to make a preparation of Steel, which a very Ingenious Chymift, his Sons Friend, whom you know, fometimes employes for a fuccedaneum to the Spaw-waters, by Diluting this *Efsentia Martis Liquida* (as he calls it) with a due proportion of Water. Now that for which I mention to you this preparation, (which as he communicated to me, I know he will not refufe to *Pyrophilus*) is this, that though the Liquor (as I can fhew you when you please) be almoft of the Colour of a German (not an Oriental) Amethyft, and confequently remote enough from Green, yet a very few drops being let fall into a Large proportion of good Rhenifh, or (in want of that) White Wine (which yet do's not quite fo well) immediately turn'd the Liquor into a lovely Green, as I have not without delight fhown feveral curious Perfons. By which *Phænomenon* you may learn, among other things, how requifite it is in Experiments about the changes of Colours heedfully to mind the Circumftances of them; for Water will not, as I have purpofely try'd, concurr to the production of any fuch Green, nor did it give that Colour to moderate Spirit of Wine, wherein I purpofely diffolv'd it, and Wine it felf is a Liquor that few would fufpect of being able to work fuddenly any fuch change in a Metalline preparation of this Nature; and to fatisfie my felf that this new Colour proceeds rather from the peculiar Texture of the Wine, than from any greater Acidity, that Rhenifh or White-wine (for that may not abfurdly be fufpected) has in comparifon of Water; I purpofely fharpn'd the Solution of this Effence in fair Water, with a good quantity of Spirit of Salt, notwithstanding which, the mixture acquir'd no Greennefs. And to vary the Experiment a little, I try'd, that if into a Glafs of Rhenifh Wine made Green by this Effence, I dropp'd an Alcalizate Solution, or Urinous Spirit, the Wine would prefently grow Turbid, and of an odd Dirty Colour; But if inftead of diffolving the Effence in Wine, I diffolv'd it in fair Water fharpn'd perhaps with a little Spirit of Salt, then either the Urinous Spirit of Sal Armoniack, or the folution of the fix'd Salt of Pot-afhes would immediately turn it of a Yellowifh Colour, the fix'd or Urinous Salt Precipitating the Vitriolate fubftance contain'd in the Effence. But here I muft not forget to take notice of a circumftance that deferves to be compar'd with fome part of the foregoing Experiment, for whereas our Effence imparts a Greennefs to Wine, but not to Water, the Industrious *Olaus Wormius*<sup>23</sup> in his late *Musæum* tells us of a rare kind of Turn-Sole which he calls *Bezetta Rubra* given him by an Apothecary that knew not how it was made, whose lovely Rednefs would be eafily communicated to Water, if it were immers'd in it; but fcarce to Wine, and not at all to Spirit of Wine, in which laft circumftance it agrees with what I lately told you of our Effence, notwithstanding their difagreement in other particulars.

#### **EXPERIMENT XLVI.**

We have often taken notice, as of a remarkable thing, that Metals as they appear to the Eye, before they come to be farther alter'd by other Bodyes, do exhibit Colours very different from thofe which the Fire and the *Menftruum*, either apart, or both together, do produce in them; efpecially confidering that thefe Metalline Bodyes are after all thefe difguifes reducible not only

to their former Metalline Confidence and other more radical properties, but to their Colour too, as if Nature had given divers Metals to each of them a double Colour, an *External*, and an *Internal*; But though upon a more attentive Consideration of this difference of Colours, it seem'd probable to me, that divers (for I say not all) of those Colours which we have just now call'd *Internal*, are rather produc'd by the Coalition of Metalline Particles with those of the Salts, or other Bodies employ'd to work on them, than by the bare alteration of the parts of the Metals themselves: and though therefore we may call the obvious Colours, Natural or Common, & the others Adventitious, yet because such changes of Colours, from whatsoever cause they be resolv'd to proceed may be properly enough taken in to illustrate our present Subject, we shall not scruple to take notice of some of them, especially because there are among them such as are produc'd without the intervention of Saline *Menstruums*. Of the Adventitious Colours of Metalline Bodies the Chief sorts seem to be these three. The first, such Colours as are produc'd without other Additaments by the Action of the fire upon Metals. The next such as emerge from the Coalition of Metalline Particles with those of some *Menstruum* employ'd to Corrode a Metall or Precipitate it; And the last, The Colours afforded by Metalline Bodies either Colligated with, or otherwise Penetrating into, other Bodies, especially fusible ones. But these (*Pyrophilus*,) are only as I told you, the *Chief* sorts of the adventitious Colours of Metals, for there may others belong to them, of which I shall hereafter have occasion to take notice of some, and of which also there possibly may be others that I never took notice of.

[pg 342]

And to begin with the first sort of Colours, 'tis well enough known to Chymists, that Tin being Calcin'd by fire alone is wont to afford a White *Calx*, and Lead Calcin'd by fire alone affords that most Common Red-Powder we call *Minium*: Copper also Calcin'd *per se*, by a long or violent fire, is wont to yield (as far as I have had occasion to take notice of it) a very Dark or Blackish Powder; That Iron likewise may by the Action of Reverberated flames be turn'd into a Colour almost like that of Saffron, may be easily deduc'd from the Preparation of that Powder, which by reason of its Colour and of the Metall 'tis made of is by Chymists call'd, *Crocus Martis per se*. And that *Mercury* made by the strefs of Fire, may be turn'd into a Red Powder, which Chymists call Precipitate *per se*, I elsewhere more particularly declare.

[pg 343]

#### *Annotation I.*

It is not unworthy the Admonishing you, (*Pyrophilus*,) and it agrees very well with our Conjectures about the dependence of the change of a Body's Colour upon that of its Texture, that the same Metall may by the successive operation of the fire receive divers Adventitious Colours, as is evident in Lead, which before it come to so deep a Colour as that of *Minium*, may pass through divers others.

#### *Annotation II.*

[pg 344]

Not only the *Calces*, but the Glasses of Metals, Vitrify'd *per se*, may be of Colours differing from the Natural or Obvious Colour of the Metall; as I have observ'd in the Glafs of Lead, made by long exposing Crude Lead to a violent fire, and what I have observ'd about the Glafs or Slagg of Copper, (of which I can show you some of an odd kind of Texture,) may be elsewhere more conveniently related. I have likewise seen a piece of very Dark Glafs, which an Ingenious Artificer that show'd it me profess'd himself to have made of Silver alone by an extreme *Violence* (which seems to be no more than is needfull) of the fire.

#### *Annotation III.*

Minerals also by the Action of the Fire may be brought to afford Colours very differing from their own, as I not long since noted to you about the variously Colour'd Flowers of Antimony, to which we may add the Whitish Grey-Colour of its *Calx*, and the Yellow or Reddish Colour of the Glafs, where into that *Calx* may be flux'd.

And I remember, that I elsewhere told you, that Vitriol Calcin'd with a very gentle heat, and afterwards with higher and higher degrees of it, may be made to pass through several Colours before it descends to a Dark Purplish Colour, whereto a strong fire is wont at length to reduce it. But to insist on the Colours produc'd by the Operation of fire upon several Minerals would take up far more time than I have now to spare.

[pg 345]

### **EXPERIMENT XLVII.**

The Adventitious Colours produc'd upon Metals, or rather with them, by Saline Liquors, are many of them so well known to Chymists, that I would not here mention them, but that besides a not un-needed Testimony, I can add something of my own, to what I shall repeat about them, and divers Experiments which are familiar to Chymists, are as yet unknown to the greatest part of Ingenious Men.

That Gold dissolv'd in *Aqua Regia* ennobles the *Menstruum* with its own Colour, is a thing that you cannot (*Pyrophilus*,) but have often seen. The Solutions of Mercury in *Aqua-fortis* are not generally taken notice of, to give any notable Tincture to the *Menstruum*; but sometimes when the Liquor first falls upon the Quick Silver, I have observ'd a very remarkable, though not durable, Greenness, or Blewness to be produc'd, which is a *Phænomenon* not unfit for you to consider, though I have not now the leisure to discourse upon it. Tin Corroded by *Aqua-fortis* till the *Menstruum* will work no farther on it, becomes exceeding White, but as we elsewhere note, does very easily of it self acquire the confidence, not of a Metalline *Calx*, but of a Coagulated matter, which we have observ'd with pleasure to look so like, either to curdled Milk, or curdled Whites of

[pg 346]

Eggs, that a person unacquainted with such Solutions may easily be mistaken in it. But when I purposely prepar'd a *Menstruum* that would dissolve it as *Aqua-fortis* dissolves Silver, and not barely Corrode it, and quickly let it fall again, I remember not that I took notice of any particular Colour in the Solution, as if the more Whitish Metals did not much Tinge their *Menstruums*, though the conspicuously Colour'd Metals as Gold, and Copper, do. For Lead dissolv'd in Spirit of Vinegar or *Aqua-fortis* gives a Solution clear enough, and if the *Menstruum* be abstracted appears either Diaphanous or White. Of the Colour of Iron we have elsewhere said something: And 'tis worth noting, that though if that Metal be dissolv'd in oil of Vitriol diluted with water, it affords a Salt or Magiftery so like in colour, as well as some other Qualities, to other green Vitriol, that Chymists do not improperly call it *Vitriolum Martis*; yet I have purposely try'd, that, by changing the *Menstruum*, and pouring upon the filings of Steel, instead of oil of Vitriol, *Aqua Fortis*, (whereof as I remember, I us'd 4 parts to one of the Metal) I obtain'd not a Green, but a Saffron Colour Solution; or rather a thick Liquor of a deep but yellowish Red. Common Silver, such as is to be met with in Coins, being dissolv'd in *Aqua fortis*, yields a Solution tinted like that of Copper, which is not to be wondred at, because in the coining of Silver, they are wont (as we elsewhere particularly inform you) to give it an Alloy of Copper, and that which is fold in shops for refined silver, is not (so far as we have tryed) so perfectly free from that ignobler Metal, but that a Solution of It in *Aqua fortis*, will give a Venereal Tincture to the *Menstruum*. But we could not observe upon the solution of some Silver, which was perfectly refin'd, (such as some that we have, from which 8 or 10 times its weight of Lead has been blown off) that the *Menstruum* though held against the Light in a Crystal Vial did manifestly disclose any Tincture, only it seem'd sometimes not to be quite destitute of a little, but very faint Blewifhness.

[pg 347]

[pg 348]

But here I must take notice, that of all the Metals, there is not any which doth so easily and constantly disclose its unobvious colour as Copper doth. For not only in acid *Menstruums* as *Aqua Fortis* and Spirit of Vinegar, it gives a Blewifh green solution, but if it be almost any way corroded, it *appears of one of those* two colours, as may be observ'd in Verdigreese made several ways, in that odd preparation of *Venus*, which we elsewhere teach you to make with Sublimate, and in the common Vitriols of *Venus* deliver'd by Chymists; and so constant is the disposition of Copper, notwithstanding the disguise Artists put upon it, to disclose the colour we have been mentioning, that we have by forcing it up with *Sal Armoniack* obtain'd a Sublimate of a Blewifh Colour. Nay a famous Spagyrist affirms, that the very Mercury of it is green, but till he teach us an intelligible way of making such a Mercury, we must content ourselves to inform you, that we have had a Cupreous Body, that was Præcipitated out of a distill'd Liquor, that seem'd to be the Sulphur of *Venus*, and seem'd even when flaming, of a Greenifh Colour. And indeed Copper is a Metal so easily wrought upon by Liquors of several kinds, that I should tell you, I know not any Mineral, that will concur to the production of such a variety of Colours as Copper dissolv'd in several *Menstruums*, as Spirit of Vinegar, *Aqua fortis*, *Aqua Regis*, Spirit of Nitre, of Urine, of Soot, Oils of several kinds, and I know not how many other Liquors, if the variety of somewhat differing colours (that Copper will be made to assume, as it is wrought upon by several Liquors) were not comprehended within the Limits of Greenifh Blew, or Blewifh Green.

[pg 349]

And yet I must advertise you (*Pyrophilus*) that being desirous to try if I could not make with crude Copper a Green Solution without the Blewifhness that is wont to accompany its Vulgar Solutions, I bethought my self of using two *Menstruums*, which I had not known employ'd to work on this Metal, and which I had certain Reasons to make Tryal of, as I successfully did. The one of these Liquors (if I much misremember not) was Spirit of Sugar distill'd in a Retort, which must be warily done, (if you will avoid breaking your glasses) and the other, Oil or Spirit of Turpentine, which affords a fine Green Solution that is useful to me on several occasions. And yet to shew that the adventitious colour may result, as well from the true and permanent Copper it self, as the Salts wherewith 'tis corroded, I shall add, that if you take a piece of good *Dantzick* Copperis, or any other Vitriol wherein *Venus* is prædominant, and having moistened it in your Mouth, or with fair water, rubb it upon a whetted knife, or any other bright piece of Steel or Iron, it will (as we have formerly told you) presently stain the Steel with a Reddish colour, like that of Copper, the reason of which, we must not now stay to inquire.

[pg 350]

#### Annotation I.

I presume you may have taken notice (*Pyrophilus*) that I have borrowed some of the Instances mention'd in this 47<sup>th</sup> Experiment, from the Laboratories of Chymists, and because in some (though very few) other passages of this Essay, I have likewise made use of Experiments mention'd also by some Spagyric Writers, I think it not amiss to represent to you on this Occasion once for all, some things besides those which I intimated in the præamble of this present Experiment; For besides, that 'tis very allowable for a Writer to repeat an Experiment which he invented not, in case he improve it; And besides that many Experiments familiar to Chymists are unknown to the generality of Learned Men, who either never read Chymical processes, or never understood their meaning, or never durst believe them; besides these things, I say, I shall represent, That, as to the few Experiments I have borrowed from the Chymists, if they be very Vulgar, 'twould perhaps be difficult to ascribe each of them its own Author, and 'tis more than the generality of Chymists themselves can do: and if they be not of very known and familiar practise among them, unless the Authors wherein I found them had given me cause to believe, themselves had try'd them, I know not why I might not set them down, as a part of the *Phænomena* of Colours which I present you; Many things unanimously enough deliver'd as matters of fact by (I know not how many Chymical Writers) being not to be rely'd on, upon the single Authority of such Authors: For Instance, as some Spagyrics deliver (perhaps amongst several deceitful processes) that *Saccarum Saturni* with Spirit of Turpentine will afford a Balsom, so *Beguinus* and many more tell us, that the same

[pg 351]

[pg 352]

Concrete (*Saccarum Saturni*) will yield an incomparably fragrant Spirit, and a pretty Quantity of two several Oyles, and yet since many have complain'd, as well as I have done, that they could find no such odoriferous, but rather an ill-scented Liquor, and scarce any oil in their Distillation of that sweet Vitriol, a wary person would as little build any thing on what they say of the former Experiment, as upon what they averr of the later, and therefore I scrupled not to mention this Red Balfom of which I have not seen any, (but what I made) among my other experiments about redness.

#### *Annot. II.*

We have sometimes had the Curiosity to try what Colours Minerals, as Tinglafs, Antimony, Spelter, &c. would yield in several *Menstruums*, nor have we forbore to try the Colours of stones, of which that famous one, (which *Helmont* calls *Paracellus's Ludus*) though it be digg'd out of the Earth and seem a true stone, has afforded in *Menstruums* capable to dissolve so solid a stone, sometimes a Yellowish, sometimes a Red solution of both which I can show you. But though I have from Minerals obtain'd with several *Menstruums* very differing Colours, and some such as perhaps you would be surpriz'd to see drawn from such Bodies: yet I must now pass by the particulars, being desirous to put an End to this Treatise, before I put an end to your Patience and my own.

[pg 353]

#### *Annotation III.*

And yet before I pass to the next Experiment, I must put you in mind, that the Colours of Metals may in many cases be further alter'd by employing, either præcipitating Salts, or other convenient Substances to act upon their Solutions. Of this you may remember, that I have given you several Instances already, to which may be added such as these, That if Quicksilver be dissolved in *Aqua fortis*, and præcipitated out of the Solution, either with water impregnated with Sea salt, or with the spirit of that Concrete, it falls to the Bottom in the form of a white powder, whereas if it be præcipitated with an Alcali, it will afford a Yellowish or tawny powder, and if there be no præcipitation made, and the *Menstruum* be drawn off with a convenient fire, the corroded Mercury will remain in the bottom, in the form of a substance that may be made to appear of differing Colours by differing degrees of Heat; As I remember that lately having purposely abstracted *Aqua fortis* from some Quicksilver that we had dissolved in it, so that there remain'd a white *Calx*, exposing that to several degrees of Fire, and afterwards to a naked one, we obtain'd some new Colours, and at length the greatest part of the *Calx* lying at the Bottom of the Vial, and being brought partly to a Deep Yellow, and partly to a Red Colour, the rest appear'd elevated to the upper part and neck of the Vial, some in the form of a Reddish, and some of an Ash-Colour Sublimate. But of the differing Colours which by differing ways and working of Quick Silver with Fire, and Saline Bodies, may be produc'd in Precipitates, I may elsewhere have occasion to take further notice. I also told you not long since, that if you corrode Quick-silver with Oil of Vitriol instead of *Aqua-fortis*, and abstract the *Menstruum*, there will remain a White *Calx* which by the Affusion of Fair Water presently turns into a Lemmon Colour. And ev'n the *Succedaneum* to a *Menstruum* may sometimes serve the turn to change the Colours of a Metal. The lovely Red which Painters call Vermillion, is made of Mercury, which is of the Colour of Silver, and of Brimstone which is of Kin to that of Gold, Sublim'd up together in a certain proportion, as is vulgarly known to Spagyrits.

[pg 354]

[pg 355]

### ***EXPERIMENT XLVIII.***

The third chief sort of the Adventitious Colours of Metals, is, that which is produc'd by associating them (especially when Calcin'd) with other fusible Bodies, and Principally Venice, and other fine Glafs devoid of Colour.

I have formerly given you an Example, whereby it may appear, that a Metal may impart to Glafs a Colour much differing from its own, when I told you, how with Silver, I had given Glafs a lovely Golden Colour. And I shall now add, that I have Learn'd from one of the Chief Artificers that sells Painted Glafs, that those of his Trade Colour it Yellow with a preparation of the *Calx* of Silver. Though having lately had occasion among other Tryals to mingle a few grains of Shell-silver (such as is employ'd with the Penfil and Pen) with a convenient proportion of powder'd Crystal Glafs, having kept them two or three hours in fusion, I was surpriz'd to find the Colliquated Masses to appear upon breaking the Crucible of a lovely Saphirine Blew, which made me suspect my Servant might have brought me a wrong Crucible, but he constantly affirm'd it to be the same wherein the Silver was put, and considerable Circumstances countenanc'd his Assertion, so that till I have opportunity to make farther Tryal, I cannot but suspect, either that Silver which is not (which is not very probable) brought to a perfect Fusion and Colliquation with Glafs, may impart to it other Colours than when Neal'd upon it, or else (which is less unlikely) that though Silver Beaters usually chuse the finest Coyn they can get, as that which is most extensive under the Hammer, yet the Silver-leaves of which this Shell-silver was made, might retain so much Copper as to enable it to give the predominant tincture to the Glafs.

[pg 356]

For, I must proceed to tell you (*Pyrophilus*) as another instance of the Adventitious Colours of Metals, that which is something strange, Namely, That though Copper Calcin'd *per se* affords but a Dark and basely Colour'd *Calx*, yet the Glasmen do with it, as themselves inform me, Tinge their Glafs green. And I remember, that when once we took some crude Copper, and by frequent Ignition quenching it in Water had reduc'd it to a Dark and Ill-colour'd Powder, and afterward kept it in Fusion in about a 100. times its weight of fine Glafs, we had, though not a Green, yet a Blew colour'd Mass, which would perhaps have been Green, if we had hit right upon the Proportion of the Materials, and the Degree of Fire, and the Time wherein it ought to be kept in

[pg 357]

Fufion, fo plentifully does that Metal abound in a Venereal Tincture, as Artifts call it, and in fo many wayes does it difclofe that Richnefs. But though Copper do as we have faid give fomewhat near the like Colour to Glafs, which it does to *Aqua-fortis*, yet it feems worth inquiry, whether thofe new Colours which Mineral Bodies difclofe in melted Glafs, proceed from the Coalition of the Corpufcles of the Mineral with the Particles of the Glafs as fuch, or from the Action (excited or actuated by fire) of the Alcalizate Salt (which is a main Ingredient of Glafs,) upon the Mineral Body, or from the concurrence of both thefe Caufes, or elfe from any other. But to return to that which we were faying, we may obferve that *Putty* made by calcining together a proportion of Tin and Lead, as it is it felf a White *Calx*, fo does it turn the *Pitta di Cryftallo* (as the Glafsmen call the matter of the Purer fort of Glafs, wherewith it is Colliquated into a White Mafs, which if it be opacous enough is employ'd, as we elfewhere declare, for White Amel. But of the Colours which the other Metals may be made to produce in Colourlefs Glafs, and other Vitriifiable Bodies, that have native Colours of their own, I muft leave you to inform your felf upon Tryal, or at leaft muft forbear to do it till another time, confidering how many Annotations are to follow, upon what has in this and the two former Experiments been faid already.

[pg 358]

#### *Annotation I.*

When the Materials of Glafs being melted with Calcin'd Tin, have compos'd a Mafs Undiaphanous and White, this White Amel is as it were the Bafis of all thofe fine Concretes that Goldfmiths and feveral Artificers employ in the curious Art of Enamelling. For this White and Fufible fubftance will receive into it felf, without fpoyling them, the Colours of divers other Mineral fubftances, which like it will indure the fire.

#### *Annotation II.*

[pg 359]

So that as by the prefent (XLVIII.) Experiment it appears, that divers Minerals will impart to fufible Maffes, Colours differing from their own; fo by the making and compounding of Amels, it may appear, that divers Bodies will both retain their Colour in the fire, and impart the *fame* to fome others wherewith they were vitrifi'd, and in fuch Tryals as that mention'd in the 17. Experiment, where I told you, that ev'n in Amels a Blew and Yellow will compound a Green. 'Tis pretty to behold, not only that fome Colours are of fo fix'd a Nature, as to be capable of mixture without receiving any detriment by the fire, that do's fo eafily deftroy or fpoyl thofe of other Bodies; but Mineral Pigments may be mingled by fire little lefs regularly and fuccefsfully, than in ordinary Dyeing Fatts, the vulgar Colours are wont to be mingled by the help of Water.

#### *Annotation III.*

'Tis not only Metalline, but other Mineral Bodies, that may be employ'd, to give Tinctures unto Glafs (and 'tis worth noting how fmall a quantity of fome Mineral fubftances, will Tinge a Comparatively vaft proportion of Glafs, and we have fometime attempted to Colour Glafs, ev'n with Pretious Stones, and had caufe to think the Experiment not caft away. And 'tis known by them that have look'd into the Art of Glafs, that the Artificers ufe to tinge their Glafs Blew, with that Dark Mineral *Zaffora*, (fome of my Tryals on which I elfewhere acquaint you) which fome would have to be a Mineral Earth, others a Stone, and others neither the one, nor the other, but which is confeffedly of a Dark, but not a Blew Colour, though it be not agreed of what particular Colour it is. 'Tis likewife though a familiar yet a remarkable practife among thofe that Deal in the making of Glafs, to employ (as fome of themfelves have inform'd me) what they call Manganefs, and fome Authors call *Magnesia* (of which I make particular mention in another Treatife) to exhibit in Glafs not only other Colours than its own, (which is fo like in Darknefs or blackifhnefs to the Load ftone, that 'tis given by Mineralifts, for one of the Reafons of its Latine Name) but Colours differing from one another. For though they ufe it, (which is fomewhat ftrange) to Clarifye their Glafs, and free it from that Blewifh Greenifh Colour, which elfe it would too often be fubject to, yet they alfo employ it in certain proportions, to tinge their Glafs both with a Red colour, and with a Purplifh or Murry, and putting in a greater Quantity, they alfo make with it that deep obfcure Glafs which is wont to pafs for Black, which agrees very well with, and may ferve to confirm what we noted near the beginning of the 44<sup>th</sup> Experiment, of the feeming Blacknefs of thofe Bodies that are overcharg'd with the Corpufcles of fuch Colours, as Red, or Blew, or Green, &c. And as by feveral Metals and other Minerals we can give various Colours to Glafs, fo on the other fide, by the differing Colours that Mineral Oars, or other Mineral Powders being melted with Glafs difclofe in it, a good Conjecture may be oftentimes made of the Metall or known Mineral, that the Oar propos'd, either holds, or is moft of kin to. And this eafie way of examining Oars, may be in fome cafes of good ufe, and is not ill deliver'd by *Glauber*, to whom I fhall at prefent refer you, for a more particular account of it: unlefs your Curiofity command alfo what I have obferv'd about thefe matters; only I muft here advertife you, that great circumfpection is requifite to keep this way from proving fallacious, upon the account of the variations of Colour that may be produc'd by the differing proportions that may be us'd betwixt the Oar and the Glafs, by the Richnefs or Poornes of the Oar it felf, by the Degree of Fire, and (efpecially) by the Length of Time, during which the matter is kept in fufion; as you will eafily gather from what you will quickly meet with in the following Annotation upon this prefent 48<sup>th</sup> Experiment.

[pg 360]

[pg 361]

[pg 362]

#### *Annotation IV.*

There is another way and differing enough from thofe already mention'd, by which Metalls may be brought to exhibit adventitious Colours: For by This, the Metall do's not fo much impart a Colour to another Body, as receive a Colour from it, or rather both Bodies do by the new Texture



refulting from their miftion produce a new Colour. I will not infift to this purpofe upon the Examples afforded us by yellow Orpiment, and common Sea Salt, from which, fublim'd together, Chymifts unanimoufly affirm their White or Cryftalline Arfenick to be made: But 'tis not unworthy our noting, That though Yellow Orpiment be acknowledg'd to be the Copioufeft by far of the two Ingredients of Arfenick, yet this laft nam'd Body being duely added to the higheft Colour'd Metall Copper, when 'tis in fufion, gives it a whitenefs both within and without. Thus *Lapis Calaminaris* changes and improves the Colour of Copper by turning it into Brafs. And I have fometimes by the help of Zinck duely mix'd after a certain manner, given Copper one of the Richeft Golden Colours that ever I have feen the Beft true Gold Ennobled with. But pray have a care that fuch Hints fall not into any hands that may mis-employ them.

[pg 363]

#### *Annotation V.*

Upon the Knowledge of the differing wayes of making Minerals and Metals produce their adventitious Colours in Bodies capable of Vitrification, depends the pretty Art of making what Chymifts by a Barbarous Word are pleas'd to call *Amanfes*, that is counterfeit, or factitious Gemms, as Emeralds, Rubies, Saphires, Topazes, and the like. For in the making of thefe, though pure Sand or Calcin'd Cryftal give the Body, yet 'tis for the moft part fome Metalline or Mineral *Calx*, mingled in a small proportion that gives the Colour. But though I have many years fince taken delight, to divert my felf with this pleafing Art, and have feen very pretty Productions of it, yet befides that I fear I have now forgot moft of the little Skill I had in it, this is no place to entertain you with what would rather take up an intire Difcourfe, than be comprehended in an Annotation; wherefore the few things which I fhall here take notice of to you, are only what belong to the prefent Argument, Namely,

[pg 364]

Firft, That I have often obferv'd that Calcin'd Lead Colliquated with fine White Sand or Cryftal, reduc'd by ignitions and fubfequent extinctions in Water to a fubtile Powder, will of it felf be brought by a due Decoction to give a clear Mafs Colour'd like a *German* Amethyft. For though this glafs of Lead, is look'd upon by them that know no better way of making *Amanfes*, as the grand Work of them all, yet which is an inconvenience that much blemifhes this way, the Calcin'd Lead it felf does not only afford matter to the *Amanfes*, but has alfo as well as other Metals a Colour of its own, which as I was faying, I have often found to be like that of *German* (as many call them) not Eaftern Amethyfts.

Secondly, That neverthelefs this Colour may be eafily over-powr'd by thofe of divers other Mineral Pigments (if I may fo call them) fo that with a glafs of Lead, you may Emulate (for Infance) the frefh and lovely Greennefs of an Emerald, though in divers cafes the Colour which the Lead it felf upon Vitrification tends to, may vitiate that of the Pigment, which you would introduce into the Mafs.

[pg 365]

Thirdly, That fo much ev'n thefe Colours depend upon Texture, that in the Glafs of Lead it felf made of about three parts of *Lytharge* or *Minium* Colliquated with one of very finely Powder'd Cryftal or Sand, we have taken pleafure to make the mixture pafs through differing Colours, as we kept it more or lefs in the Fufion. For it was not ufually till after a pretty long Decoction that the Mafs attain'd to the Amethyftin Colour.

Fourthly and laftly, That the degrees of Coction and other Circumftances may fo vary the Colour produc'd in the fame mafs, that in a Crucible that was not great I have had fragments of the fame Mafs, in fome of which perhaps not fo big as a Hazel-Nut, you may difcern four diftinct Colours.

#### *Annotation VI.*

[pg 366]

You may remember (*Pyrophilus*) that when I mention'd the three forts of adventitious Colours of Metals, I mention'd them but as the chief, not the only. For there may be other wayes, which though they do not in fo ftrict a fenfe belong to the adventitious Colours of Metals, may not inconveniently be reduc'd to them. And of thefe I fhall name now a couple, without denying that there may be more.

The firft may be drawn from the practife of thofe that Dye Scarlet. For the famoufeft Mafter in that Art, either in *England* or *Holland*, has confefs'd to me, that neither others, nor he can ftrike that lovely Colour which is now wont to be call'd the *Bow-Dye*, without their Materials be Boyl'd in Veffels, either made of, or lin'd with a particular Metall. But of what I have known attempted in this kind, I muft not as yet for fear of prejudicing or difpleafing others give you any particular Account.<sup>24</sup>

The other way (*Pyrophilus*) of making Metals afford unobvious Colours, is by imbuing divers Bodies with Solutions of them made in their proper *Menstruum's*, As (for Infance) though Copper plentifully diffolv'd in *Aqua fortis*, will imbue feveral Bodies with the Colour of the Solution; Yet Some other Metals will not (as I elfewhere tell you) and have often try'd. Gold diffolv'd in *Aqua Regia*, will, (which is not commonly known) Dye the Nails and Skin, and Hafts of Knives, and other things made of Ivory, not with a Golden, but a Purple Colour, which though it manifeft it felf but flowly, is very durable, and fcarce ever to be wafh'd out. And if I mifremember not, I have already told you in this Treatife, that the purer Cryftals of fine Silver made with *Aqua fortis*, though they appear White, will prefently Dye the Skin and Nails, with a Black, or at leaft a very Dark Colour, which Water will not wafh off, as it will ordinary Ink from the fame parts. And divers other Bodies may the Same way be Dy'd, fome of a Black, and others of a Blackifh Colour.

[pg 367]

And as Metalline, fo likewife Mineral Solutions may produce Colours differing enough from thofe

of the Liquors themselves. I shall not fetch an Example of this, from what we daily see happen in the powdering of Beef, which by the Brine employ'd about it (especially if the flesh be over salted) do's oftentimes appear at our Tables of a Green, and sometimes of a Reddish Colour, (deep enough) nor shall I insist on the practice of some that deal in Salt Petre, who, (as I suspected, and as themselves acknowledg'd to me) do, with the mixture of a certain proportion of that; and common Salt, give a fine Redness, not only to Neats Tongues, but which is more pretty as well as difficult, to such flesh, as would otherwise be purely White; These Examples, I say, I shall decline insisting on, as chusing rather to tell you, that I have several times try'd, that a Solution of the Sulphur of Vitriol, or ev'n of common Sulphur, though the Liquor appear'd clear enough, would immediately tinge a piece of new Coin, or other clean Silver, sometimes with a Golden, sometimes with a deeper, and more Reddish colour, according to the strength of the Solution, and the quantity of it, that chanc'd to adhere to the Metall; which may take off your wonder that the water of the hot Spring at *Bath*, abounding with dissolv'd Substances of a very Sulphureous Nature, should for a while, as it were gild, the new or clean pieces of Silver coin, that are for a due time immers'd in it. And to these may be added those formerly mention'd Examples of the adventitious Colours of Mineral Bodies; which brings into my mind, that, ev'n Vegetable Liquors, whether by degeneration, or by altering the Texture of the Body that imbibes them, may stain other Bodies with Colours differing enough, from their own, of which very good Herbarists have afforded us a notable Example, by affirming that the Juice of *Alcanna* being green (in which state I could never here procure it) do's yet Dye the Skin and Nails of a Lasting Red. But I see this Treatise is like to prove too bulky without the addition of further Instances of this Nature.

[pg 368]

[pg 369]

### ***EXPERIMENT XLIX.***

Meeting the other day, *Pyrophilus*, in an *Italian* book, that treats of other matters, with a way of preparing what the Author calls a *Lacca* of Vegetables, by which the *Italians* mean a kind of Extract fit for Painting, like that rich *Lacca* in English commonly call'd *Lake*, which is employ'd by Painters as a glorious Red. And finding the Experiment not to be inconsiderable, and very defectively set down, it will not be amiss to acquaint you with what some Tryals have inform'd us, in reference to this Experiment, which both by our Italian Author, and by divers of his Countrymen, is look'd upon as no trifling Secret.

[pg 370]

Take then the root call'd in Latin *Curcuma*, and in English Turmeric, (which I made use of, because it was then at hand, and is among Vegetables fit for that purpose one of the most easiest to be had) and when it is beaten, put what Quantity of it you please into fair Water, adding to every pound of Water about a spoonfull or better of as strong a *Lixivium* or Solution of Potashes as you can well make, clarifying it by Filtration before you put it to the Decocting water. Let these things boyl, or rather simmer over a soft Fire in a clean glaz'd Earthen Vessel, till you find by the Immerfion of a sheet of White Paper (or by some other way of Tryal) that the Liquor is sufficiently impregnated with the Golden Tincture of the Turmeric, then take the Decoction off the Fire, and Filter or Strain it that it may be clean, and leisurely dropping into it a strong Solution of Roch Allum, you shall find the Decoction as it were curdl'd, and the tinted part of it either to emerge, to subside, or to swim up and down, like little Yellow flakes; and if you pour this mixture into a Tunnel lin'd with Cap Paper, the Liquor that Filtered formerly so Yellow, will now pass clean thorow the Filtre, leaving its tinted, and as it were curdled parts in the Filtre, upon which fair Water must be so often pour'd, till you have Dulcify'd the matter therein contain'd, the sign of which Dulcification is (you know) when the Water that has pass'd through it, comes from it as tasteless as it was pour'd on it. And if without Filtration you would gather together the flakes of this Vegetable Lake, you must pour a great Quantity of fair Water upon the Decoction after the affusion of the Alluminous Solution, and you shall find the Liquor to grow clearer, and the Lake to settle together at the bottom, or emerge to the top of the Water, though sometimes having not pour'd out a sufficient Quantity of fair Water, we have observ'd the Lake partly to subside, and partly to emerge, leaving all the middle of the Liquor clear. But to make this Lake fit for use, it must by repeated affusions of fresh Water, be Dulcify'd from the adhering Salts, as well as that separated by Filtration, and be spread and suffer'd to dry leisurely upon pieces of Cloth, with Brown Paper, or Chalk, or Bricks under them to imbibe the Moisture<sup>25</sup>.

[pg 371]

[pg 372]

#### *Annotation I.*

Whereas it is presum'd that the Magiftery of Vegetables obtain'd this way consists but of the more Soluble and Coloured parts of the Plants that afford it, I must take the liberty to Question the supposition. And for my so doing, I shall give you this account.

According to the Notions (such as they were) that I had concerning Salts; Allom, though to sense a Homogeneous Body, ought not to be reckon'd among true Salts, but to be it self look'd upon as a kind of Magiftery, in regard that as Native Vitriol (for such I have had) contains both a Saline substance and a Metall, whether Copper, or Iron, corroded by it, and associated with it; so Allom which may be of so near a kin to Vitriol, that in some places of *England* (as we are assur'd by good Authority the same stone will sometimes afford both) seems manifestly to contain a peculiar kind of Acid Spirit, generated in the Bowels of the Earth, and some kind of stony matter dissolv'd by it. And though in making our ordinary Allom, the Workmen use the Ashes of a Sea Weed (vulgarly call'd Kelp) and Urine: yet those that should know, inform us, that, here in *England*, there is besides the factitious Allom, Allom made by Nature Without the help of those Additaments. Now (*Pyrophilus*) when I consider'd this composition of Allom, and that Alcalizate Salts are wont to Præcipitate what acid Salts have dissolv'd, I could not but be prone to suspect that the Curdled Matter, which is call'd the Magiftery of Vegetables, may have in it no inconsiderable proportion of

[pg 373]

a stony substance Precipitated out of the Allom by the *Lixivium*, wherein the Vegetable had been decocted, and to shew you, that there is no necessity, that all the curdl'd substance must belong to the Vegetable, I shall add, that I took a strong Solution of Allom, and having Filtered it, by pouring in a convenient Quantity of a strong Solution of Potashes, I presently, as I expected, turn'd the mixture into a kind of white Curds, which being put to Filtré, the Paper retain'd a stony *Calx*, copious enough, very White, and which seem'd to be of a Mineral Nature, both by some other signs, and this, that little Bits of it being put upon a live Coal, which was Gently Blown whilst they were on it, they did neither melt nor fly away, and you may keep a Quantity of this White substance for a good while, (nay for ought I can guess for a very long one) in a red hot Crucible without losing or spoiling it; nor did hot Water wherein I purposely kept another parcel of such *Calx*, seem to do any more than wash away the looser adhering Salts from the stony substance, which therefore seem'd unlikely to be separable by ablutions (though reiterated) from the Precipitated parts of the Vegetable, whose Lake is intended. And to shew you, that there is likewise in Allom a Body, with which the fix'd Salt of the Alcalizate Solution will concoagulate into a Saline Substance differing from either of them, I shall add, that I have taken pleasure to recover out of the slowly exhal'd Liquor, that pass'd through the filtre, and left the foremention'd *Calx* behind, a Body that at least seem'd a Salt very pretty to look on, as being very White, and consisting of an innumerable company of exceeding slender, and shining Particles, which would in part easily melt at the flame of a Candle, and in part fly away with some little noise. But of this substance, and its odd Qualities more perhaps elsewhere; for now I shall only take notice to you, that I have likewise with Urinous Salts, such as the Spirit of Sal Armoniack, as well as with the Spirit of Urine itself, Nay, (if I much mistake not) ev'n with Stale Urine undistil'd, easily Precipitated such a White *Calx* as I was formerly speaking of, out of a Limpid Solution of Allom, so that there is need of Circumspection in judging of the Natures of Liquors by Precipitations wherein Allom intervenes, else we may sometimes mistakingly imagine that to be Precipitated out of a Liquor by Allom, which is rather Precipitated out of Allom by the Liquor: And this puts me in mind to tell you, that 'tis not unpleasent to behold how quickly the Solution of Allom (or injected lumps of Allom) do's occasion the fevering of the colour'd parts of the Decoction from the Liquor that seem'd to have so perfectly imbib'd them.

[pg 374]

[pg 375]

#### *Annot. II.*

[pg 376]

The above mention'd way of making Lakes we have tryed not only with Turmerick, but also with Madder, which yielded us a Red Lake; and with Rue, which afforded us an extract, of (almost if not altogether) the same Colour with that of the leaves.

But in regard that 'tis Principally the Alcalizate Salt of the Pot-ashes, which enables the water to Extract so powerfully the Tincture of the Decocted Vegetables, I fear that our Author may be mistaken by supposing that the Decoction will always be of the very same Colour with the Vegetable it is made off. For Lixivate Salts, to which Pot-ashes eminently belong, though by peircing and opening the Bodies of Vegetables, they prepare and dispose them to part readily with their Tincture, yet some Tinctures they do not only draw out, but likewise alter them, as may be easily made appear by many of the Experiments already set down in this Treatise, and though Allom being of an Acid Nature, its Solutions may in some Cases destroy the Adventitious Colours produc'd by the Alcali, and restore the former: yet besides that Allom is not, as I have lately shewn, a meer Acid Salt, but a mixt Body, and besides, that its operations are languid in comparison of the activity of Salts freed by Distillation, or by Incineration and Diffolution, from the most of their Earthy parts, we have seen already Examples, that in divers Cases an Acid Salt will not restore a Vegetable substance to the Colour of which an Alcalizate one had depriv'd it, but makes it assume a third very differing from both, as we formerly told you, that if Syrrup of Violets were by an Alcali turn'd Green, (which Colour, as I have try'd, may be the same way produc'd in the Violet-leaves themselves without any Relation to a Syrrup) an Acid Salt would not make it Blew again, but Red. And though I have by this way of making Lakes, made Magifteries (for such they seem to be) of Brazil, and as I remember of Cochinele itself, and of other things, Red, Yellow or Green which Lakes were enobled with a Rich Colour, and others had no bad one; yet in some the colour of the Lake seem'd rather inferiour than otherwise to that of the Plant, and in others it seem'd both very differing, and much worse; but Writing this in a time and place where I cannot provide myself of Flowres and other Vegetables to prosecute such Tryals in a competent variety of Subjects, I am content not to be positive in delivering a judgment of this way of Lakes, till Experience, or You, *Pyrophilus*, shall have afforded me a fuller and more particular Information.

[pg 377]

[pg 378]

#### *Annotation III.*

And on this occasion (*Pyrophilus*) I must here (having forgot to do it sooner) advertise you once for all, that having written several of the foregoing Experiments, not only in haste but at seasons of the year, and in places wherein I could not furnish myself with such Instruments, and such a variety of Materials, as the design of giving you an Introduction into the History of Colours requir'd, it can scarce be otherwise but that divers of the Experiments, that I have set down, may afford you some matter of new Tryals, if you think fit to supply the deficiencies of some of them (especially the freshly mention'd about Lakes, and those that concern Emphatical Colours) which deficiencies for want of being befriended with accommodations I could better discern than avoid.

#### *Annotation IV.*

[pg 379]

The use of Allom is very great as well as familiar in the Dyers Trade, and I have not been ill pleas'd with the use I have been able to make of it in preparing other pigments than those they employ with Vegetable Juices. But the Lucriforous practises of Dyers and other Tradefmen, I do,

for Reafons that you may know when you please, purpofely forbear in this Effay, though not ftrictly from pointing at, yet from making it a part of my prefent work explicitly and circumftantially to deliver, efpecially fince I now find (though late and not without fome Blufhes at my prolixity) that what I intended but for a fhort Effay, is already fwell'd into almoft a Volume.

### **EXPERIMENT L.**

Yet here, *Pyrophilus*, I muft take leave to infert an Experiment, though perhaps you'l think its coming in here an Intrufion, For I confefs its more proper place would have been among thofe Experiments, that were brought as proofs and applications of our Notions concerning the differences of Salts; but not having remembred to infert it in its fitteft place, I had rather take notice of it in this, than leave it quite unmention'd: partly becaufe it doth fomewhat differ from the reft of our Experiments about Colours, in the way whereby 'tis made; and partly becaufe the grounds upon which I devis'd it, may hint to you fomewhat of the Method I ufe in Defigning and Varying Experiments about Colours, and upon this account I fhall inform you, not only What I did, but Why I did it.

[pg 380]

I confider'd then that the work of the former Experiments was either to change the Colour of a Body into another, or quite to deftroy it, without giving it a fucceffor, but I had a mind to give you alfo a way, whereby to turn a Body endued with one Colour into two Bodies, of Colours, as well as confiftencies, very diftinct from each other, and that by the help of a Body that had it felf no Colour at all. In order to this, I remembred, that finding the Acidity of Spirit of Vinegar to be wholly deftroy'd by its working upon *Minium* (or calcin'd Lead) whereby the Saline particles of the *Menftruum* have their Taffe and Nature quite alter'd, I had, among other Conjectures I had built upon that change, rightly concluded, that the Solution of Lead in Spirit of Vinegar would alter the Colour of the Juices and Infufions of Several Plants, much after the like manner that I had found Oyl of Tartar to do; and accordingly I was quickly fatisfied upon Tryal, that the Infufion of Rofe-leaves would by a fmall quantity of this Solution well mingl'd with it, be immediately turn'd into a fomewhat fad Green.

[pg 381]

And further, I had often found, that Oyl of Vitriol, though a potently Acid *Menftruum*, will yet Præcipitate many Bodies, both Mineral and others, diffolv'd not onely in *Aqua fortis* (as fome Chymifts have obferv'd) but particularly in Spirit of Vinegar, and I have further found, that the *Calces* or Powders Præcipitated by this Liquor were ufually fair and White.

Laying thefe things together, 'twas not difficult to conclude, that if upon a good Tincture of Red Rofe-leaves made with fair Water, I dropp'd a pretty quantity of a ftrong and fweet Solution of *Minium*, the Liquor would be turn'd into the like muddy Green Subftance, as I have formerly intimated to You, that Oyl of Tartar would reduce it to, and that if then I added a convenient quantity of good Oyl of Vitriol, this laft nam'd Liquor would have two diftinct operations upon the Mixture, the one, that it would Præcipitate that refolv'd Lead in the form of a White Powder; the other, that it would Clarifie the muddy Mixture, and both reftore, and exceedingly heighten the Rednefs of the Infufion of Rofes, which was the moft copious Ingredient of the Green compofition, and accordingly trying the Experiment in a Wine glafs fharp at the bottom (like an inverted Cone) that the fubfiding Powder might feem to take up the more room, and be the more confpicuous, I found that when I had fhaken the Green Mixture, that the colour'd Liquor might be the more equally difperfed, a few drops of the rectifi'd Oyl of Vitriol did prefently turn the opacous Liquor into one that was cleer and Red, almoft like a Rubie, and threw down good ftore of a Powder, which when 'twas fettl'd, would have appear'd very White, if fome interfpers'd Particles of the red Liquor had not a little Allay'd the Purity, though not blemifh'd the Beauty of the Colour. And to fhew you, *Pyrophilus*, that thefe Effects do not flow from the Oyl of Vitriol, as it is fuch, but as it is a ftrongly Acid *Menftruum*, that has the property both to Præcipitate Lead, as well as fome other Concretes out of Spirit of Vinegar, and to heighten the Colour of Red Rofe-leaves, I add, that I have done the fame thing, though perhaps not quite fo well with Spirit of Salt, and that I could not do it with *Aqua-fortis*, becaufe though that potent *Menftruum* does as well as the others heighten the Rednefs of Rofes, yet it would not like them Precipitate Lead out of Spirit of Vinegar, but would rather have diffolv'd it, if it had not found it diffolv'd already.

[pg 382]

[pg 383]

And as by this way we have produc'd a Red Liquor, and a White Precipitate out of a Dirty Green magiftery of Rofe-leaves, fo by the fame Method, you may produce a fair Yellow, and fometimes a Red Liquor, and the like Precipitate, out of an Infufion of a curious Purple Colour. For you may call to mind, that in the Annotation upon the 39<sup>th</sup>. Experiment I intimated to you, that I had with a few drops of an Alcaly turn'd the Infufion of Logg-wood into a lovely Purple. Now if inftead of this Alcaly I fubftituted a very Strong and well Filtrated Solution of *Minium*, made with Spirit of Vinegar, and put about half as much of this Liquor as there was of the Infufion of Logg-wood, (that the mixture might afford a pretty deal of Precipitate,) the affufion of a convenient proportion of Spirit of Salt, would (if the Liquors were well and nimbly ftirr'd together) prefently ftrike down a Precipitate like that formerly mention'd, and turn the Liquor that fwam above it, for the moft part into a lovely Yellow.

[pg 384]

But for the advancing of this Experiment a little further, I confider'd, that in cafe I firft turn'd a fpoonfull of the infufion of Logg-wood Purple, by a convenient proportion of the Solution of *Minium*, the Affufion of Spirit of Sal Armoniack, would Precipitate the Corpufcles of Lead conceal'd in the Solution of *Minium*, and yet not deftroy the Purple colour of the Liquor; whereupon I thus proceeded; I took about a fpoonfull of the *fresh* Tincture of Logg-wood, (for I found that if it were *ftale* the Experiment would not alwayes fucceed,) and having put to it a

convenient proportion of the Solution of *Minium* to turn it into a deep and almost opacous Purple, I then drop'd in as much Spirit of Sal Armoniack, as I guess'd would Precipitate about half or more (but not all) of the Lead, and immediately stirring the mixture well together, I mingled the Precipitated parts with the others, so that they fell to the bottom, partly in the form of a Powder, and partly in the form of a Curdled Substance, that (by reason of the Predominancy of the Ting'd Corpufcles over the White) retain'd as well as the Supernatant Liquor; a Blewifh Purple colour fufficiently Deep, and then instantly (but yet Warily,) pouring on a pretty Quantity of Spirit of Salt, the matter firft Precipitated, was, by the above fpecified figure of the bottome of the Glafs preserv'd from being reach'd by the Spirituous Salt; which haftily Precipitated upon it a new Bed (if I may fo call it) of White Powder, being the remaining Corpufcles of the Lead, that the Urinous Spirit had not ftruck down: So that there appear'd in the Glafs three diftinct and very differing colour'd Subftances; a Purple or Violet-colour'd Precipitate at the bottom, a White and Carnation (fometimes a Varioufly colour'd) Precipitate over That, and at the Top of all a Tranfparent Liquor of a lovely Yellow, or Red.

[pg 385]

Thus you fee, *Pyrophilus*, that though to fome I may have feem'd to have lighted on this (50<sup>th</sup>.) Experiment by chance, and though others may imagine, that to have excogitated it, muft have proceeded from fome extraordinary insight into the nature of Colours, yet indeed, the devifing of it need not be look'd upon as any great matter, efpecially to one that is a little vers'd in the notions, I have in thefe, and other Papers hinted concerning the differences of Salts. And perhaps I might add upon more than conjecture, that thefe very notions and fome particulars fcatteringly deliver'd in this Treatife, being skilfully put together, may fuggeft divers matters (at leaft,) about Colours, that will not be altogether Defpicable. But thofe hinted, *Pyrophilus*, I muft now leave fuch as You to profecute, having already fpent farr more time than I intended to allow my felf in acquainting You with particular Experiments and Obfervations concerning the changes of Colour, to which I might have added many more, but that I hope I may have prefented You with a competent number to make out in fome meafure what I have at the beginning of this Effay either propos'd as my Defign in this Tract, or deliver'd as my Conjectures concerning thefe matters. And it not being my prefent Defigne, as I have more than once Declar'd, to deliver any Pofitive Hypothefis or folemn Theory of Colours, but only to furnifh You with fome Experiments towards the framing of fuch a Theory; I fhall add nothing to what I have faid already, but a requeft that you would not be forward to think I have been miftaken in any thing I have deliver'd as matter of Fact concerning the changes of Colours, in cafe you fhould not every time you trye it, find it exactly to fucceed. For befides the Contingencies to which we have elfewhere fhewn fome other Experiments to be obnoxious, the omiffion or variation of a feemingly unconfiderable circumftance, may hinder the fuccefs of an Experiment, wherein no other fault has been committed. Of which truth I fhall only give you that fingle and almoft obvious, but yet illuftrious inftance of the Art of Dying Scarlets, for though you fhould fee every Ingredient that is us'd about it, though I fhould particularly inform You of the weight of each, and though you fhould be prefent at the kindling of the fire, and at the increafing and remitting of it, when ever the degree of Heat is to be alter'd, and though (in a word) you fhould fee every thing done fo particularly that you would fcarce harbour the leaft doubt of your comprehending the whole Art: Yet if I fhould not difclofe to You, that the Veffels, that immediately contain the Tinging Ingredients, are to be made of or to be lin'd with Tin, You would never be able by all that I could tell you elfe (at-leaft, if the Famoufeft and Candideft Artificers do not ftrangely delude themfelves) to bring your Tincture of Chochinele to Dye a perfect Scarlet. So much depends upon the very Veffel, wherein the Tinging matters are boyl'd, and fo great an Influence may an unheeded Circumftance have on the Succes of Experiments concerning Colours.

[pg 386]

[pg 387]

[pg 388]

---

***FINIS.***

---

A SHORT  
**ACCOUNT**  
OF SOME  
**OBSERVATIONS**  
Made by Mr. **BOYLE**

About a *Diamond* that *Shines* in the Dark.

Firft enclosed in a Letter written to  
a Friend,

And now together with it annexed to the Foregoing  
Treatife, upon the fcore of the  
Affinity Betwixt

***Light and Colours.***

---

[pg 389]



LONDON,

Printed for *Henry Herringman*. 1664



[pg 391]

A COPY  
OF THE  
LETTER

That Mr. *Boyle* wrote to Sir *Robert Morray*,  
to accompany the *Observations* touching  
the *Shining Diamond*.

SIR,



Hough Sir *Robert Morray* and Monfieur *Zulichem* be Persons that have deserv'd fo well of the Commonwealth of Learning, that I should think my self unworthy to be look'd upon as a Member of it, if I declin'd to Obey them, or to Serve them; yet I should not without Reluctancy fend you the Notes, you desire for him, if I did not hope that you will tranfmit together with them, some Account why they are not less unworthy of his perusal; which, that you may do; I must inform you, how the writing of them was Occasion'd, which in short was thus. As I was just going out of Town, hearing that an Ingenious Gentleman of my Acquaintance, lately return'd from *Italy*, had a Diamond, that being rubb'd, would shine in the Dark, and that he was not far off, I snatch'd time from my Occasions to make him a Visit, but finding him ready to go abroad, and having in vain try'd to make the Stone yield any Light in the Day time, I borrow'd it of him for that Night, upon condition to restore it him within a Day or two at furthest, at *Gresham* College, where we appointed to attend the meeting of the Society, that was then to be at that place. And hereupon I hasten'd that Evening out of Town, and finding after Supper that the Stone which in the Day time would afford no discernable Light, was really Conspicuous in the Dark, I was so taken with the Novelty, and so desirous to make some use of an opportunity that was like to last so little a while, that though at that time I had no body to assist me but a Foot-Boy, yet sitting up late, I made a shift that Night to try a pretty number of such of the things that then came into my thoughts, as were not in that place and time unpracticable. And the next Day being otherwise employ'd, I was fain to make use of a drowsie part of the Night to set down hastily in Writing what I had observ'd, and without having the time in the Morning, to stay the transcribing of it, I order'd the Observations to be brought after me to *Gresham* College, where you may remember, that they were together with the Stone it self shewn to the Royal Society, by which they had the good Fortune not to be dislike'd, though several things were through haste omitted, some of which you will find in the Margin of the inclosed Paper. The substance of this short Narrative I hope you will let Monfieur *Zulichem* know, that he may be kept from expecting any thing of finish'd in the Observations, and be dispos'd to excuse the want of it. But such as they are, I hope they will prove (without a Clinch) Luciferous Experiments, by setting the Speculations of the Curious on work, in a diligent Inquiry after the Nature of Light, towards the discovery of which, perhaps they have not yet met with so considerable an Experiment, since here we see Light produc'd in a dead and opacous Body, and that not as in rotten Wood, or in Fishes, or as in the *Bolonian* Stone, by a Natural Corruption, or by a Violent Destruction of the Texture of the Body, but by so flight a Mechanical operation upon its Texture, as we seem to know what it is, and as is immediately perform'd, and that several ways without at all prejudicing the Body, or making any sensible alterations in its Manifest Qualities. And I am the more willing to expose my hasty Tryals to Monfieur *Zulichem*, and to You, because, he being upon the Consideration of Dioptricks, so odd a *Phaenomenon* relating to the Subject, as probably he treats of, Light will, I hope, excite a person to consider it, that is wont to consider things he treats of very well. And for you Sir, I hope you will both recrate and perfect the Observations you receive, For you know that I cannot add to them, having a good while since restor'd to Mr. *Clayton* the Stone, which though it be now in the

[pg 392]

[pg 393]

[pg 394]



hands of a Prince that fo highly deferves, by underftanding them, the greateft Curiofities; yet he vouchsafes you that accels to him as keeps me from doubting, you may eafily obtain leave to make further Tryals with it, of fuch a Monarch as ours, that is not more inquitivive himfelf, than a favourer of them that are fo. I doubt not but thefe Notes will put you in mind of the Motion you made to the Society, to impofe upon me the Task of bringing in, what I had on other occafions obferv'd concerning fhining Bodies. But though I deny not, that I fometimes made obfervations about the *Bolonian Stone*, and try'd fome Experiments about fome other fhining Bodies; Yet the fame Reafons that reduc'd me then to be unwilling to receive ev'n their commands, muft now be my Apology for not anfwering your Expectations, Namely the abftrufe nature of Light, and my being already over-burden'd, and but too much kept employ'd by the Urgency of the Prefs, as well as by more concerning and diftracting Occafions. But yet I will tell you fome part of what I have met with in reference to the Stone, of which I fend you an account. Becaufe I find on the one fide, that a great many think it no Rarity upon a miftaken perfwafion, that not only there are ftore of Carbuncles, of which this is one; but that all Diamonds and other Gliftering Jewels fhine in the Dark. Whereas on the other fide there are very Learn'd Men, who (plaufibly enough) deny that there are any Carbuncles or fhining Stones at all.

[pg 395]

And certainly, thofe Judicious men have much more to fay for themfelves, than the others commonly Plead, and therefore did defervedly look upon Mr. *Clayton's* Diamond as a great Rarity. For not only *Boetius de Boot*, who is judg'd the beft Author on this Subject, afcribes no fuch Virtue to Diamonds, but begins what he delivers of Carbuncles, with this paffage.<sup>26</sup> *Magna fama est Carbunculi. Is vulgo putatur in tenebris Carbonis inftar lucere; fortaffis quia Pyropus feu Anthrax appellatus a veteribus fuit. Verum hactenus nemo nunquam verè afferere aufus fuit, fe gemmam noctu lucentem vidiffe. Garcias ab Horto proregis Indiæ Medicus, refert fe allocutum fuiffe, qui fe vidiffe affirmarent. Sed iis fidem non habuit.* And a later Author, the Diligent and Judicious *Johannes de Laet* in his Chapter of Carbuncles and of Rubies, has this paffage. *Quia autem Carbunculi, Pyropi & Anthraces a veteribus nominantur, vulgo creditum fuit, Carbonis inftar in tenebris lucere, quod tamen nullâ gemmâ hactenus deprehenfum, licet à quibufdam temerè jactetur.* And the recenteft Writer I have met with on this Subject, *Olaus Wormius*, in his Account of his well furnifh'd *Musæum*, do's, where he treats of Rubies, concurr with the former Writers by thefe Words.<sup>27</sup> *Sunt qui Rubinum veterum Carbunculum effe existimant, fed deeft una illa nota, quod in tenebris inftar Anthracis non luceat: Aft talem Carbunculum in rerum naturâ non inveniri major pars Authoram existimant. Licet unum aut alterum in India apud Magnates quofdam reperiri fcribant, cum tamen ex aliorum relatione id habeant faltem, fed ipfi non viderint.* In confirmation of which I fhall only add, that hearing of a Rubie, fo very Vivid, that the Jewellers themfelves have feveral times begg'd leave of the fair Lady to whom it belong'd, that they might try their choicest Rubies by comparing them with That, I had the Opportunity by the Favour of this Lady and her Hufband, (both which I have the Honour to be acquainted with) to make a Trial of this famous Rubie in the Night, and in a Room well Darkn'd, but not only could not difcern any thing of Light, by looking on the Stone before any thing had been done to it, but could not by all my Rubbing bring it to afford the leaft Glimmering of Light.

[pg 396]

[pg 397]

But, Sir, though I be very backward to admit ftrange things for truths, yet I am not very forward to reject them as impoffibilities, and therefore I would not difcourage any from making further Inquiry, whether or no there be Really in *Rerum natura*, any fuch thing as a true Carbuncle or Stone that without Rubbing will fhine in the Dark. For if fuch a thing can be found, it may afford no fmall Affiftance to the Curious in the Inveftigation of Light, befides the Nobleneffs and Rarity of the thing it felfe. And though *Vartomannus* was not an Eye witneffs of what he relates, that the King of *Pegu*, one of the Chief Kings of the *East-Indies*, had a true Carbuncle of that Bigneffs and Splendour, that it fhin'd very Gloriously in the Dark, and though *Garcias ab Horto*, the *Indian* Vice-Roys Phyfician, fpeaks of another Carbuncle, only upon the Report of one, that he Difcourf'd with, who affirmed himfelf to have feen it; yet as we are not fure that thefe Men that gave themfelves out to be Eye-witneffes fpeak true, yet they may have done fo for ought we know to the contrary. And I could prefent you with a much confiderabler Teftimony to the fame purpofe, if I had the permiffion of a Perfon concern'd, without whofe leave I muft not do it. I might tell you that *Marcus Paulus Venetus*<sup>28</sup> (whofe fuppos'd Fables, divers of our later Travellours and Navigatours have fince found to be truths) fpeaking of the King of *Zeilan* that then was, tells us, that he was faid to have the beft Rubie in the World, a Palm long and as big as a mans Arm, without fpot, fhining like a Fire, and he fubjoyns, that the Great *Cham*, under whom *Paulus* was a confiderable Officer, fent and offer'd the value of a City for it; But the King anfwer'd, he would not give it for the treafure of the World, nor part with it, having been his Anceftours. And I could add, that in the Relation made by two *Ruffian* Coffacks of their Journey into *Catay*<sup>29</sup>, written to their Emperour, they mention'd their having been told by the people of thofe parts, that their King had a Stone, which Lights as the Sun both Day and Night, call'd in their Language *Sarra*, which thofe Coffacks interpret a Ruby. But thefe Relations are too uncertain for me to build any thing upon, and therefore I fhall proceed to tell you, that there came hither about two years fince out of *America*, the Governour of one of the Principal Colonies there, an Ancient *Virtuofe*, and one that has the Honour to be a member of the Royal Society; this Gentleman finding fome of the chief Affairs of his Country committed to another and me, made me divers Vifits, and in one of them when I enquir'd what Rare Stones they had in thofe parts of the *Indies* he belong'd to, he told me, that the *Indians* had a Tradition that in a certain hardly acceffible Hill, a pretty way up in the Country, there was a Stone which in the Night time fhin'd very vividly, and to a great diftance, and he affur'd me, that though he thought it not fit to venture himfelf fo far among thofe Savages, yet he purpofely fent thither a bold *Englifhman*, with fome Natives to be his guides, and

[pg 398]

[pg 399]

[pg 400]

that this Meffenger brought him back word, that at a diftance from the Hillock he had plainly perceiv'd fuch a fhining Subftance as the *Indians* Tradition mention'd, and being ftimulated by Curiofity, had flighted thofe Superftitious Fears of the Inhabitants, and with much ado by reafon of the Difficulty of the way, had made a fhift to clamber up to that part of the Hill, where, by a very heedful Obfervation, he fuppos'd himfelf to have feen the Light: but whether 'twere that he had miftaken the place, or for fome other Reafon, he could not find it there, though when he was return'd to his former Station, he did agen fee the Light fhining in the fame place where it fhone before. A further Account of this Light I expect from the Gentleman that gave me this, who lately fent me the news of his being landed in that Country. And though I referve to my felf a full Liberty of Believing no more than I fee caufe; yet I do the lefs fcruple to relate this, becaufe a good part of it agrees well enough with another Story that I fhall in the next place have occafion to fubjoyn, in order whereunto I fhall tell you, that though the Learned Authors I formerly mention'd, tell us, that no Writer has affirm'd his having himfelf feen a real Carbuncle, yet, confidering the Light of Mr. *Claytons* Diamond, it recall'd into my mind, that fome years before, when I was Inquifitive about Stones, I had met with an old *Italian* Book highly extoll'd to me by very competent Judges, and that though the Book were very fcarce, I had purchas'd it at a dear Rate, for the fake of a few confiderable paffages I met with in it, and particularly one, which being very remarkable in it felf, and pertinent to our prefent Argument, I fhall put it for you, though not word for word, which I fear I have forgot to do, yet as to the Senfe, into *Englifh*.

[pg 401]

*Having promis'd* (Says our Author)<sup>30</sup> *to fay fomething of that moft precious fort of Jewels, Carbuncles, becaufe they are very rarely to be met with, we fhall briefly deliver what we know of them. In Clement the feventh's time, I happen'd to fee one of them at a certain Ragufian Merchants, nam'd Beigoio di Bona, This was a Carbuncle white, of that kind of whitenefs which we faid was to be found in thofe Rubies of which we made mention a little above,* (where he had faid that thofe Rubies had a kind of Livid Whitenefs or Palenefs like that of a Calcidonian) *but it had in it a Luftre fo pleafing and fo marvellous, that it fhin'd in the Dark, but not as much as colour'd Carbuncles, though it be true, that in an exceeding Dark place I faw it fhine in the manner of fire almoft gone out. But as for colour'd Carbuncles, it has not been my Fortune to have feen any, wherefore I will onely fet down what I Learn'd about them Difcourfing in my Youth with a Roman Gentleman of antient Experience in matters of Jewels, who told me, That one Jacopo Cola being by Night in a Vineyard of his, and efpying fomething in the midft of it, that fhin'd like a little glowing Coal, at the foot of a Vine, went near towards the place where he thought himfelf to have feen that fire, but not finding it, he faid, that being return'd to the fame place, whence he had firft defcry'd it, and perceiving there the fame fplendor as before, he mark'd it fo heedfully, that he came at length to it, where he took up a very little Stone, which he carry'd away with Transports and Joy. And the next day carrying it about to fhew it divers of his Friends, whilft he was relating after what manner he found it, there cafually interven'd a Venetian Embaffadour, exceedingly expert in Jewels, who prefently knowing it to be a Carbuncle, did craftily before he and the faid *Jacopo* parted (fo that there was no Body prefent that underftood the Worth of fo Precious a Gemm) purchafe it for the Value of 10. Crowns, and the next day left *Rome* to fhun the being neceffitated to reftore it, and (as he affirm'd) it was known within fome while after that the faid *Venetian* Gentleman did in *Constantinople* fell that Carbuncle to the then Grand Seignior, newly come to the Empire, for a hundred thoufand Crowns. And this is what I can fay concerning Carbuncles, and this is not a little at leaft as to the firft part of this account, where our *Cellini* affirms himfelf to have feen a Real Carbuncle with his own Eyes, efpecially fince this Author appears wary in what he delivers, and is inclin'd rather to leffen, than increafe the wonder of it. And his Teftimony is the more confiderable, becaufe though he were born a Subject neither to the Pope nor the then King of *France* (that Royal *Virtuof*o *Francis* the firft) yet both the one and the other of thofe Princes employ'd him much about making of their Nobleft Jewels. What is now reported concerning a Shining Subftance to be feen in one of the Iflands about *Scotland*, were very improper for me to mention to Sr. *Robert Morray*, to whom the firft Information was Originally brought, and from whom I expect a farther (for I fcarce dare expect a convincing) account of it. But I muft not omit that fome *Virtuof*o queftioning me the other day at *White-Hall* about Mr. *Claytons* Diamond, and meeting amongft them an Ingenious *Dutch* Gentleman, whofe Father was long Embaffador for the Netherlands in *England*, I Learn'd of him, that, he is acquainted with a perfon, whofe Name he told (but I do not well remember it) who was Admiral of the *Dutch* in the *East-Indies*, and who affur'd this Gentleman *Monfieur Boreel*, that at his return from thence he brought back with him into *Holland* a Stone, which though it look'd but like a Pale Dull Diamond, fuch as he faw Mr. *Claytons* to be, yet was it a Real Carbuncle, and did without rubbing fhine fo much, that when the Admiral had occafion to open a Cheft which he kept under Deck in a Dark place, where 'twas forbidden to bring Candles for fear of Mifchances, as foon as he open'd the Trunck, the Stone would by its Native Light, fhine fo as to Illuftrate a great part of it, and this Gentleman having very civilly and readily granted me the request I made him, to Write to the Admiral, who is yet alive in *Holland*, (and probably may ftill have the Jewel by him,) for a particular account of this Stone, I hope ere long to receive it, which will be the more welcome to me, not onely becaufe fo unlikely a thing needs a cleer evidence, but becaufe I have had fome fufpition of that (fuppoing the truth of the thing) what may be a fhining Stone in a very hot Countrey as the *East-Indies*, may perhaps ceafe to be fo (at leaft in certain feafons,) in one as cold as *Holland*. For I obferv'd in the Diamond I fend you an account of, that not onely rubbing but a very moderate degree of warmth, though excited by other wayes, would make it fhine a little. And 'tis not impoffible that there may be Stones as much more fufceptible than that, of the Alterations requifite to make a Diamond fhine, as that appeares to be more fufceptible of them, than ordinary Diamonds. And I confefs to you, that this is not the only odd fufpition (for they are not fo much as conjectures) that what I try'd upon this Diamond fugged*

[pg 402]

[pg 403]

[pg 404]

[pg 405]

to me. For not here to entertain you with the changes I think may be effected ev'n in harder forts of Stones, by wayes not vulgar, nor very promifing, becaufe I may elfewhere have occafion to fpeak of them, and this Letter is but too Prolix already, that which I fhall now acknowledge to you is, That I began to doubt whether there may not in fome Cafes be fome Truth in what is faid of the right Turquois, that it often changes Colour as the wearer is Sick or Well, and manifetly lofes its fplendor at his Death. For when I found that ev'n the warmth of an Affriction that lafted not above a quarter of a minute, Nay, that of my Body, (whofe Conftitution you know is none of the hotteft) would make a manifet change in the folideft of Stones a Diamond, it feem'd not impoffible, that certain warm and Saline fteams iffuing from the Body of a living man, may by their plenty or paucity, or by their peculiar Nature, or by the total abfence of them, diverfifie the Colour, and the fplendor of fo foft a Stone as the Turquois. And though I admir'd to fee, that I know not how many Men otherwife Learn'd, fhould confidently afcribe to Jewels fuch Virtues as feem no way competible to Inanimate Agents, if to any Corporeal ones at all, yet as to what is affirm'd concerning the Turquois's changing Colour, I know not well how to reject the Affirmation of fo Learned (and which in this cafe is much more confiderable) fo Judicious a Lapidary as *Boetius de Boot*<sup>31</sup>, who upon his own particular and repeated Experience delivers fo memorable a Narrative of the Turquois's changing Colour, that I cannot but think it worth your Perufal, efpecially fince a much later and very Experienc'd Author, *Olaus Wormius*,<sup>32</sup> where he treats of that Stone, Confirms it with this Teftimony. *Imprimis memorandum exemplum quod Anfhelmus Boetius de feipfo refert, tam mutati Coloris, quam à cafu prefervationis. Cui & ipfe haud diffimile adferre poffum, nifi ex Anfhelmo petium quis putaret.* I remember that I faw two or three years fince a *Turcois* (worn in a Ring) wherein there were fome fmall fpoths, which the *Virtuof* whofe it was afur'd me he had obferv'd to grow fometimes greater fometimes lefs, and to be fometimes in one part of the Stone, fometimes in another. And I having encourag'd to make Pictures from time to time of the Stone, and of the Situation of the cloudy parts, thatfo their Motion may be more indifputable, and better obferv'd, he came to me about the midle of this very week, and affur'd me that he had, as I wifh'd, made from time to time Schemes or Pictures of the differing parts of the Stone, whereby the feveral Removes and motions of the above mentioned Clouds are very manifet, though the caufe feem'd to him very occult: thefe Pictures he has promis'd to fhew me, and is very ready to put the Stone it felf into my hands. But the ring having been the other day cafually broken upon his finger, unlefs it can be taken out, and fet again without any confiderable heat, he is loath to have it medled with, for fear its peculiarity fhould be thereby deftroy'd. And poffibly his apprehenfion would have been ftrengthen'd, if I had had opportunity to tell him what is related by the Learned *Wormius*<sup>33</sup> of an acquaintance of his, that had a *Nephritick* ftone, of whofe eminent Virtues he had often Experience ev'n in himfelf, and for that caufe wore it ftill about his Wrift; and yet going upon a time into a Bath of fair Water only, wherein certain Herbs had been boyl'd, the Stone by being wetted with this decoction, was depriv'd of all his Virtue, whence *Wormius* takes Occafion to advertife the fick, to lay by fuch ftones whensoever they make ufe of a Bath. And we might expect to find *Turcos* likewife, eafily to be wrought upon in point of Colour, if that were true, which the curious *Antonio Neri*, in his ingenious *Arte Vetraria*<sup>34</sup> teaches of it, namely, That *Turcois's difcolour'd* and grown white, will regain and acquire an excellent Colour, if you but keep them two or three days at moft cover'd with Oyl of fweet Almonds kept in a temperate heat by warm afhes, I fay if it were true, becaufe I doubt whether it be fo, and have not as yet had opportunity to fatisfie my felf by Tryals, becaufe I find by the confeffion of the moft Skilfull Perfons among whom I have laid out for *Turcoifes*, that the true ones are great rarities, though others be not at all fo. And therefore I fhall now only mind you of one thing that you know as well as I, namely, that the rare Stone which is called *Oculus Mundi*, if it be good in its Kind, will have fo great a change made in its Texture by being barely left a while in the Languideft of Liquors, common Waters, that from Opacous it will become Tranfparent, and acquire a Luftre of which it will again be depriv'd, without ufing any other Art or Violence, by leaving it a while in the Air. And before experience had fatisfy'd us of the truth of this, it feem'd as unlikely that common Water or Air, fhould work fuch great changes in that Gemm, as it now feems that the Effluvioms of a human Body fhould effect leffer changes in a *Turcois*, efpecially if more fufceptible of them, than other Stones of the fame kind. But both my Watch and my Eyes tell me that 'tis now high time to think of going to fleep, matters of this Nature, will be better, as well as more eafily, clear'd by Conference, than Writing. And therefore fince I think you know me too well to make it needfull for me to difclame Credulity, notwithstanding my having entertain'd you with all thefe Extravagancies; for you know well, how wide a difference I am wont to put betwixt things that barely *may be*, and things that *are*, and between thofe Relations that are but not unworthy to be inquir'd into, and thofe that are not worthy to be actually believ'd; without making Apologies for my Ravings, I fhall readily comply with the drowfinefs that calls upon me to releafe You, and the rather, becaufe Monfieur *Zulichem* being concern'd in your defire to know the few things I have obferved about the fhining Stone. To entertain thofe with Sufpicions that are accuftomed not to acquiefce but in Demonftrations, were a thing that cannot be look'd upon as other than very improper by,

SIR,

*Your most Affectionate  
and  
most Faithfull Servant,*

RO. BOYLE.



## OBSERVATIONS

Made this 27<sup>th</sup>.<sup>35</sup> of *October* 1663. about Mr. *Clayton's* Diamond.<sup>36</sup>

Being look'd on in the Day time, though in a Bed, whose Curtains were carefully drawn, I could not discern it to Shine at all, though well Rubb'd, but about a little after Sun-set, whilst the Twilight yet lasted, Nay, this Morning<sup>37</sup> a pretty while after Sun-rising, (but before I had been abroad in the more freely inlightned Air of the Chamber) I could upon a light Affriction easily perceive the Stone to Shine.

Secondly, The Candles being removed, I could not in a Dark place discern the Stone to have any Light, when I looked on it, without having Rubb'd or otherwise prepar'd it. [pg 414]

Thirdly, By two white Pibbles though hard Rubb'd one against another, nor by the long and vehement Affriction of Rock Cryftal against a piece of Red cloath, nor yet by Rubbing two Diamonds fet in Ring, as I had Rubb'd this Stone, I could produce any sensible degree of Light.

Fourthly, I found this Diamond hard enough, not only to enable me to write readily with it upon Glafs, but to Grave on Rock Cryftal it self.

Fifthly, I found this to have like other Diamonds, an Electrical faculty.<sup>38</sup>

Sixthly, Being rubb'd upon my Cloaths, as is usual for the exciting of Amber, Wax, and other Electrical Bodies, it did in the Dark manifestly shine like Rotten Wood, or the Scales of Whitings, or other putrified Fish.

Seventhly, But this Conspicuousness was Fainter than that of the Scales, and Slabber (if I may so call it) of Whitings, and much Fainter than the Light of a Glow-worm, by which I have been sometimes able to Read a short Word, whereas after an ordinary Affriction of this Diamond I was not able to discern distinctly by the Light of it any of the nearest Bodies: And this Glimmering also did very manifestly and considerably Decay presently upon the ceasing of the Affriction, though the Stone continued Visible some while after. [pg 415]

Eighthly, But if it were Rubb'd upon a convenient Body for a pretty while, and Briskly enough, I found the Light would be for some moments much more considerable, almost like the Light of a Glow-worm, inasmuch after I ceased Rubbing, I could with the Chaf'd stone exhibit a little Luminous Circle, like that, but not so bright as that which Children make by moving a stick Fir'd at the end, and in this case it would continue Visible about seven or eight times as long as I had been in Rubbing it.

Ninthly, I found that holding it a while near<sup>39</sup> the Flame of a Candle, (from which yet I was careful to avert my Eyes) and being immediately remov'd into the Dark, it disclosed some faint Glimmering, but inferior to that, it was wont to acquire by Rubbing. And afterward holding it near a Fire that had but little Flame, I found the Stone to be rather less than more excited, than it had been by the Candle. [pg 416]

Tenthly, I likewise endeavour'd to make it Shine, by holding it a pretty while in a very Dark place, over a thick piece of Iron, that was well Heated, but not to that Degree as to be Visible so. And though at length I found, that by this way also, the Stone acquired some Glimmering, yet it was less than by either of the other ways above mention'd.

Eleventhly, I also brought it to some kind of Glimmering Light, by taking it into Bed with me, and holding it a good while upon a warm part of my Naked Body.

Twelfthly, To satisfy my self, whether the Motion introduc'd into the Stone did generate the Light upon the account of its producing Heat there, I held it near the Flame of a Candle, till it was qualify'd to shine pretty well in the Dark, and then immediately I apply'd a slender Hair to try whether it would attract it, but found not that it did so; though if it were made to shine by Rubbing, it was as I formerly noted Electrical. And for further Confirmation, though I once purposely kept it so near the hot Iron I just now mention'd, as to make it sensibly Warm, yet it shin'd more Dimly than it had done by Affriction or the Flame of a Candle, though by both those ways it had not acquir'd any warmth that was sensible. [pg 417]

Thirteenthly, Having purposely rubb'd it upon several Bodies differing as to Colour, and as to Texture, there seem'd to be some little Disparity in the excitation (if I may so call it) of Light. Upon White and Red Cloths it seem'd to succeed best, especially in comparison of Black ones.

Fourteenthly, But to try what it would do rubb'd upon Bodies more hard, and less apt to yield Heat upon a light Affriction, than Cloath, I first rubb'd it upon a white wooden Box, by which it was excited, and afterwards upon a piece of purely Glazed Earth, which seem'd during the Attrition to make it Shine better than any of the other Bodies had done, without excepting the White ones, which I add, left the Effect should be wholly ascrib'd to the disposition White Bodies are wont to have to Reflect much Light.

Fifteenthly, Having well excited the Stone, I nimbly plung'd it under Water<sup>40</sup>, that I had provided for that purpose, and perceiv'd it to Shine whilst it was beneath the Surface of that Liquor, and this I did divers times. But when I endeavour'd to produce a Light by rubbing it upon the lately mentioned Cover of the Box, the Stone and it being both held beneath the Surface of the Water, I did not well satisfy my self in the Event of the Trial; But this I found, if I took the Stone out, and Rubb'd it upon a piece of Cloath, it would not as else it was wont to do, presently acquire a Luminousness, but needed to be rubb'd manifestly much longer before the desired Effect was found.

[pg 418]

Sixteenthly, I also try'd several times, that by covering it with my warm Spittle (having no warm Water at hand) it did not lose his Light.<sup>41</sup>

[pg 419]

Seventeenthly, Finding that by Rubbing the Stone with the Flat side downwards, I did by reason of the Opacity of the Ring; and the sudden Decay of Light upon the ceasing of the Attrition, probably lose the light of the Stones greatest Vividness; and supposing that the Commotion made in one part of the stone will be easily propagated all over, I sometimes held the piece of Cloath upon which I rubb'd it, so, that one side of the Stone was exposed to my Eye, whilst I was rubbing the other, whereby it appear'd more Vivid than formerly, and to make Luminous Tracts by its Motions too and fro. And sometimes holding the Stone upwards, I rubb'd its Broad side with a fine smooth piece of Transparent Horn, by which means the Light through that Diaphanous Substance, did whilst I was actually rubbing the Stone, appear so Brisk that sometimes and in some places it seem'd to have little Sparks of fire.

Eighteenthly, I took also a piece of flat Blew Glafs, and having rubb'd the Diamond well upon a Cloath, and nimbly clapt the Glafs upon it, to try whether in case the Light could pierce it, it would by appearing Green, or of some other Colour than Blew, assist me to guess whether it self were sincere or no. But finding the Glafs impervious to so faint a Light, I then thought it fit to try whether that hard Bodies would not by Attrition increase the Diamonds Light so as to become penetrable thereby, and accordingly when I rubb'd the Glafs briskly upon the Stone, I found the Light to be Conspicuous enough, and somewhat Dy'd in its passage, but found it not easy to give a Name to the Colour it exhibited.

[pg 420]

Lastly, To comply with the Suspicion I had upon the whole Matter, that the chief manifest Change wrought in the Stone, was by Compression of its parts, rather than Incalcescence, I took a piece of white Tile well Glaz'd, and if I press'd the Stone hard against it, it seem'd though I did not rub it to and fro, to shine at the Sides: And however it did both very manifestly and vigorously Shine, if whilst I so press'd it, I mov'd it any way upon the Surface of the Tile, though I did not make it draw a Line of above a quarter of an Inch long, or thereabouts. And though I made it not move to and fro, but only from one end of the short Line to the other, without any return or Lateral motion. Nay, after it had been often rubb'd, and suffer'd to lose its Light again, not only it seem'd more easy to be excited than at the beginning of the Night; but if I did press hard upon it with my Finger, at the very instant that I drew it briskly off, it would disclose a very Vivid but exceeding short Liv'd Splendour, not to call it a little Coruscation.<sup>42</sup> So that a *Cartesian* would scarce scruple to think he had found in this Stone no flight Confirmation of his Ingenious Masters *Hypothesis*, touching the Generation of Light in Sublunary Bodies, not sensibly Hot.

[pg 421]



[pg 422]

## A Postscript.

### Annexed some Hours after the Observations were Written.

*So many particulars taken notice of in one Night, may make this Stone appear a kind of Prodigie, and the rather, because having try'd as I formerly noted, not only a fine Artificial Crystal, and some also that is Natural, but a Ruby and two Diamonds, I did not find that any of these disclos'd the like Glimmering of Light;<sup>43</sup> yet after all, perceiving by the Hardness, and the Testimony of a Skilfull Goldsmith, that this was rather a Natural than Artificial Stone; for fear lest there might be some difference in the way of Setting, or in the shape of the Diamonds I made use of, neither of which was like this, a flat Table-stone, I thought fit to make a farther Trial of my own Diamonds, by such a brisk and assiduous Affrication as might make amends for the Disadvantages above-mention'd, in case they were the cause of the unsuccessfulness of the former Attempts: And accordingly I found, that by this way I could easily bring a Diamond I wore on my Finger to disclose a Light, that was sensible enough, and continued so though I cover'd it with Spittle, and us'd some other trials about it. And this will much lessen the wonder of all the formerly mention'd Observations, by shewing that the properties that are so strange are not peculiar to one Diamond, but may be found in others also, and perhaps in divers other hard and Diaphanous Stones. Yet I hope that what this Discovery takes away from the Wonder of these Observations, it will add to the Instructiveness of them, by affording pregnant Hints, towards the Investigation of the Nature of Light.*

[pg 423]

## Notes.

1 L. Annæ Senecæ Natur. Queft. l. 6. c. 5.

2 He that defires more instances of this kind and matter, that according to this doctrine may much help the Theory of colours, and particularly the force both of Sulphureous and volatile, is likewise of Alcalizate and Acid Salts, and in what particulars, Colours likely depend not in the causation from any Salt at all, may beg his information from M. Boyle who hath some while since honoured me with the sight of his papers concerning this subject, containing many excellent experiments, made by him for the Elucidation of this doctrine, &c Dr. R. Sharrock in his ingenious and usefull History of the Propagation and Improvement of Vegetables, published in the year 1660.

3 See the Discourse of the Nature of Whiteness and Blackness.

4 Since for his eminent Qualities and Loyalty Grac'd, by his Majesty, with the Honour of Knighthood.

5 Exercitat. 325 Parag. 4

6 *Album quippe & agrum, hoc quidem asperum esse dicit, hoc vero læve. de Senfu & Senfib. 3. 3.*

7 Epist. 2. pag. 45.

8 Gent. Septen. Hiftor. lib. 4 cap. 13.

9 Hift. Anatom. Cent. 3. Hift. 44.

10 Olearius Voyage de Mosco. et de Perse liv. 3.

11 Pifo Nat. & Med. Hift. *Brazil. lib 1.* in fine.

12 *Purchas* Pilgrim. Second part, Seventh Book 3. Chap. Sect 5.

13 *Purchas*. Ibid.

14 *Purchas* Ibid. in fin

15 See *Scaliger* Exercit. 325. Sect. 9.

16 *Nicolaus Monardes* lib *simplic. ex India allatis*, cap. 27.

17 Kircher. Art. Mag. lucis & umbræ, *lib. 1. part. 3.*

18 *Herbarifits* are wont to call this Plant *Cyanus vulgaris minor*.

19 Paracelsus de Mineral. tract. 1. pag. m. 243

20 See *Parkinson* Th. Boran. Trib. 9. cap. 26.

21 *Parkinson*, Thea. Bot. Trib. 4 cap. 12.

22 *Beguinus*, Tyr. Chy. Lib. 2<sup>o</sup>. Cap. 13<sup>o</sup>.

23 Libr. 2<sup>do</sup> Cap. 34.

24 See the latter end of the fiftieth Experiment.

25 *The Curious Reader that desires further Information concerning Lakes, may Refort to the 7th Book of Neri's Art of Glafs, Englished (6 or 7 years since the Writing of this 49th Experiment) and Illustrated with Learned Observations, by the Inquisitive and experienc'd Dr. Charles Merret.*

26 Boetius de Boot. Gem. & Lapid. Hiftor. Lib. 3. Cap. 8.

27 Musæi Wormiani. Cap. 17.

28 *Purchas's* Pilgrim. lib. 1. cap. 4. pag. 104.

29 In the year 1619.

30 Benvenuto Cellini *nell Arte del Gioiellare, Lib. 1. pag. 10.*

31 The Narrative in the Authors own words, is this. *Ego (fayes he) sanctè affirmare possum me unam aureo Annulo inclusam perpetuo gestare, cujus facultatem (si gemmæ est) nunquam fatis admirari potui. Gestaverat enim ante Triginta annos Hispanus quidam non procula puternis ædibus habitans. Is cum vitâ functus esset, & ipfius fufpelle (ut moris apud nos est) venum expofita esset, inter cætera etiam Turcois exponebatur. Verum nemo (licet complures eo concurrissent, ut eam propter Coloris Elegantiam, quam vivo Domino habuerat emerent) sibi emptam voluit, pristinum enim nitorem & Colorem prorufus amiferat, ut potius Malachites, quam Turcois videretur. Aderat tum temporis gemmæ habendæ desiderio etiam parens & frater meus, qui antea sæpius gratiam & elegantiam ipfius viderant, mirabundi eam nunc tam esse deformem, Emit eam nihilominus pater, fatifque vili pretio, qua omnibus contemptui erat, ac presentes non eam esse quam Hispanus gestarat, arbitrantur. Domum reverfus Pater, qui tam turpem Gemmam gestare sibi indecorum putabat, eam mihi dono dat, inquit; Quandoquidem, fili mi, vulgi fama est, Turcoidem, ut facultates suas exercere possit, dono dari debere tibi eam devoveo, ego acceptam Gemmam fculptori trado, at gentilitia mea insignia illi, quomodocum fieri solet, in Jaspide Chalcedono, aliifque Ignobilioribus Gemmis, inculperat. Turpe enim existimabam, hujusmodi Gemmâ ornatus gratia, dum gratiam nullam haberet, uti. Pater Sculptor redditque Gemmam, quam gesto pro annulo Signatorio. Vix per mensem gestaram, redit illi pristinus color, sed non ita nitens propter Sculpturam, ac inæqualem superficiem. Miramur omnes gemmam, atque id præcipuè quod color indes pulchrior fieret. Id quia observabam, nunquam fere eam à manu depofui, ita ut nunc adhuc candem gestem.*

32 *Olaus Wormius, in Musæ. 18<sup>o</sup> pag. 186.*

33 *Musæ. Worm.* pag. 99.

34 *Arte Vetraria, lib. 7 cap. 102.*



35 These were brought in and Read before the Royal Society, (the Day following) Oct. 28. 1663.

36 *The Stone it self being to be thrown to the Royal Society, when the Observations were deliver'd, I was willing (being in haste) to omit the Description of it, which is in short, That it was a Flat or Table Diamond, of about a third part of an Inch in length, and somewhat less in breadth, that it was a Dull Stone, and of a very bad Water, having in the Day time very little of the Vividness of ev'n ordinary Diamonds, and being Blemish'd with a whitish Cloud about the middle of it, which covered near a third part of the Stone.*

37 *Haft made me forget to take notice that I went abroad the same Morning, the Sun shining forth clear enough, to look upon the Diamond though a Microscope, that I might try whether by that Magnifying Glafs any thing of peculiar could be discern'd in the Texture of the Stone, and especially of the whitish Cloud that possest a good part of it. But for all my attention I could not discover any peculiarity worth mentioning.*

38 V. *For it drew light Bodies like Amber, Jet, and other Concretes that are noted to do so; But its attractive power seem'd inferiour to theirs.*

39 IX. *We durst not hold it in the Flame of a Candle, no more than put it into a naked Fire; For fear too Violent a Heat (which has been observ'd to spoil many other precious Stones) should vitiate and impair a Jewel, that was but borrow'd, and was suppos'd to be the only one of its Kind.*

40 XV. *We likewise Plung'd it as soon as we had excited it, under Liquors of several sorts, as Spirit of Wine, Oyl both Chymical and express'd, an Acid Spirit, and as I remember an Alcalizate Solution, and found not any of those various Liquors to destroy its Shining property.*

41 XVI. *Having found by this Observation, that a warm Liquor would not extinguish Light in the Diamond, I thought fit to try, whether by reason of its warmth it would not excite it, and divers times I found, that if it were kept therein, till the Water had leisure to communicate some of its Heat to it, it would often shine as soon as it was taken out, and probably we should have seen it Shine more, whilst it was in the Water, if some degree of Opacity which heated Water is wont to acquire, upon the score of the Numerous little Bubbles generated in it, had not kept us from discerning the Lustre of the Stone.*

42 *I after bethought my self of employing a way, which produc'd the desired Effect both sooner and better. For holding betwixt my Fingers a Steel Bodkin, near the Lower part of it, I press'd the point hard against the Surface of the Diamond, and much more if I struck the point against it, the Coruscation would be extremely suddain, and very Vivid, though very Vanishing too, and this way which commonly much surpris'd and pleas'd the Spectators, seem'd far more proper than the other, to show that pressure alone, if forcible enough, though it were so suddain, and short, that it could not well be suppos'd to give the Stone any thing near a sensible degree of Warmth, as may be suspected of Rubbing, yet 'tis sufficient to generate a very Vivid Light.*

43 We afterwards, try'd precious Stones, as Diamonds, Rubies, Sapphires, and Emeralls, &c. but found not any of them to Shine except some Diamonds, and of these we were not upon so little practice, able to fore-tell before hand, which would be brought to Shine, and which would not; For several very good Diamonds, either would not Shine at all, or much less than others that were far inferiour to them. And yet those Ingenious Men are mistaken, that think a Diamond must be foul and cloudy, as Mr. Claytons was, to be fit for Shining; for as we could bring some such to afford a Glimmering Light, so with some clear and excellent Diamonds, we could do the like. But none of those many that we try'd of all Kinds, were equal to the Diamond on which the Observations were made, not only considering the degree of Light it afforded, but the easiness wherewith it was excited, and the Comparatively great duration of its Shining.



### Transcriber's notes.

The Errata of the printed book have all been corrected. They were as follows:

Pag. 142. l. 20. These words, *And to manifest*, with the rest of what is by a mistake further printed in this fourth Experiment, belongeth, and is to be referred to the end of the second Experiment, p.137. pag. 145. l. 1. leg. *matter*. 146. l. 4. leg. *Bolts-head*. pag 161. in the marginal note l. 2. dele *de ib*. l. 3. lege lib 1. p 163. l. ult. infert *where* between the words *places* and *the*. p. 164 l. 1. dele *that*. *ibid*, l. 8. leg *Epidermis*. *ibid*. l. 19 leg. 300. for 200. p. 169. l. 22. leg. *into it*. p. 170. l. 23. & 24. leg. *Some Solutions hereafter to be mentioned, for the Solutions of Potashes, and other Lixivate Salts*. p. 171. l. 6. infert *part of* between the words *most* and *dissolved* p. 176. l. ult. infert the participle *it* between the words *Judged* and *not* p. 234. l. 4. leg. *Woud-wax* or *Wood-wax*. p. 320 l. 29. leg. *urine* for *urne*.

In addition I have corrected the following original typos:

The preface: I devis'd them -> I devis'd them

The preface: make Expements -> make Experiments

The Publisher to the reader: made of Eperiments -> made of Experiments

I. Ch. III.6 divers Expements -> divers Experiments

I. Ch. III.13 epecially with some sorts -> especially with some sorts

II. Ch. II.8 Slightet Texture -> Slightest Texture

II. Exp. I two Colours -> two Colours

II. Exp. XIII were the change of Colour ... is attempted -> where the change (etc.)

III. Exp. XII avoiding of Ambignity -> avoiding of Ambiguity

III. Exp. XXIX Juice of this Sipce -> Juice of this Spice

III. Exp. XL forty second Expement -> forty second Experiment

III. Exp. XLIV keep them swimming -> keep them swimming

III. Exp. XLVI it seem'd propable to me -> it seem'd probable to me

III. Exp. XLVII where not comprehended -> were not comprehended

III. Exp. XLVIII frequent Igintion -> frequent Ignition

III. Exp. L I could tell you -> I could tell you

A Copy of the Letter: nemo unquam vere asserere -> nemo nunquam vere asserere

(ib.): what is related -> what is related

Observations: carefulty drawn -> carefully drawn

- and emended

Phænomenon/a to Phænomenon/a 10 times and

Cœruleous etc. -> Cæruleous 20 times

\*\*\* END OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK EXPERIMENTS AND CONSIDERATIONS  
TOUCHING COLOURS (1664) \*\*\*

Updated editions will replace the previous one—the old editions will be renamed.

Creating the works from print editions not protected by U.S. copyright law means that no one owns a United States copyright in these works, so the Foundation (and you!) can copy and distribute it in the United States without permission and without paying copyright royalties. Special rules, set forth in the General Terms of Use part of this license, apply to copying and distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works to protect the PROJECT GUTENBERG™ concept and trademark. Project Gutenberg is a registered trademark, and may not be used if you charge for an eBook, except by following the terms of the trademark license, including paying royalties for use of the Project Gutenberg trademark. If you do not charge anything for copies of this eBook, complying with the trademark license is very easy. You may use this eBook for nearly any purpose such as creation of derivative works, reports, performances and research. Project Gutenberg eBooks may be modified and printed and given away—you may do practically ANYTHING in the United States with eBooks not protected by U.S. copyright law. Redistribution is subject to the trademark license, especially commercial redistribution.

START: FULL LICENSE  
THE FULL PROJECT GUTENBERG LICENSE  
PLEASE READ THIS BEFORE YOU DISTRIBUTE OR USE THIS WORK

To protect the Project Gutenberg™ mission of promoting the free distribution of electronic works, by using or distributing this work (or any other work associated in any way with the phrase “Project Gutenberg”), you agree to comply with all the terms of the Full Project Gutenberg™ License available with this file or online at [www.gutenberg.org/license](http://www.gutenberg.org/license).

**Section 1. General Terms of Use and Redistributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works**

1.A. By reading or using any part of this Project Gutenberg™ electronic work, you indicate that you have read, understand, agree to and accept all the terms of this license and intellectual property (trademark/copyright) agreement. If you do not agree to abide by all the terms of this agreement, you must cease using and return or destroy all copies of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works in your possession. If you paid a fee for obtaining a copy of or access to a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work and you do not agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement, you may obtain a refund from the person or entity to whom you paid the fee as set forth in paragraph 1.E.8.

1.B. “Project Gutenberg” is a registered trademark. It may only be used on or associated in any way with an electronic work by people who agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement. There are a few things that you can do with most Project Gutenberg™ electronic works even without complying with the full terms of this agreement. See paragraph 1.C below. There are a lot of things you can do with Project Gutenberg™ electronic works if you follow the terms of this agreement and help preserve free future access to Project Gutenberg™ electronic works. See paragraph 1.E below.

1.C. The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation (“the Foundation” or PGLAF), owns a compilation copyright in the collection of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works. Nearly all the individual works in the collection are in the public domain in the United States. If an individual work is unprotected by copyright law in the United States and you are located in the United States, we do not claim a right to prevent you from copying, distributing, performing, displaying or creating derivative works based on the work as long as all references to Project Gutenberg are removed. Of course, we hope that you will support the Project Gutenberg™ mission of promoting free access to electronic works by freely sharing Project Gutenberg™ works in compliance with the terms of this agreement for keeping the Project Gutenberg™ name associated with the work. You can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by keeping this work in the same format with its attached full Project Gutenberg™ License when you share it without charge with others.

1.D. The copyright laws of the place where you are located also govern what you can do with this work. Copyright laws in most countries are in a constant state of change. If you are

outside the United States, check the laws of your country in addition to the terms of this agreement before downloading, copying, displaying, performing, distributing or creating derivative works based on this work or any other Project Gutenberg™ work. The Foundation makes no representations concerning the copyright status of any work in any country other than the United States.

1.E. Unless you have removed all references to Project Gutenberg:

1.E.1. The following sentence, with active links to, or other immediate access to, the full Project Gutenberg™ License must appear prominently whenever any copy of a Project Gutenberg™ work (any work on which the phrase “Project Gutenberg” appears, or with which the phrase “Project Gutenberg” is associated) is accessed, displayed, performed, viewed, copied or distributed:

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at [www.gutenberg.org](http://www.gutenberg.org). If you are not located in the United States, you will have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg™ electronic work is derived from texts not protected by U.S. copyright law (does not contain a notice indicating that it is posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied and distributed to anyone in the United States without paying any fees or charges. If you are redistributing or providing access to a work with the phrase “Project Gutenberg” associated with or appearing on the work, you must comply either with the requirements of paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 or obtain permission for the use of the work and the Project Gutenberg™ trademark as set forth in paragraphs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individual Project Gutenberg™ electronic work is posted with the permission of the copyright holder, your use and distribution must comply with both paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 and any additional terms imposed by the copyright holder. Additional terms will be linked to the Project Gutenberg™ License for all works posted with the permission of the copyright holder found at the beginning of this work.

1.E.4. Do not unlink or detach or remove the full Project Gutenberg™ License terms from this work, or any files containing a part of this work or any other work associated with Project Gutenberg™.

1.E.5. Do not copy, display, perform, distribute or redistribute this electronic work, or any part of this electronic work, without prominently displaying the sentence set forth in paragraph 1.E.1 with active links or immediate access to the full terms of the Project Gutenberg™ License.

1.E.6. You may convert to and distribute this work in any binary, compressed, marked up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, including any word processing or hypertext form. However, if you provide access to or distribute copies of a Project Gutenberg™ work in a format other than “Plain Vanilla ASCII” or other format used in the official version posted on the official Project Gutenberg™ website ([www.gutenberg.org](http://www.gutenberg.org)), you must, at no additional cost, fee or expense to the user, provide a copy, a means of exporting a copy, or a means of obtaining a copy upon request, of the work in its original “Plain Vanilla ASCII” or other form. Any alternate format must include the full Project Gutenberg™ License as specified in paragraph 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Do not charge a fee for access to, viewing, displaying, performing, copying or distributing any Project Gutenberg™ works unless you comply with paragraph 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. You may charge a reasonable fee for copies of or providing access to or distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works provided that:

- You pay a royalty fee of 20% of the gross profits you derive from the use of Project Gutenberg™ works calculated using the method you already use to calculate your applicable taxes. The fee is owed to the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, but he has agreed to donate royalties under this paragraph to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation. Royalty payments must be paid within 60 days following each date on which you prepare (or are legally required to prepare) your periodic tax returns. Royalty payments should be clearly marked as such and sent to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation at the address specified in Section 4, “Information about donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation.”
- You provide a full refund of any money paid by a user who notifies you in writing (or by e-mail) within 30 days of receipt that s/he does not agree to the terms of the full Project Gutenberg™ License. You must require such a user to return or destroy all copies of the works possessed in a physical medium and discontinue all use of and all access to other copies of Project Gutenberg™ works.

- You provide, in accordance with paragraph 1.F.3, a full refund of any money paid for a work or a replacement copy, if a defect in the electronic work is discovered and reported to you within 90 days of receipt of the work.
- You comply with all other terms of this agreement for free distribution of Project Gutenberg™ works.

1.E.9. If you wish to charge a fee or distribute a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work or group of works on different terms than are set forth in this agreement, you must obtain permission in writing from the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the manager of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark. Contact the Foundation as set forth in Section 3 below.

1.F.

1.F.1. Project Gutenberg volunteers and employees expend considerable effort to identify, do copyright research on, transcribe and proofread works not protected by U.S. copyright law in creating the Project Gutenberg™ collection. Despite these efforts, Project Gutenberg™ electronic works, and the medium on which they may be stored, may contain “Defects,” such as, but not limited to, incomplete, inaccurate or corrupt data, transcription errors, a copyright or other intellectual property infringement, a defective or damaged disk or other medium, a computer virus, or computer codes that damage or cannot be read by your equipment.

1.F.2. LIMITED WARRANTY, DISCLAIMER OF DAMAGES - Except for the “Right of Replacement or Refund” described in paragraph 1.F.3, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, and any other party distributing a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work under this agreement, disclaim all liability to you for damages, costs and expenses, including legal fees. YOU AGREE THAT YOU HAVE NO REMEDIES FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT LIABILITY, BREACH OF WARRANTY OR BREACH OF CONTRACT EXCEPT THOSE PROVIDED IN PARAGRAPH 1.F.3. YOU AGREE THAT THE FOUNDATION, THE TRADEMARK OWNER, AND ANY DISTRIBUTOR UNDER THIS AGREEMENT WILL NOT BE LIABLE TO YOU FOR ACTUAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONSEQUENTIAL, PUNITIVE OR INCIDENTAL DAMAGES EVEN IF YOU GIVE NOTICE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH DAMAGE.

1.F.3. LIMITED RIGHT OF REPLACEMENT OR REFUND - If you discover a defect in this electronic work within 90 days of receiving it, you can receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for it by sending a written explanation to the person you received the work from. If you received the work on a physical medium, you must return the medium with your written explanation. The person or entity that provided you with the defective work may elect to provide a replacement copy in lieu of a refund. If you received the work electronically, the person or entity providing it to you may choose to give you a second opportunity to receive the work electronically in lieu of a refund. If the second copy is also defective, you may demand a refund in writing without further opportunities to fix the problem.

1.F.4. Except for the limited right of replacement or refund set forth in paragraph 1.F.3, this work is provided to you ‘AS-IS’, WITH NO OTHER WARRANTIES OF ANY KIND, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO WARRANTIES OF MERCHANTABILITY OR FITNESS FOR ANY PURPOSE.

1.F.5. Some states do not allow disclaimers of certain implied warranties or the exclusion or limitation of certain types of damages. If any disclaimer or limitation set forth in this agreement violates the law of the state applicable to this agreement, the agreement shall be interpreted to make the maximum disclaimer or limitation permitted by the applicable state law. The invalidity or unenforceability of any provision of this agreement shall not void the remaining provisions.

1.F.6. INDEMNITY - You agree to indemnify and hold the Foundation, the trademark owner, any agent or employee of the Foundation, anyone providing copies of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works in accordance with this agreement, and any volunteers associated with the production, promotion and distribution of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works, harmless from all liability, costs and expenses, including legal fees, that arise directly or indirectly from any of the following which you do or cause to occur: (a) distribution of this or any Project Gutenberg™ work, (b) alteration, modification, or additions or deletions to any Project Gutenberg™ work, and (c) any Defect you cause.

## **Section 2. Information about the Mission of Project Gutenberg™**

Project Gutenberg™ is synonymous with the free distribution of electronic works in formats readable by the widest variety of computers including obsolete, old, middle-aged and new computers. It exists because of the efforts of hundreds of volunteers and donations from people in all walks of life.

Volunteers and financial support to provide volunteers with the assistance they need are critical to reaching Project Gutenberg™’s goals and ensuring that the Project Gutenberg™

collection will remain freely available for generations to come. In 2001, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation was created to provide a secure and permanent future for Project Gutenberg™ and future generations. To learn more about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation and how your efforts and donations can help, see Sections 3 and 4 and the Foundation information page at [www.gutenberg.org](http://www.gutenberg.org).

### **Section 3. Information about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation**

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation is a non-profit 501(c)(3) educational corporation organized under the laws of the state of Mississippi and granted tax exempt status by the Internal Revenue Service. The Foundation's EIN or federal tax identification number is 64-6221541. Contributions to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation are tax deductible to the full extent permitted by U.S. federal laws and your state's laws.

The Foundation's business office is located at 809 North 1500 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887. Email contact links and up to date contact information can be found at the Foundation's website and official page at [www.gutenberg.org/contact](http://www.gutenberg.org/contact)

### **Section 4. Information about Donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation**

Project Gutenberg™ depends upon and cannot survive without widespread public support and donations to carry out its mission of increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be freely distributed in machine-readable form accessible by the widest array of equipment including outdated equipment. Many small donations (\$1 to \$5,000) are particularly important to maintaining tax exempt status with the IRS.

The Foundation is committed to complying with the laws regulating charities and charitable donations in all 50 states of the United States. Compliance requirements are not uniform and it takes a considerable effort, much paperwork and many fees to meet and keep up with these requirements. We do not solicit donations in locations where we have not received written confirmation of compliance. To SEND DONATIONS or determine the status of compliance for any particular state visit [www.gutenberg.org/donate](http://www.gutenberg.org/donate).

While we cannot and do not solicit contributions from states where we have not met the solicitation requirements, we know of no prohibition against accepting unsolicited donations from donors in such states who approach us with offers to donate.

International donations are gratefully accepted, but we cannot make any statements concerning tax treatment of donations received from outside the United States. U.S. laws alone swamp our small staff.

Please check the Project Gutenberg web pages for current donation methods and addresses. Donations are accepted in a number of other ways including checks, online payments and credit card donations. To donate, please visit: [www.gutenberg.org/donate](http://www.gutenberg.org/donate)

### **Section 5. General Information About Project Gutenberg™ electronic works**

Professor Michael S. Hart was the originator of the Project Gutenberg™ concept of a library of electronic works that could be freely shared with anyone. For forty years, he produced and distributed Project Gutenberg™ eBooks with only a loose network of volunteer support.

Project Gutenberg™ eBooks are often created from several printed editions, all of which are confirmed as not protected by copyright in the U.S. unless a copyright notice is included. Thus, we do not necessarily keep eBooks in compliance with any particular paper edition.

Most people start at our website which has the main PG search facility: [www.gutenberg.org](http://www.gutenberg.org).

This website includes information about Project Gutenberg™, including how to make donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, how to help produce our new eBooks, and how to subscribe to our email newsletter to hear about new eBooks.